

Gc
929.2
Ea748e
pt.1
1565690

M. L.


REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Gc

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01237 6296



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018





REV. ISAAC NEWTON EARLE



REV. ISAAC NEWTON EARLE

TO MY ESTEEMED KINSMAN AND FRIEND,
GEORGE WASHINGTON EARLE, M. D.,
OF HERMANVILLE, MICHIGAN,
TO WHOSE DEEP INTEREST IN THE EARLE CLANS
OF WHATEVER BRANCH,
AND TO WHOSE FINE GENEROSITY
WE OWE THE PUBLICATION OF THIS BOOK,
I TAKE PLEASURE IN
DEDICATING THIS ATTEMPT TO
TRACE THE HISTORY OF
OUR FOREBEARS.

I. N. EARLE.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY
1100 EAST 58TH STREET
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637
TEL. 733-9100
FAX 733-9100
WWW.CHICAGO.EDU

HISTORY
AND
GENEALOGY
OF THE
EARLES OF SECAUCUS

*With an Account
of Other*
ENGLISH AND AMERICAN
BRANCHES

pt. 1

Prepared by
REV. ISAAC NEWTON EARLE
of the
SECAUCUS BRANCH

Printed by
GUELFF PRINTING COMPANY
MARQUETTE, MICH.

HISTORY

GENEALOGY

FAMILY OF SECAUCUS

By J. H. SECAUCUS

and

EDWARD J. SECAUCUS

EDITORS

NEW YORK

THE SECAUCUS PRESS

1890

Copyright, 1890

FOREWORD.

THIS book does not purport to be a complete history of the Earles of England and America. It was the purpose of the author to give some account of that branch of the family which, in the person of its founder, Edward Earle, Senior, settled in 1676 on the Island of Secaucus, Bergen County, N. J., known as the New Jersey Earles.

As Edward Earle, as well as the founders of other American branches, was an emigrant from England, it became a matter of great interest to learn something of the history of the family in their original home. And while Part I. is far from being a complete history of the Earles of England, it is the completest that has been published thus far, and may serve to stimulate someone having better access than the writer to the sources of information, to undertake a work that will do justice to the subject. The one man capable of writing the history of the Earles of England is Sir Henry Earle, Bart., of Norton Lodge, Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, who inherited the genealogical researches of his grandfather, Sir Hardman Earle, Bart., of Allerton Tower, Woolton, Co. Lancaster, and has for many years been a tireless searcher for every scrap of information relating to Earle family history. A mass of data has been gathered and charted and carefully filed away. But Sir Henry has not felt led as yet to publish this material, and it may never be made known to the family either in England or America. He is quite ready, however, to let others copy his charts, and we have availed ourselves of this privilege to some extent. Besides receiving a great deal of help from Sir Henry by correspondence, a member of the Secaucus branch, Mrs. Ethel D. Earle, of New York City, paid a visit to Sir Henry at our request, and spent several days at Yarmouth, copying a number of pedigrees, which have been helpful to us in the preparation of the section on the Earles of England.

For much of our information in regard to the Earles of Somerset, Devon and Dorset we are indebted to the standard histories of those counties.

In Part II. the writer has aimed to give what information has come in his way concerning the leading American branches other than his own. In preparing the history of the Virginia branch the first stimulus and inspiration were received from the late Mr. Richard H. Earle of Marietta, Georgia, the historian and genealogist of the Virginia Earles. If his collections had been accessible to us, a much more complete account could doubtless have been given. Latterly, very

valuable assistance has been given by Mrs. Ila Earle Fowler of Frankfort, Kentucky, without whose help this section could not have been prepared. It is hoped that Mrs. Fowler will expand these chapters into a complete and worthy history of this important branch of American Earles.

Our first information regarding the Maryland Earles was received from the late Miss Clara Goldsborough Earle of Easton, Md. Later, Miss Isabel Earle of Baltimore, daughter of Dr. S. T. Earle, has assisted very materially in making out the story of this interesting branch. Miss Earle has given our manuscript a careful revision.

In Parts III. and IV. the writer aims to give the history and genealogy of the Secaucus or New Jersey Earles, as fully as it could be obtained. He has fortunately fallen heir to the researches of several previous investigators, whose work he desires to recognize.

The first attempt at a history of the Secaucus branch was a paper prepared in 1876 at the suggestion of Mr. Abraham Lent Earle, of New York City, by Abraham C. Merritt, a lawyer of New York, who was born on the Island of Secaucus, and whose mother was a descendant of Edward Earle, 3rd. This manuscript, by one who was close to original sources of information, is of great interest, tho it only claims to be an "imperfect sketch of the genealogy of one branch of the Earle family," and contains some very obvious errors.

Some years later, also at the suggestion of Abraham Lent Earle, Mr. John H. Earle, of Brooklyn, N. Y., who possessed great skill as a draughtsman, prepared an elaborate and beautiful chart of the Secaucus family, showing its supposed connection with the Earles of England. The latter is purely fanciful, but the genealogical portion of the chart forms the basis of Part IV. of this book.

General Ferdinand Pinney Earle, of New York City, became very much interested in the work of John H. Earle, and made extensive researches on his own account. His papers, which fell into our hands, had much to do with stimulating our own interest in family history.

We are painfully conscious of the imperfections of this book. Some of the difficulties are such as all family historians encounter. Much of the labor has been performed under serious physical disabilities, which rendered the completion of the work next to impossible.

I. N. EARLE.

Lewisburg, Penna.
1924.

PART I.

THE EARLES OF ENGLAND.

CHAPTER ONE.

THE EARLES OF SOMERSET.

The Earle family, as the name indicates, is of English origin. The earliest ancestor of the family of whom we have any knowledge is John de Erlegh, who lived at Beckington, Somersetshire, England, about A. D. 1150.

A member of the London Genealogical Society writes: "The family of Earle is of very ancient origin, and can be traced back, most probably, to a Saxon ancestor, prior to the Norman Conquest; but certainly I find evidences proving that, at the time of Henry the Second (who was crowned A. D. 1154), they were of Beckington, in the County of Somerset."

The name John de Erlegh is a mixture of French and English, and it is possible that its bearer, or an ancestor of his, may have entered England with William the Conqueror in 1066. Or, as the London genealogist suggests, there may have been a Saxon ancestor, but the name may have been colored by the powerful Norman-French influence in English life. Names are not very stable, and we shall find this name undergoing various changes at that early date, as also in our own day.

It has been customary to derive the family name from the word "earl," meaning "a man," "a noble." This word is found not only in the Anglo-Saxon, but, in its various forms, "eorl," "erl," and "jarl," in the Norse languages as well. Webster connects the word with the Greck "arseen," a male, and the Zend "arshan," a man.

But the family surname, as Collinson informs us in his History of Somersetshire, was derived from the name of the town of Earley or Early, near Reading, in Berkshire. The member of the family who first came into Somersetshire was lord of Earley in Berks, and hence was called de Erley, or, as the name was variously spelled, de erlegh, de Erleigh, de Erlega, de Erleia, and even Hurlei or Hurley.

Surnames first began to be used in England about 1050, and those of nobles or landowners were derived from their estates. John de Erlegh was therefore John, owner of the estate of that name. This is unquestionably the origin of our family name, whose orthography is now Earle. The French "de", meaning "of", indicates that the word following is the name of an estate, just as the Dutch "van", or the German

“von” points in the same direction. The word earl, as a title, may be the origin of the surname of some families that bear that patronymic, but it is not the origin of the name Earle. For de Earl would have no meaning, and how could it acquire the final “e”? The tendency is not to add letters, but to drop them. That final “e” is the survival of the second syllable, with which the name was originally pronounced.

But granting this, what is the etymology of the name of the Berkshire town? Of this we are not at all sure. It may be from the Old English “erli,” “erliche,” Anglo-Saxon “aerlice,” from aer-lic. It would seem, from the earliest spellings of the name, that this is the case, though many will be loath to give up the noble English word “earl” as the original of the family name. The facts, however, remain as given above, viz., that the family was so called from a town near Reading, in Berkshire, of which they were the lords. The first modes of spelling the word would seem to show its identity with the Old English “erli” or “erliche.” In any case, the word is English and not Celtic.

There would seem to be little doubt that Berkshire was the earliest home of our race in England, so far as can be ascertained, but there is just as little question that they soon after settled in Somersetshire, and that the latter became the family seat for centuries. All the Earles of England are possibly, not certainly, descendants of this Berkshire-Somerset family. It would not be safe to state positively that they were, for the great difficulty, and in many cases impossibility, of connecting the various branches with this main stem, suggest the possibility of different origins. We like to think, however, that all have sprung from a common stock, and it is entirely within the range of possibility, notwithstanding the difficulty of now showing the connection.

We shall now quote from Collinson’s “History of Somersetshire” his account of the de Erleighs and their holdings in that county. The first is

BECKINGTON.

“A village between Bath and Frome, ten miles from the former and three from the latter. Its most considerable possessors, after the Conquest, was the family of Erleigh or de Erlega, so called from a lordship near Reading, in Berkshire, who had large possessions in this county, viz., the manors of Beckington, Durston, Babcary, Michael’s-church, the manor and hundred of North-Petherton, and the manor of

Somerton-parva, denominated from them, Somerton-Erle, or Erleigh."

"The first of the name that appears in this county is

A—(1) JOHN de ERLEGH,

who, in the seventh year of Henry II., paid five marks for the scutage of his lands in this county. This John died in the eleventh year of Henry II. (A. D. 1165), and in the same year Adela, his widow, paid the same scutage. He was succeeded by his son,

B—(2) WILLIAM de ERLEIGH or ERLEIA,

who is certified to hold a knight's fee *in capite* of the King, and that by his fee he had a right to be his Chamberlain. This William was the founder of a priory at Buckland, in this county, to which, (among divers other property) he gave the church of Beckington."

"Among the principal Barons in this county (Somerset) in the time of Henry II. were William de Erleigh and others."

"In the time of Henry II., William de Erleigh held Mansel in North Petherton. In the same reign William de Erleia certified to the King that, by virtue of his tenure of North Petherton, he had a right to be the King's Chamberlain." Collinson, Vol. iii., pp. 54, 72.

C—(3) JOHN de ERLEIGH,

son and heir of William, in the sixth year of Richard I., paid scutage for his lands in this county and Berkshire, and in the first year of John's reign, he held the manor and hundred of North Petherton, at an annual rent to the King of one hundred shillings. His eldest son,

D—(4) WILLIAM de ERLEIGH,

in the first year of John's reign, paid scutage for lands he had in Berkshire and Somersetshire, in his father's life-time. He left two sons, John and Henry. His son,

E—(5) JOHN de ERLEIGH,

married Isolda (who survived him), and died without issue, in the twelfth year of Henry III., whereupon his brother,

E—(6) HENRY de ERLEIGH.

became his heir. He was sheriff of this county and Dorset that same year (1228). This Henry married two wives: 1. Egelina de Candos, by whom he had a son Philip; 2. Claricia, by whom he had John and Bartholomew.

F—(7) PHILIP de ERLEIGH.

died soon after, in the eighth year of Edward I. (1280), leaving issue by (1) Rosa, his wife, daughter and heir of Peter de Marisco; and (2) Maud, his wife, lady of the manor of Babcary, sons, John, Philip and Roland; and a daughter, married to Richard de Acton. His wife survived him and had to her second husband, Sir Geffrey de Wroxall." The eldest son of Philip,

G—(8) JOHN de ERLEIGH.

was in the Scottish wars in the reign of Edward I. In the ninth year of Edward I. (1281) and also in 1288 he was Sheriff of the counties of Somerset and Dorset. In 1308 and 1313 he was Knight of the shire for Somerset.

"In the 8th year of Edward II. (1315) John de Erleigh bore on his seal three escallops—which arms were used by his descendants—within a bordure engrailed, and tinctured gules and argent." This is the first reference, so far as we know, to the Earle arms. He died in 1324 and was succeeded by his son John, leaving another son called Roland.

H—(9) JOHN de ERLEIGH.

This John died in the eleventh year of Edward III. (1338), being then seized of the manors of Beckington, Somerton-Erle, Durston, Babcary, Michael's-Church, the manor and hundred of North-Pether-ton, and several other lands in this county (Somerset). He left by Elizabeth, his wife, John, his eldest son, then four years old, Richard, and three daughters, viz., Catherine, prioress of Buckland; Elizabeth, wife of Sir John Stafford, and Alice, wife of Sir Nicholas Poinés, Knt. His son and heir,

I—(10) SIR JOHN de ERLEIGH (b. 1334; d. 1410),

was known as "The White Knight." In the fortieth year of Edward III. (1367) he attended the Black Prince into Spain, and was present at the battle of Naziers and several other engagements in that kingdom,

in one of which he was wounded and taken prisoner, and, being put to a great ransom, was forced to sell the best part of his ancient inheritance. By Margaret, daughter of Sir Guy de Brien, Knight of the Garter, he left issue: John, Robert, Richard, Philip and three daughters. His eldest son,

J—(11) SIR JOHN de ERLEIGH (d. 1442),

succeeded him in this manor of Beckington. He was also a knight, and married Isabel, daughter of Sir John Pavely, by whom he left one only daughter, Margaret, his heir. She married three times, first to John, second son of Richard St. Maur, Knt., second to Sir Walter Sondes, Knt., and thirdly to Sir William Cheney, Knt. She died in the twenty-first year of Henry VI.

K—(12) MARGARET de ERLEIGH (d. 1442?),

daughter and sole heir of Sir John de Erleigh (J 11), married first John St. Maur, and had a son,

L—(13) JOHN ST. MAUR (d. 1438),

who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Brooke.

M—(14) SIR THOMAS ST. MAUR.

N—(15) JOHN ST. MAUR.

O—(16) SIR WILLIAM ST. MAUR.

P—(17) MARGARET ST. MAUR.

We have thus followed the line of succession under the head of Beckington through sixteen generations, to the apparent extinction of the line with Margaret St. Maur. But, as we have seen above, Margaret de Erleigh (K 12), grand-daughter of "The White Knight," married three times. There was issue from each marriage, giving rise to other lines. Her descendants by her last marriage, to Sir William Cheney, Knt. (d. 1402), we do not purpose to follow further, but from her marriage to Sir Walter Sondes, Knt., originated two lines which are of exceeding great interest to us. Their daughter, Margaret de Sondes, married John Erle of Ashburton and Culhampton, Devonshire, becoming the ancestress of the Devonshire Earles, whose fortunes we shall follow later.

Margaret de Sondes, who we shall designate as L 1, was a great-

grandchild of Sir John de Erleigh, "The White Knight." So was her husband, John Erle (d. 1484). They were therefore second cousins, and the lines originating with them were doubly descended from the Earle stock. They had two sons, John of Culhampton, Devon (d. 1508), and Robert of Compton, Somerset (d. 1517).

Before tracing the Somerset family further, we shall quote a passage or two from Collinson, and give some account of other manors in the county belonging to the family.

"The possessors of land in this county of most note in the time of Edward I. were John de Erleigh and others.

"The feudal system being, in its improved state, introduced into this country by the Normans, the lands which had heretofore been possessed by thanes and vassals of the Saxon court, were now condensed into large baronies, each comprising a great number of estates, held under the respective lords, as they themselves held under the crown, by military service. On the principal estate or head of each barony, castles were erected, and the several owners were by their tenure obliged to support the outrages of ambition and the madness of crusades."

This quotation from Collinson would lead us to think that the founder of the Earle family in Somerset was not a Saxon but a retainer of William the Conqueror. William's policy seems to have been to deprive the original Saxon holders of their lands and bestow them on his Norman followers. He created large baronies, comprising a number of estates, which were held under the crown by military service. Is not this the very state of things which we find in the case of the de Erleighs of Somerset? We read concerning William de Erleigh, the second of the above succession, "Among the principal Barons in this county in the time of Henry II. was William de Erleigh." This barony comprised, in addition to Beckington, a number of estates which will be mentioned presently.

As to the tenure of these estates we are not qualified to pronounce, but we read concerning one of them, North Petherton, that this same William de Erleigh held a knight's fee *in capite* of the King, and that by virtue of his tenure of this estate, he had a right to be the King's Chamberlain.

We also read that John de Erleigh and some of his descendants paid scutage or shield money on their lands, which we understand to have been a money commutation for military service. There are other references in the history of the same nature, as that Somerton-parva

was held by grand sergeancy of being the King's Chamberlain, and pouring water on his hands on his birthday.

It will also be noted that the family intermarried with the nobility. This will be observed through the history of the other branches, when we come to trace it. As Hutchins says, and Burke after him, "The Erles were a very ancient and knightly family." This social position, together with the facts just given, with the form of the name, would seem to indicate the Norman origin of the family.

Another fact which looks in the same direction is, that William the Conqueror had a survey made of the lands of England, about 1086, "containing a complete and minute account and description of all Saxon lands, leasings, holdings, possessions, together with the names of owners and holders thereof." This formed the celebrated "Domesday Book." And so far as we are aware, the name Earle, in any of its forms, does not occur as a patronymic, though the word occurs as a title in the form of "yarl," the equivalent of "earl." If there had been a Saxon ancestor before the Conquest, as some think, we should expect to find the name in the "Domesday Book." Though it is but fair to say that this argument is not conclusive, as surnames were not in general use till after William's day, the Conqueror himself not possessing one. A Saxon ancestor there might have been, with no patronymic to distinguish him.

Still the question remains, "Would William have made a Baron and large landed proprietor of this Saxon ancestor?" So far as the evidence goes we are inclined to think that the founder of the family in England came across the Channel with William in 1066. But we must remember that these were Normans and not Frenchmen, although they spoke French. In either case, Norman or Saxon, the family is of Teutonic and not Celtic origin.

We may now quote Collinson's account of other estates held by the family in Somersetshire.

NORTH-PETHERTON.

"The manor of North-Petherton, had after the Conquest, for its possessors the ancient family of de Erlega, or Erleigh, so denominated from the lordship of Erleigh, near Reading, in the County of Berks. In the time of Henry II., William de Erleia (for so was his name then written) certified to the King that, by virtue of his tenure, he had a right to be the King's Chamberlain. This manor, after having been possessed by the Erleighs for many successive generations, passed

at length from them to the family of Beaupine." Collinson, vol. iii., p. 54.

"This church (North-Petherton), though it can now boast of few curious or ancient memorials, has been the burial-place of the Erleights."

DURSTON.

"The Erleights were, soon after the Conquest, possessed of this manor, and held it till the time of Henry VI. (1422-1471), when it was transferred by an heir female (K-12) to the house of St. Maur."

"To the east of Durston is the priory of Buckland-Sororum, founded about the year of our Lord 1167, by William de Erleigh (B-2), lord of the manor of Durston, for the health of his own and his wife's soul, and for the souls of Henry II. and Eleanor, his Queen, for canons of the order of St. Augustine." "As an endowment of this priory William de Erleigh gave the church of Petherton, with all its members, chapels, and appurtenances, viz., the church of Chedzay, member thereof, with all the right the brethren of the hospital have or ought to have thereby in the church of Pawlet; the chapel of Huntworth; the chapel of Newton-Comitis; the chapel of Thurloxtan; the chapel of Shurston; the chapel of Newton-Regis; the church of Beckington, with all its appurtenances; the church of Kilmersdon; and the church of Shirston."

Collinson, vol. iii., pp. 95-98.

ST. MICHAEL'S or MICHAEL-CHURCH.

"In process of time this land became incorporated with the other possessions of the Erleights, lords of Petherton and Durston. Henry de Erleigh, by his deed without date, granted to the Abbot and Convent of Athelney, all his right in the patronage of the chapel of St. Michael's-Church, with all his lands lying at Ridene, and other appurtenances, to hold to the said Abbot and Convent, and their successors in the said Monastery of Athelney, forever."

Collinson, vol. iii., p. 99.

"SOMERTON-ERLE or ERLEIGH,

sometimes also called Somerton-Parva, was so named from its possessors and residentiary inhabitants, the family of Erleigh. They held this manor by grand serjeancy of being the King's Chamberlain,

and pouring water on his hands upon his birthday. In the time of Edward III. (1327-1377, John de Erleigh sold the manor of Somerton-Erle, with the advowson of the chapel of said manor, to Richard Brice." Collinson, vol. iii., p. 185.

The John de Erleigh referred to was probably "The White Knight," (I-10), who was compelled to sell a large part of his estate to procure his ransom from the Spaniards.

BABCARY.

"This manor was very anciently held by the family of D'Erleigh or de Erlega, lords of Durston, Beckington, Michael's-Church and North-Petherton." Collinson, vol. ii., p. 60.

MANSEL.

"In the time of Henry II., William de Erleigh (B-2) granted it (Mansel) to Philip Arbalistarius, in free marriage with Mabil, his daughter, to be held by the payment of two young pigs every Whitsuntide, at his court of Durston; which grant Ancilia, widow of the said William de Erleigh, confirmed to Philip de Maunsel, son of the above-mentioned Philip, who was the first of this family that assumed the name of Maunsel or Mansel." Collinson, vol. iii., p. 72.

This is an example of the derivation of the family name from the name of an estate.

The following may be quoted here, as it relates to members of the Somerset family, whose names will appear in the next chapter:

BLAGDON or BARTON.

"Smart Goodenough, Esq., Sheriff of this County (Somerset), died about the year 1720, when this estate came to William Earle, Esq., Serjeant-at-law, who married a daughter and co-heir of the said Mr. Goodenough, and who, at his death, left this manor of Blagdon, Barton, or Grange of Barton, and other estates in Pitminster, to his son, Goodenough Earle, Esq." Collinson, vol. iii., p. 285.

WEST-HARPTREE-TILLY.

"William Earle, sergeant-at-law, by his will, dated May 17, 1739, gave 50 l. to the parish of West-Harptree."

"Another ancient house, the property of Goodenough Earle, Esq., who inherits the manor of West-Harptree-Tilly."

and further, many of the cases were the same. In the first of these cases, the patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time. The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time.

The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time. The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time. The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time.

The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time. The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time. The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time.

The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time. The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time. The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time.

The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time. The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time. The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time.

The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time. The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time. The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time.

The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time. The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time. The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time.

The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time. The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time. The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time.

The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time. The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time. The patient was a man, aged 40, who had been ill for some time.

At the east end of the fourth aisle (of the West-Harptree Church) is a handsome mural monument of stone, and on the tablet this inscription:

“Hic juxta jacent Henrietta, uxor Willielmi Earle, arm. filia Smart Goodenough, arm. de Barton prope Taunton; nata 6 Martij, anno 1676, denata 31 Januarij, 1703. Robertus Earle, gent., filius natu tertius Wilhelmi Earle, arm. natus 22 Januarii; denatus 7 Februarij, 1703. Willielmus Hall Earle, gent., filius Natu secundus Willielmi Earle, servient ad legem, natus 6 Julii, 1700; denatus 28 Julii, 1721. Willielmus Earle, serviens ad legem, filius natu quartus. Tho. Earle equitis aurati de Crudwell in agro Wilton, obiit 10 die Martii, anno aetatis 78, Dom. 39.”

CHAPTER TWO.

THE EARLES OF WILTSHIRE.

The quotations just given from Collinson trace the history of the family in Somerset from about the middle of the twelfth century to the middle of the fifteenth, along the direct line of succession, stating, moreover, that the family had held estates there from soon after the Conquest, in 1066. This is a period of four hundred years. But we must not imagine that the Earle stock confined itself to Somersetshire. We must bear in mind that the names given in the genealogy above are those of the eldest sons who succeeded to the estates, and we may well believe that there were many younger sons during these four centuries who married and founded families in other counties, and thus spread the name all over England. For in examining parish registers and other records we shall find Earles in every part of England, and even in Scotland and Ireland, and there can be little doubt that they all sprang from the family whose history we have been tracing.

Neither must we suppose that by the termination of one line in the St. Maurs of Beckington, the Earle name disappeared from Somerset. Indeed, three centuries later we find Earles still residing and holding large estates in the county. Somerset was the home of the family for seven centuries, at least, and undoubtedly the prolific hive whence they spread in every direction.

We have now to trace the course of the Somerset stream, especially as it overflowed into the adjoining County of Wilts, and to some extent into Gloucestershire. It is to be regretted that we cannot give much more than dry genealogy, but the details that make it living history are lacking.

We have seen that the marriage of Margaret de Sondes (L 1) and John Erle (or Earle) united two streams from Sir John de Erleigh, "The White Knight," and continued the Earle stock and the Earle name in Somerset. Their second son was

- M 2) ROBERT EARLE, d. 1517, of Compton, Somerset, who inherited part of his mother's patrimony and acquired lands in Crudwell, Wilts. This is the origin of the Wiltshire Branch. His wife's name is not given. He left seven sons who constitute the

N—FOURTEENTH GENERATION.

- N 1) ROBERT EARLE, JR., of Compton Sands. "Being cheated in a purchase broke his heart and died without issue."
- N 2) RICHARD EARLE. Posterity living about Bradford, Wilts, in 1688.
- N 3) JOHN EARLE, of West Crudwell. Died without issue.
- N 4) THOMAS EARLE, died without issue.
- N 5) WILLIAM EARLE, left one son, William, of Escott.
- N 6) GYLES EARLE, of Escott in Crudwell. "By Drax ms. grandfather of Sir Thos. of Bradenbrook. By dates this would be impossible." Perhaps an ancestor of Sir Thos.
- N 7) NICHOLAS EARLE, of Escott, had a son, Thomas, from whom another Thomas of Crudwell, who married Elizabeth. "He, upon a disgust, left his estates to his wife's relations" by his will proved 1638. Died without issue.

The only member of the fourteenth generation whose line we shall follow is William (N 5), whose son constitutes the

O—FIFTEENTH GENERATION.

- O 1) WILLIAM EARLE, of Escott. Will dated 1586. Married Isobel. Her will dated 1596. She had lands in Bradenbrook. They had six sons and four daughters, who form the

P—SIXTEENTH GENERATION.

- P 1) THOMAS EARLE, of Escott, Crudwell. Will dated 1617. Married Bridgett Her will dated 1626. Two children.
- P 2) ROBERT EARLE. Married? Six children.
- P 3) JOHN EARLE. Married? Six children.
- P 4) WILLIAM EARLE. Married? Six children.
- P 5) GYLES EARLE. Married? Had land in Newton. Five children, one possibly Gyles.
- P 6) NICHOLAS EARLE, of Escott in Crudwell. Died in 1594-5. Will proved Oct. 4, 1595. Married Margaret, daughter of W. Dicke. She died before 1596 and after 1594. They had four children.

- P 7) JONE EARLE, married W. Pearce.
- P 8) AGNES EARLE, married W. Doulman.
- P 9) ALICE EARLE, married T. Browne.
- P 10) ANNA EARLE, married Greene.

A point of difficulty arises here. There was a Gyles Earle, of Escott in Crudwell, who left three sons, one of whom was the father of Sir Thomas, of Bradenbrook. Whether he is to be identified with P 5 or was a son of the latter, or just what his relationship to William (O 1), is left in doubt on the chart from which our information is derived. One thing is certain, he belongs in this connection, and it is sufficient for our purposes to designate him as

- P 11) GYLES EARLE, of Escott in Crudwell.

Q—SEVENTEENTH GENERATION.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS EARLE, OF ESCOTT (P 1) AND BRIDGETT:

- Q 1) THOMAS EARLE, JR., will dated 1637; married Elizabeth.
- Q 2) MARGARET EARLE, married Partridge; eleven children.

CHILDREN OF ROBERT EARLE (P 2):

- Q 3) ROBERT EARLE, JR.
- Q 4) WILLIAM EARLE.
- Q 5) MARGARET EARLE.
- Q 6) ELIZABETH EARLE.
- Q 7) MARY EARLE.
- Q 8) ISOBEL EARLE.

CHILDREN OF JOHN EARLE (P 3):

- Q 9) JOHN EARLE, JR., of Holt; will dated 1656; had land in Bradford, Wilts; married Elizabeth; six children.
- Q 10) THOMAS EARLE, of Kemble, 1571-1644; married Mary of Okessey; her will, 1657; eight children.
- Q 11) WILLIAM EARLE, married Elizabeth; her will dated 1650; possibly a son, William.
- Q 12) MARGARET EARLE, married Beale; seven children.
- Q 13) SUSANNAH EARLE, married Shott; one child.
- Q 14) JOANE EARLE, married Mills.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM EARLE (P 4):

- Q 15) WILLIAM EARLE, JR.
- Q 16) THOMAS EARLE, will dated 1624.
- Q 17) ALICE EARLE, three children.
- Q 18) ISOBEL EARLE.
- Q 19) MARGARET EARLE.
- Q 20) ISOBEL EARLE (2nd of the name).

CHILDREN OF NICHOLAS EARLE (P 6), OF ESCOTT IN CRUDWELL, AND MARGARET:

- Q 21) WILLIAM EARLE, a minor in 1594.
- Q 22) JOHN EARLE, a minor in 1594.
- Q 23) ISOBEL EARLE, a minor in 1594.
- Q 24) GYLES EARLE, a minor in 1594.

CHILDREN OF GYLES EARLE (P 11), OF ESCOTT IN CRUDWELL. It is not quite certain whether he is of the seventeenth or eighteenth generation.

- Q 25) GYLES EARLE, born 1591; died 1676 without issue; a lawyer who made a great fortune and repurchased Bradenbrook in Wiltshire, which he left to Sir Thomas, his nephew.
- Q 26) THOMAS EARLE, died without issue.
- Q 27) WILLIAM EARLE, of Escott in Crudwell.

R—EIGHTEENTH GENERATION.

CHILDREN OF JOHN EARLE, JR., (Q 9) AND ELIZABETH:

- R 1) ROBERT EARLE, of Holt; administration 1660; three children, John, Paul and Katherine.
- R 2) LUKE EARLE, of Bradford. died 1671; married Ann; left John, Mercie (m. Kater), Elizabeth and Mary.
- R 3) REV. RICHARD EARLE, of Hemington, born 1603, will dated 1678.
- R 4) JOHN EARLE, married Joane? Five children.
- R 5) ANN EARLE, married T. Bailey.
- R 6) ELIZABETH EARLE, born about 1626; under 19 in 1644.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS EARLE (Q 10), OF KEMBLE, AND MARY, OF OKESSEY:

- R 7) JOHN EARLE, married Susannah; will 1644.

- R 8) REV. THOMAS EARLE, born 1612; died 1664; married Ann, born 1610; died 1693. Had Thomas, 1643-1715; m. Elizabeth, d. 1706.
- R 9) WILLIAM EARLE, married Mary. Had William, Mary, Elizabeth and Thomas.
- R 10) MARY EARLE, married D. Stevens.
- R 11) ELIZABETH EARLE, married W. Hibbert.
- R 12) JOYCE EARLE, married Grayle.
- R 13) MARGARET EARLE, married Marshall.
- R 14) SUSANNA EARLE, married Rev. T. Bisse.
- R 15) ——— EARLE, married Blandford.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM EARLE (Q 27), OF ESCOTT IN CRUDWELL:

- R 16) SIR THOMAS EARLE, of Bradenbrook, born 1629; died 1696; married Eleanor Jackson, 1635-1709. Twelve children.
- R 17) KATHERINE EARLE, married Ralph Harmer.
- R 18) MARGARET EARLE, married W. Rogers; had Margaret.
- R 19) ELIZABETH EARLE, married T. Walkley.

S—NINETEENTH GENERATION.

CHILDREN OF JOHN EARLE (R 4) AND JOANE:?

- S 1) WILLIAM EARLE, of Holt, died before 1709.
- S 2) MARIE EARLE, married.? Had Frances.
- S 3) JOHN EARLE, born 1637; died 1704; of Lisbon. Married Sarah.
- S 4) RICHARD EARLE, born 1640; died 1713; married Ann, daughter of John Stephens.
- S 5) FRANCES EARLE, married King.

CHILDREN OF SIR THOMAS EARLE (R 16), OF BRADENBROOK, AND ELEANOR JACKSON:

- S 6) GYLES EARLE, died without issue, 1677, at Vittoria, Spain.
- S 7) JOSEPH EARLE, died 1729-30; member of Parliament for Bristol; married Phillippa Gore (m. 1701; d. 1704); married Elizabeth Cann. Two children.
- S 8) THOMAS EARLE.

- S 9) WILLIAM EARLE, of West Harptree, born 1663; married 1697, Henrietta, daughter and co-heiress of Smart Goodenough; she was born March 6, 1676, and died Jan. 31, 1703. William was a sergeant-at-law. Five children.
- S 10) ROBERT EARLE, born 1668, died 1736; mayor of Bristol; married Elizabeth, who died 1763; she m. 2nd Haynes.
- S 11) GYLES EARLE, born 1678, died 1758; m. Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Rawlinson (d. 1713); m. 2nd Margaret.
- S 12) CATHERINE EARLE, married Sir Thomas Cann.
- S 13) SARAH EARLE, married R. Wilmot.
- S 14) MARY EARLE, married John Day.
- S 15) ANNE EARLE, married Dr. S. Creswicke.
- S 16) ELIZABETH EARLE, married Dr. R. Morton.
- S 17) RACHEL EARLE, married I. Mosden.

T—TWENTIETH GENERATION.

CHILDREN OF RICHARD EARLE (S 4), b. 1640, d. 1713, AND ANN STEPHENS:

- T 1) A son, name unknown.
- T 2) JOHN EARLE, born 1680, d. 1741; married Elizabeth, b. 1689, died 1744; three children.
- T 3) ANNE EARLE, b. 1676, d. 1724.
- T 4) FRANCES EARLE, b. 1682, d. 1753.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH EARLE (S 7), d. 1729-30, AND ELIZABETH CANN:

- T 5) THOMAS EARLE, d. 1704; may have been the child of Philippa Gore.
- T 6) ELEANOR EARLE, d. 1721; married William Benson (1681-1754). Six children.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM EARLE (S 9), OF WEST HARP-TREE, AND HENRIETTA, daughter of Smart Goodenough:

- T 7) GOODENOUGH EARLE, b. 1700, d. 1790, of Pitminster; a daughter, "Sally."
- T 8) WILLIAM HALL EARLE, b. July 6, 1700; d. July 28, 1721. Middle Temple.
- T 9) ROBERT EARLE, b. Jan. 22, d. Feb. 7, 1703.

T 10) WILLIAM EARLE, a lawyer.

T 11) THOMAS EARLE, of Crudwell, d. aged 78.

CHILDREN OF GYLES EARLE (S 11) AND ELIZABETH RAWLINSON:

T 12) WILLIAM RAWLINSON EARLE, 1700-1774, buried at Hendon; married Susannah (1715-1797), daughter and sole heiress of William White. We are not sure whether it should be Hendon or Hindon. There is a Hindon in Wilts.

T 13) ELEANOR EARLE, unmarried; will proved Nov. 16, 1761; buried at Hendon.

U—TWENTY-FIRST GENERATION.

CHILDREN OF JOHN EARLE (T 2), 1680-1741, AND ELIZABETH, 1689-1744:

U 1) JOHN EARLE.

U 2) WILLIAM EARLE, of Lisbon; will 1748; married Frances; six children.

U 2a) ANNE EARLE.

A detached pedigree of Rev. Thomas Earle belongs in this connection, whose exact relationship has not been determined. We will designate him as T 14.

CHILDREN OF REV. THOMAS EARLE (T 14), born 1681; vicar of Malmesbury:

U 3) THOMAS EARLE, JR., of Malmesbury; widower; died childless 1743; administration of estate in 1743.

U 4) REV. ROOKE EARLE.

U 5) REV. WALTER EARLE, died 1726.

CHILDREN OF ELEANOR EARLE (T 6) AND WILLIAM BENSON:

U 6) BENJAMIN BROWN BENSON, d. 1727.

U 7) EARLE BENSON.

U 8) WILLIAM EARLE BENSON.

U 9) HARRY BENSON, b. 1713, d. 1774; married Ann (b. 1730, d. 1791); one son, William Benson, of Salisbury, 1740-1796, with whom the line becomes extinct.

U 9a) MARTHA BENSON.

U 9b) ELIZABETH BENSON.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM RAWLINSON EARLE (T 12), 1700-1774, AND SUSANNAH WHITE:

- U 10) GYLES EARLE, of Benningborough, b. at Hendon 1733, d. 1811; married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Ralph Bouchier, M. D., of Benningborough, County York.
- U 11) ELEANOR EARLE, b. about 1745 at Hendon; alive in 1781.
- U 12) ELIZABETH EARLE, died young.
- U 13) SUSANNAH, died young.

V—TWENTY-SECOND GENERATION.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM EARLE (U 2), OF LISBON, AND FRANCES:

- V 1) JOHN EARLE.
- V 2) FRANCES EARLE, married Henry Revell; issue, Anne, of Lisbon.
- V 3) BROMLEY (a daughter)? married Bromley.
- V 4) CHARLOTTE (?) married Illnis.
- V 5) WILHELMINA MARGARETTA, married Metzener.

CHILDREN OF GYLES EARLE (U), OF BENINGBOROUGH, YORK, AND MARGARET BOUCHIER:

- V 6) WILLIAM EARLE, born 1763; Major 2d W. York.
- V 7) THOMAS EARLE, died 1800, at Quebec; Captain 6th Foot; administration to Thomas Clarke, attorney, to Giles Earle, his father.
Giles Clarke, of Hendon, son of Thomas Clarke, attorney to Giles Earle, took the surname of Earle in respect for his godfather, Giles Earle, Aug. 10, 1865. He must have been born before 1811.

This last generation, owing to its being born from a younger branch, lived one generation later.

The above pedigrees comprise our knowledge of the Wiltshire branch, and while it is little more than a skeleton, without flesh and blood, we believe it will have an interest for some of our readers, as a branch of the original line of de Erleighs, blossoming out finally into Earles. These pedigrees were copied from the elaborate charts of Sir Henry Earle, Bart., of Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, and are verified by numerous wills. They have never been published and in all probability never will be, and we have thought it well to give our read-

ers the opportunity of knowing something about this large connection of English Earles. It will have an especial interest for one of our American branches, the Virginia Earles, as the founder of that branch, John Earle, is thought to have come from Wilts.

Some interesting details in regard to the family of William Earle, of West Harptree, will be found under the head of West Harptree in the preceding chapter.

CHAPTER THREE.

THE EARLES OF DEVONSHIRE.

We have seen the original Earle stock in Somerset sending shoots across the border into the neighboring counties of Wilts and Gloucester. This was quite natural, as the family estates at Beckington were almost on the boundary line between Somerset and Wilts, and no great distance from Bristol. And we are now to see a scion of this same stock transplanted into Devonshire, the next neighbor of Somerset on the west.

There seems to be some obscurity as to the exact time when this migration took place. Hutchins. in his "History of Dorsetshire," says: "The Erles were a very ancient and knightly family. The first that occurs in the pedigree is Henry de Erle (1251), lord of Newton, County of Somerset. They were subsequently styled of North Pether-ton, in that county, and seem afterwards to have removed to Culhampton, County Devon."

This does not fix any date for the removal to Devon, further than that it was subsequent to Henry de Erleigh, who was the sixth of the Somerset succession. Some have been led to identify Henry's son, John, with John Erle, of Ashburton and Culhampton, Devon, but this is probably an error.

The London writer before quoted says: "One branch of the Somerset Earles settled in the County of Devon, in the time of Edward the III. (1327-1377), as I find John Erle holding lands at Ashburton, twenty miles from Exeter, and bearing the same arms as his Somersetshire ancestor, viz: *Gules, 3 escallops, argent, within a bordure, engrailed, argent.*"

As the first allusion to a coat of arms is in connection with the history of John de Erleigh (G 8), the eighth in the above succession and the grandson of Henry de Erleigh, this passage would seem to bring John Erle, of Ashburton, several generations later. He is evidently a son of a younger son, as the eldest sons are in the Somerset succession.

Now "The White Knight," Sir John de Erleigh, had three younger sons, Robert, Richard and Philip, and one of these may have been the father or grandfather of John Erle, of Ashburton. In fact, this

is the descent of the progenitor of the Devonshire branch as given by Sir Henry Earle, Bart., the highest authority on the history of the English Earles. The only point of conflict with the London writer quoted from, is that the latter places John Erle, of Ashburton, in the time of Edward III., that is, not later than 1377, whereas Sir Henry gives 1484 as the date of his death, which would make him more than 100 years old.

Not being able to resolve this difficulty, we shall accept the account given by Sir Henry Earle, Bart., of the origin of the Devonshire family. The genealogy is as follows:

TENTH GENERATION.

CHILDREN OF SIR JOHN de ERLEIGH (I 10), "THE WHITE KNIGHT," (b. 1334; d. 1410), AND MARGARET, daughter of Sir Guy de Brien:

- J 2) ROBERT de ERLEIGH.
- J 3) RICHARD de ERLEIGH.
- J 4) PHILIP de ERLEIGH.

K—ELEVENTH GENERATION.

A son of Robert, Richard or Philip de Erleigh, sons of the "White Knight."

- K 1) (Probably) ROBERT de ERLEIGH.

L—TWELFTH GENERATION.

CHILDREN OF ROBERT (?) de ERLEIGH:

- L 2) JOHN ERLE, d. 1484, of Ashburton and Culhampton, Devon; married Margaret de Sondes (L 1), died 1472.

M—THIRTEENTH GENERATION.

CHILDREN OF JOHN ERLE (L 2), OF ASHBURTON, AND MARGARET DE SONDES (L 1):

- M 1) ROBERT EARLE, of Compton, Somerset, d. 1517; ancestor of the Earles, of Wiltshire.
- M 2) JOHN EARLE (or Erle), of Culhampton, Devon, (d. 1508); ancestor of Devon, Dorset, Winchester, Southampton, Essex and Nottinghamshire branches.

Thus far on the authority of Sir Henry Earle. We may now quote again the London genealogist already referred to, whose statements seem, in the main, to fit into the above:

"This John Erle's (L 2) second son (M 2) held lands at Culhampton, in the County of Devon, twelve miles from Exeter, and was succeeded in them by his son and heir, John Erle, who married Thomasine Beare, of the County of Somerset, and by her had a son, Walter, who married Mary, daughter and co-heir of Richard Wykes, of Binden and Charborough, both in the County of Dorset."

"From the Erles of Devon are descended the Erles of Hants (Hampshire), Lincolnshire, London, Berkshire and Essex."

"The elder son of John Erle, who first settled at Ashburton, County of Devon, and his descendants for several generations, continued to reside in that county. There are many lines of the Earles all springing from a common ancestor with him who first settled in Devonshire; and when perfected, the Earle pedigree would prove a valuable and interesting genealogical history."

These statements call for one or two remarks. It is undoubtedly true that many lines of Earles have sprung from a common ancestor in Devonshire, but whether the descent of all of those named can be definitely traced, is open to question. The list given by Sir Henry under John Erle (M 2), of Culhampton, is later and is supported by evidence. We are glad to think that all the Earles of England, and therefore of America, are descended from the main original line we have been considering, but in many cases the proof of connection is lacking.

It is also true that the descendants of John Erle, of Ashburton, remained for generations in Devonshire. These constitute the Devonshire Earles. But the statement in regard to his elder son, Robert Erle (M 1), is probably not correct. He was of Compton, Somerset, and became the ancestor of the Earles of Wiltshire.

One other quotation completes our knowledge of the Earles of Devon:

"The ancient armorials, as originally borne, are as follows: ARMS, *Gules*, 3 escallops, *argent*, within a bordure engrailed of the last. CREST, a lion's head erased or, transfixe with a spear, *argent*, embued, *gules*."

CHAPTER FOUR.

THE EARLES OF DORSETSHIRE.

If we are right in our identification of John Erle, of Ashburton, and our London author is correct in his statements, we shall have plain sailing in giving the genealogy of the Dorsetshire branch. This begins with Walter Erle, of Charborough, and the descent is as follows:

N—FOURTEENTH GENERATION.

CHILDREN OF JOHN ERLE (M 2), OF CULHAMPTON, DEVONSHIRE, d. 1508, son of John Erle (L 2), of Ashburton, d. 1484, and Margaret de Sondes:

N 1) JOHN ERLE, of Culhampton, married Thomasine Beare, of County Somerset.

O—FIFTEENTH GENERATION.

CHILDREN OF JOHN ERLE (N 1), OF CULHAMPTON, AND THOMASINE BEARE:

O 1) WALTER ERLE, of Charborough, County Dorset; d. 1581; married Mary, daughter and co-heir of Richard Wykes, of Binden and Charborough; founder of the Dorsetshire branch.

A quaint bit of old-time history is here transcribed from Pole's "Collections for Devon:" "Bindon, in Axmouth, was sometime the dwelling of Nicholas Bach, and by him sold in Kinge Henry 4 tyme unto Roger Wike; it contynued in the famyly, and the last of them, Richard Wike, left it unto his foure daughters, wief of Antony Giffard, Alis (Alice), wief of Hugh Barry, wief of Mark Hays, and Mary, wief of Walter Erle, which bought Giffard's part, and so the moytye (half) is descended unto Sir Walter Earle, sonne of, and Dorothe, his wief, daughter of William Pole, of Shute, Esq. Theire hath the said Sir Walter Erle his howse, with fayre demesnes thereunto belonging, with the parsonage impropriat."

There is a conflict of authorities just here which we are not able to determine. The bit of history just quoted is supposed to describe the beginning of the Earle family in Dorset, yet Pole says that Bindon,

which came to Walter Erle through his marriage with Mary Wyke, was in Axmouth, and Axmouth in Devon. Another writer says that Binden and Charborough were both in Dorset. The genealogy as given by Hutchins says, that Walter Erle purchased the manor of Axmouth, in Devon, on the suppression of the Abbey of Syon. The present writer's information is defective at this point. The only ground he is sure of is that Charborough, in Dorsetshire, became the home of Walter Erle and his descendants. The family of Walter Erle was as follows:

P—SIXTEENTH GENERATION.

CHILDREN OF WALTER ERLE (O 1), OF CHARBOROUGH, d. 1581, AND MARY, daughter of Richard Wykes, of Bindon and Charborough:

P 1) THOMAS ERLE, ESQ.

P 2) HONOR ERLE.

P 3) BRIDGET ERLE.

P 4) MARY ERLE.

Walter Erle's son and heir was Thomas Erle, Esq., of Charborough. His family was as follows:

Q—SEVENTEENTH GENERATION.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS ERLE (P 1), OF CHARBOROUGH, d. March 16, 1597; married Dorothy, daughter of William Pole, of Culhampton, Devon:

Q 1) SIR WALTER ERLE, of Charborough, b. 1586, d. 1665; m. Ann, daughter of Francis Dymock, Kt., of County Warwick.

Q 2) CHRISTOPHER ERLE, of Sturminster Marshal, Dorset.

Q 3) JOHN ERLE, died young.

Q 4) THOMAS ERLE, died young. Buried East Morden Church, 1592.

Q 5) DOROTHY ERLE.

Q 6) ELIZABETH ERLE, married Sir Richard Strode, of Newenham, County Devon.

Thomas Erle, Esq. (P 1), was buried in the church of East Morden, which stands at the west end of the parish, and is an ancient but not large building.

MONUMENT TO THOMAS ERLE, ESQ.

Under the east window of the chancel is a monument of free-stone, having under a circular pediment the figure of a man in complete armor, kneeling on one knee, his hands elevated. Behind him are two boys with a girl between them, in the dress of that age. In the centre of the pediment are the arms of Erle, in a bordure engrailed three escallops, impaling a lion rampant between three fleur de lis. Its architecture and sculpture are both of a rude character. The following inscription is at the back:

INSCRIPTION.

Here liethe buried the boddye of Thomas Earle, the sone of Walter Earle, whoe departed from this lyff the 16 daye of Marche in the yeare of our Lorde God 1597.

His sons wer 4, his daughters 2, of whome John, Thomas and Dorithe are desecid, and remayneth now livynge Waltar, Christopher, and Elizabethe.

REGISTER OF EAST MORDEN CHURCH.

Register begins in 1575.

BAPTISMS.

Thomas, son of Sir Thomas Erle, March 5, 1620.

BURIALS.

Walter Erle, of Charborough, Esq., 1581.

Thomas, son of Thomas Erle, Esq., 1592.

Thomas Erle, of Charborough, Esq., March 22, 1597.

The next name in the history is that of Sir Walter Erle, son and heir of Thomas Erle, Esq., of Charborough, who attained to considerable distinction.

R—EIGHTEENTH GENERATION.

CHILDREN OF SIR WALTER ERLE (Q 1), OF CHARBOROUGH, KNT., "Aet. 10, 22 Nov., 1596." Buried at Charborough, Sep. 1, 1665; married Ann, daughter of Francis Dymock, County Warwick, Knight. Ann died Jan. 26, 1653; buried at Axmouth, Devon. There were three children:

R 1) THOMAS ERLE, ESQ., of Charborough, b. 1621, d. 1650.

R 2) ANNE ERLE, married Norton, of Co. Hants,
Esq.

R 3) HONOR ERLE, married John Giffard, of Brightly,
Devon.

Of Sir Walter Erle (Q 1), Hume says: "He was one of the first patriots of the English Revolution of 1649."

Dr. Pliny Earle says: "He was one of the five Knights who resisted the encroachments of Charles the First upon the rights of his subjects, a more or less detailed account of which is given by Rushworth, Hume and Hallam, in their histories of England."

"The Commons having failed to pass a bill for subsidies, the King was left without supplies. He demanded a general loan, for the raising of which each person was to be assessed according to his rate in the next previous subsidy; and appointed a commission to have charge of the business. The common people who refused to contribute to the loan were impressed for service in the navy; the gentry were bound in recognizances to appear at the Council table, and were committed to prison. 'Five gentlemen alone,' says Hume, 'had spirit enough to defend the public liberties, and to demand releasement, not as a favor from the court, but as their due by the laws of their country.' One of these, as already intimated, was Sir Walter Erle. They sued out writs of *habeas corpus* from the Court of King's Bench, and, at the michaelmas term of that court, in the third year of the reign of the King, the warden of the Fleet prison, who held them in custody, made return for each one of them, under a common form, of which that of Sir Walter was as follows:

'That Sir Walter Earl, Knight, named in the writ, is detained in the prison of the Fleet, in his custody, by special command of the King, to him signified by warrant of several of the Privy Council, in these words: Whereas Sir Walter Earl, Knight, was heretofore committed to your custody; These are to will and to require you still to detain, letting you know that both his first commitment, and direction for the continuance of him in prison, were and are by his Majesty's special commandment.'

Thomas Coventry.

From Whitehall, Nov. 7, 1627."

"The prisoners were remanded to the custody of the Fleet. On

the 29th of January, next following, it was decided by the King's Council to call a Parliament. The Parliament was held in March, 1628, and the prisoners were released.

"It is to the discussion which arose out of the case of these five gentlemen," writes Rushworth (Historical Collections, Vol. I.), "that we owe the continual assertion, by Parliament, of the fundamental immunity of English subjects from arbitrary detention, and its ultimate establishment by the Statute of Charles the Second."

"This statute, 'for the better securing the liberty of the subject,' was passed May 27, 1679, and was called the 'Subjects' Writ of Right.' It was founded on the old common law, and is next in importance to Magna Charta; for, under it, 'No subject of England can be detained in prison, except in cases where the detention is shown to be justified by law.' Not alone every Englishman, but every American as well, who appreciates the value of the safe-guards of his liberty and his rights, is obligated in gratitude to Sir Walter and his four companions for that heroic conduct in defiance of their Sovereign, which was the initiatory act leading to the permanent establishment of the *right* to the Writ of *Habeas Corpus*, and a test of the legality of imprisonment before a court of competent jurisdiction."

We will dismiss this distinguished kinsman with a remark of Burke's, from his Baronetage and Peerage: "In the great Civil War, Sir Walter Erle, of Charborough, was a distinguished Parliamentarian."

The Dorsetshire family divides at this point into two parallel streams, the descendants of Sir Walter, and the descendants of his brother Christopher. As the latter soon divides again, giving rise to the Essex branch, it may be better to consider it by itself in another chapter. For the present we follow the line of Sir Walter's descendants.

Sir Walter Erle (Q 1) and his wife, Ann Dymock, had three children whose names are given. Anne (R 2) married a gentleman of Hamshire named Norton, and Honor (R 3) married John Giffard, of Brightly, Devonshire. Nothing further is known about them. The family of the son, Thomas, is now given:

S—NINETEENTH GENERATION.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS ERLE, ESQ., OF CHARBOROUGH
(R 1); Aet. 2 in 1623; died June 1, 1650; married Susanna, 4th daughter of William, Viscount Saye and Sele; had two sons and two daughters:

S 1) WALTER ERLE, ESQ.

S 2) GENERAL THOMAS ERLE, of Charborough.

S 3) A daughter, name not given.

S 4) A daughter, name not given.

Of the grandson of Sir Walter, Walter Erle, Esq. (S 1), we know but little. He married Ann, daughter of Thomas Trenchard, of Wolverton, Esq.

The second grandson, General Thomas Erle (S 2), reached some eminence in the British military service. Burke, in his Dictionary, speaks of him as "The famous Lieutenant General of the Ordnance, commander of the center of the English army at the battle of Almanza, Spain, grandson and heir of Sir Walter Erle, of Charborough, the Parliamentarian."

"Almanza was a small town of New Castle, Spain, and only famous in history for the battle fought there in 1707. The combined Spanish and French forces were victorious over the English and Portuguese allies, on account of the Portuguese horse deserting the English at the beginning of the action, forcing the latter to bear the whole brunt of the attack, which they could not do, and were consequently defeated."

The family of General Thomas is as follows:

T—TWENTIETH GENERATION.

CHILDREN OF GENERAL THOMAS ERLE (S 2), OF CHARBOROUGH; died 1720; married Elizabeth, 2nd daughter of William Wyndham, of Orchard Wyndham, County Somerset. Bart; one daughter, only child and heiress.

T 1) FRANCES ERLE.

U—TWENTY-FIRST GENERATION.

FAMILY OF FRANCES ERLE (T 1). sole child and heiress of General Thomas Erle (S 2); died at Maddington, 1728; buried at Charborough; married Sir Edward Ernly, of Maddington, Co. Wilts, Bart. One daughter and only child:

U 1) FRANCES ELIZABETH, married Henry Drax, Esq.

V—TWENTY-SECOND GENERATION.

FAMILY OF FRANCES ELIZABETH ERNLY (U 1), daughter and heir of Sir Edward Ernly. (The genealogy states that U 1 and her mother, T 1, died in 1728). Married Henry Drax, of Ellerton

Abbey, York, Esq., (d. 1755) ; there were nine children, as follows :

- V 1) THOMAS ERLE DRAX, ESQ., born 1729 ; died 1790, aged 67 ; married Mary, daughter of Lord St. John, of Bletsoe. Mary died March 17, 1785.
- V 2) EDWARD DRAX, ESQ., of Milcombe Regis.
- V 3) FRANCES ELIZABETH, married (1st) Augustus, Earl of Berkeley ; m. (2nd) Robert, Viscount Clare. She died June 29, 1792.
- V 4) MARY, married John Durbin, Esq., of Bristol.
- V 5) HARRIOT, married Sir William Hanhan, of Dean's Court, 4th Bart. She died April 2, 1786.
- V 6) SUSANNAH, married (1st) William Crocroft, Esq. M. (2nd) in 1777, John Touchet, Earl of Castlehaven, Ireland, Baron Audley of England. Died July 31, 1789.
- V 7) FRANCES, died 1751.
- V 8) Infant daughter.
- V 9) Infant daughter.

1565690

W—TWENTY-THIRD GENERATION.

FAMILY OF EDWARD DRAX (V 2), ESQ., OF MILCOMBE REGIS ; married, April 16, 1762, Mary, daughter of Awrsham Churchill, of Henbury, Esq. Died at Knowle, Dec. 3, 1820, aged 77. (The last date probably refers to Mary) :

- W 1) SARAH FRANCES, only daughter and heiress.

X—TWENTY-FOURTH GENERATION.

FAMILY OF SARAH FRANCES DRAX (W 1), great-great-granddaughter of General Thomas Erle (S 2) ; died June 15, 1822 ; married, March 11, 1788, Richard Grosvenor, Esq., M. P. for West Looe and Chester ; assumed the name of Erle Drax. (d. Feb. 8, 1819). Three children :

- X 1) JANE FRANCES ERLE DRAX, born Dec. 25, 1788.
- X 2) LOUISA ERLE DRAX, died young.
- X 3) RICHARD EDWARD ERLE DRAX, born March, 1797 ; died unmarried, August 18, 1828.

Y—TWENTY-FIFTH GENERATION.

FAMILY OF JANE FRANCES ERLE DRAX (X 1), born Dec. 25, 1788 ; died December 29, 1853 ; buried at Charborough ; married

May 1, 1827, John Samuel Wanley Sawbridge. (Assumed the name of Erle-Drax; born October 6, 1800); issue, two daughters:

Y 1) MARIA CAROLINE ERLE DRAX.

Y 2) SARAH FRANCES ELIZABETH ERLE DRAX.

Z—TWENTY-SIXTH GENERATION.

FAMILY OF SARAH FRANCES ELIZABETH ERLE DRAX (Y 2); married, Sept. 14, 1853. Col. Francis Augustus Plunkett Burton, of the Coldstream Guards (d. 1867). Issue, a daughter:

Z 1) A daughter, name not given.

We thus find the line of Sir Walter Erle (Q 1) through his grandson, General Thomas Erle (S 2), terminating in a female representative, and the name lost except as it was assumed in the form of Erle-Drax. Whether there are any living descendants of Sir Walter, bearing the family name, we do not know, although it is possible, as there was another grandson of Sir Walter, Walter Erle, Esq. (S 1), who may have left descendants.

It is interesting to find on the Clergy List for 1912, Kelly's Directories, London, the names of a father and two sons, who are direct descendants of Walter Erle (O 1), of Charborough, d. 1581, the founder of the Dorsetshire family. They are, Rev. Walter Earle, made priest in 1866, Redgate House, Reigate, Surrey; Rev. Ernest Henry Earle, priest in 1903, Belton Grange, Rugby; Rev. Granville Earle, deacon in 1911. Whether these are descended through Sir Walter or his brother, Christopher, we can not say.

CHAPTER FIVE.

THE EARLES OF ESSEX.

We have found it convenient, for the sake of clearness, to follow the line of Sir Walter Erle, from the seventeenth generation, down to its termination in a female representative at the twenty-sixth generation. Going back now to the seventeenth generation, we shall follow the line of Christopher Erle, the only brother of Sir Walter who left descendants. There were two other brothers, John and Thomas, who died young.

The line of Christopher I. belongs partly to Dorset and partly to Essex, and to some extent to the West Indies. We have entitled this chapter "The Earles of Essex," but we can do little more than indicate how this branch arose. We can only give here bare pedigrees, but we believe that even these are better than no knowledge, and that they will have an interest for the Earles of America. It is a matter of further regret that even these pedigrees are so meagre and somewhat under suspicion. Our information was derived originally from Hutchins' "History of Dorsetshire," but Hutchins has been convicted of error. So that the best we can do is to give the bare outline supplied by Sir Henry Earle, Bart., with such details from Hutchins as seem reliable.

GENEALOGY OF CHRISTOPHER ERLE I.

R—EIGHTEENTH GENERATION.

FAMILY OF CHRISTOPHER ERLE I. (Q 2), ESQ., OF STURMINSTER MARSHAL. DORSET, Recorder and M. P. for Lyme Regis; married, April 26, 1623, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Denny, of Stortford, Co. Hertford, Kt., Sheriff of Herts; marriage settlement dated Feb. 17, 20 year of James I. Elizabeth died 1655. One son:

R 4) CHRISTOPHER ERLE II., of Sturminster, Dorset, and Topsfield, Essex.

S—NINETEENTH GENERATION.

FAMILY OF CHRISTOPHER ERLE II. (R 4), born 1624, living in 1664; married first Mary Barrington, of Hatfield, Essex; one son:

S 5) ROBERT ERLE, of Sturminster Marshal, Esq.
CHRISTOPHER ERLE II. (R 4), married second Elizabeth Ballet,
at Hatfield, Essex. There were five children:

- S 6) CHRISTOPHER ERLE III., of Topsfield, Essex.
- S 7) WALTER ERLE.
- S 8) JOHN ERLE.
- S 9) ELIZABETH ERLE.
- S 10) DOROTHY ERLE.

T—TWENTIETH GENERATION.

DORSET.

FAMILY OF ROBERT ERLE (S 5), ESQ., OF STURMINSTER
MARSHAL, which he sold in 1688 (Hutchins). Buried at Blandford
Forum, July 3, 1737. One son:

- T 2) THOMAS ERLE, living in 1678. (Hutchins).

ESSEX.

FAMILY OF CHRISTOPHER ERLE III., OF TOPSFIELD,
ESSEX, living in 1664.

- T 3) EDWARD ERLE, died young.
- T 4) EDWARD ERLE, born 1673; died 1728; married Mary
Hare.

U—TWENTY-FIRST GENERATION.

DORSET.

FAMILY OF THOMAS ERLE (T 2), living in 1678; married
Ridout; issue, son and daughter:

- U 2) WALTER ERLE, of Blandford, Co. Dorset.
- U 3) JANE ERLE, married at Pimperne, 1751, Nicholas
Elliott, Esq., of Winterborne, Wilts. (There seems to be
some question about Jane's descent).

ESSEX.

FAMILY OF EDWARD ERLE (T 4), of Totnes and Topsfield,
born 1673; died 1728; married Mary, daughter of Timothy Hare,
of St. Kitts, W. I.:

- U 4) HENRY ERLE, of St. Kitts, W. I.
- U 5) TIMOTHY ERLE, of Essex.

V—TWENTY-SECOND GENERATION.

FAMILY OF WALTER ERLE (U 2), OF BLANDFORD, DORSET; died 1775; married Sarah, daughter of Rev. Christopher Twynihoe, of Turnworth, Dorset; baptized Feb. 11, 1725. Sarah died at Turnworth, Aug. 9, 1769, aged 43. Issue, two:

V 10) REV. CHRISTOPHER ERLE, baptized Dec. 12, 1760.

V 11) JANE ERLE, married William Bissett, 1789.

ST. KITTS, W. I.

FAMILY OF HENRY ERLE (U 4), OF ST. KITTS, WEST INDIES, d. 1735:

V 12) JOHN ERLE.

V 13) ANNE ERLE.

V 14) MARY ERLE.

ESSEX.

FAMILY OF TIMOTHY ERLE (U 5), OF ESSEX; married Dorothy Trist:

V 15) TIMOTHY ERLE.

V 16) EDWARD ERLE.

W—TWENTY-THIRD GENERATION.

DORSET.

FAMILY OF REV. CHRISTOPHER ERLE (V 10), bap. Dec. 12, 1760, at Turnworth, Dorset; d. 1817; Fellow of New College, Oxon; m. Margaret Elizabeth Charlotte Bowles (b. 1761, d. 1807); six children:

W 2) CHRISTOPHER ERLE, M. A., Rector of Hardwick, Co. Bucks; b. 1790, d. 1870.

W 3) WALTER ERLE, b. 1792; d. 1870; in Holy Orders.

W 4) RIGHT HON. SIR WILLIAM ERLE, D. C. L., of Bramshott Grange, Hants, late Lord Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, was b. Oct. 1, 1793, bap. at Fifehead, Magdalen, Co. Dorset, June 3, 1794; m., Sept. 30, 1834, Amelia, dau. of the late Rev. David Williams, D. C. L., Prebendary of Winchester Cathedral. "This able and distinguished lawyer, who was called to the Bar in 1819, and practiced for many years with preeminent success, sat in Parliament for the City of Oxford from 1837 to 1841, and became one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas 1844. In 1846 he was transferred to the

Queen's Bench and, in 1859, succeeded Sir Alexander Cockburn as Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, which he resigned November, 1866." Burke.

W 5) PETER ERLE, M. A., bap. Nov. 17, 1796.

W 6) ELIZABETH JANE ERLE, bap. Oct. 18, 1798; m. Capt. William Fenwick.

W 7) MARGARET JANE ERLE, b. 1802; m. John Lucius Damphier, Barrister-at-law.

ESSEX.

FAMILY OF TIMOTHY ERLE (V 15):

W 8) TIMOTHY ERLE, without issue.

W 9) WILLIAM H. ERLE, without issue.

FAMILY OF EDWARD ERLE (V 16):

W 10) HENRY JOHN ERLE, and others.

X—TWENTY-FOURTH GENERATION.

DORSET.

FAMILY OF PETER ERLE (W 5), M. A., bap. at Fifehead, Magdalen, Co. Dorset, Nov. 17, 1796; married Mary, daughter of Rev. J. F. Fearon:

X 4) TWYNIHOE WILLIAM ERLE, ESQ., Barrister-at-law, M. A.

X 5) MARGARET TEMPLEMAN.

X 6) JANE ELIZABETH.

X 7) JESSIE MARGARET, married Rev. Henry Richards.

X 8) FRANCES ELEANOR.

ESSEX.

FAMILY OF HENRY JOHN ERLE (W 10):

X 9) HENRY EDWARD ERLE, d. 1876.

Y—TWENTY-FIFTH GENERATION.

DORSET.

FAMILY OF TWYNIHOE WILLIAM ERLE (X 4), ESQ., Barrister-at-law, M. A.

Y 3) CHRISTOPHER ERLE, and others.

ESSEX.

FAMILY OF HENRY EDWARD ERLE (X 9), died 1876.

Y 4) HENRY PERCIVAL ERLE, and others.

The family history which we have thus traced for twenty-six generations from John de Erleigh, extends over seven centuries, from the middle of the twelfth to the middle of the nineteenth, and through five counties, from Somerset to Wilts and Devon, from Devon to Dorset, and from Dorset to Essex. In Somersetshire we found sixteen successive generations, and branching off at the eleventh, Margaret de Erleigh, we have followed two streams, one in Wilts for eleven generations more, and another in Devon and Dorset through fifteen generations. This main stream, beginning in Somerset and branching off in different directions, we believe to be that from which all the Earles of England and America are descended. There are other important branches of the family in England, but all, we believe, have had their rise from this main stream. We may not be able to show the precise connection, or prove that there was any connection at all, but this is not to be wondered at. The genealogy is not given in full. The records were not always carefully kept, and sometimes not kept at all. As a rule, little attention was paid to younger sons. The estate descended to the eldest son, and the younger were obliged to go out and make their own fortunes. So that there must have been a number of side branches, starting out from the main stem, through younger sons, and reaching into all parts of England. It was precisely in this way that the Devonshire branch began. One of the younger sons of "The White Knight"—just which one is not known—was grandfather of John Erle (L 2), of Ashburton. It is known that the Earles of Winchester, Southampton and Nottinghamshire, had their origin in the same way. It is almost certain that the Lincolnshire branch sprang from Somerset, and when it is remembered that Lincoln touches York, and that York touches Lancaster, it is easy to believe that there was some relationship among the Earles of those counties.

CHAPTER SIX.

THE EARLES OF NORFOLK.

Since the Earles of England are our kinspeople, however remote the relationship, we shall be interested in every bit of history pertaining to them. There are three families in particular that we purpose to give some account of, although their connection with the parent stem which we have been following has not yet been made out. The first of these to attract our attention is the family of Earles whose home was in Norfolk.

Blomefield, in his history of Norfolk County, under the head of "Heydon," says: "The family of the Earles, who are now, and for several generations have been, lords of this place, is of great antiquity, and had for its origin the adjacent town of Salle, which is very remarkable for its giving rise to three of the ancient families of this county (Norfolk), viz., Fountaine, Briggs, and Erle."

"About 1350 it seems as if the family divided, for Alexander le Erle owned an estate at Willingham and Sotterly in Suffolk, and was settled there. But

A 1) WILLIAM LE ERLE,

his brother, I suppose as the eldest, continued at Salle, for I find in 1360, he owned an estate there, which hath continued in the family to this day. His son,

B 1) JOHN ERLE,

was owner of divers lands, purchased by him in Salle about 1405, and his descendants continued purchasing and adding to the estate, both in Salle and Cawston; though I do not find any lands belonging to the family in Heydon, till

C 1) JOHN ERLE,

of Salle, Gent., about 1520, purchased divers lands there. (There is an interval of about a century between this John and the preceding). This John lived to be very old, being buried at Salle, in October, 1570, leaving

D 1) JOHN EARLE,

of Salle, his son and heir. He added to the estate by purchasing in Heydon. By his first wife, Agnes Locksmith, who was buried in Salle in 1560, he had no issue; but by his second wife, Catherine, who was buried there in 1606, he had three sons and seven daughters. He died in February, 1611, and was buried with his ancestors at Salle. His eldest son and heir,

E 1) THOMAS ERLE (or EARLE),

of Salle, had two wives. Margery, daughter of William Oxburgh, of Aylsham, who died in 1599 without issue, was his second wife; but by Anne, daughter of John Founteyn, of Salle, Esq., (who was buried at Salle in 1598), he had one son and three daughters. He died in September, 1605, and was buried with his wives at Salle. He left his father and father-in-law as executors and guardians of his son

F 1) ERASMUS EARLE, ESQ.,

who was baptized at Salle, September 20, 1590. He was sent early to Norwich school, and after he had passed through his studies there, was admitted student of Furnevall's Inn. Removing thence he was admitted to Lincoln's Inn, April 7, 1612. In 1639 he was autumnal lecturer of that Society, and teacher of it in the years 1635-1641; and for some time treasurer there. And now, having made great proficiency in the law, he became concerned for many principal people, but especially transacted the affairs of the chief families of his own county. He behaved with so much reputation that, in 1644, he and Mr. Thurloe were secretaries for the English at the treaty of Uxbridge. On the 12th of October, 1648, he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law. In the same year he succeeded William Denny, Esq., as steward of Norwich city, and in the latter part of it was chosen recorder there, in which post he continued till 1653. In the Long Parliament begun in 1640, he was chosen member for Norwich city. When Oliver Cromwell took upon him the protectorship, he made him his own serjeant, and after his death he enjoyed the same post under his son Richard, being likewise serjeant to the Commonwealth. Such was his reputation in business, being esteemed one of the most able lawyers of the time, that in the Norfolk circuit he had almost a monopoly. At the Restoration he took the benefit of the King's pardon, and was on the 21st of June, 1660, again called to the degree of serjeant-at-

law, and continued in great reputation and business to the end of his days.

He raised a good estate, and among many other purchases bought the manors of Salle, Cawston and Heydon, to the last of which he removed from Salle, and the manor-house, called Heydon Hall, hath been the seat of the family ever since.

He married Frances, daughter of James Fountaine, Esq., of Salle, February 25, 1616. She was buried at Heydon, September 13, 1671. She had four sons and two daughters. He died at Heydon, September 7, 1667, and is buried in the east chapel of the north aisle, under an exceeding large altar tomb, over which is a mural monument with arms and inscription. His son,

G 1) JOHN EARLE, ESQ.,

was baptized at Salle, in April, 1622. Was Sheriff of Norfolk in 1654. He married Sarah, daughter of Sir John Hare. She died in 1667 and was buried at Heydon. He died in 1697. His eldest son,

H 1) RALPH EARLE, ESQ.,

of Salle, died single in 1679.

H 2) ERASMUS EARLE, ESQ.,

of Heydon, second son of John (G 1), became heir at his father's death. He married Eleanor, daughter and sole heir of Augustine Castle. He was High Sheriff of Norfolk in 1690. He was buried at Heydon, March, 1721, and she in 1736. They had four sons:

- I 1) JOHN EARLE, died single, in 1721, before his father.
- I 2) ERASMUS EARLE, ESQ., married Hannah Mariah, daughter of William de Grey, Esq. He died without issue, Oct. 28, 1728.
- I 3) AUGUSTINE EARLE.
- I 4) EDWARD EARLE, born 1697, and died unmarried in 1731, so that the whole estate came to the third son,

I 3) AUGUSTINE EARLE, ESQ.,

of Heydon. He married Frances, daughter and sole heir of Robert Blaicklock, in 1726, by whom he had three sons and three daughters:

- J 1) ERASMUS EARLE.
- J 2) ROBERT EARLE, born 1729, died 1732.

- J 3) AUGUSTINE EARLE, born 1737, died 1744.
J 4) MARY EARLE, married William Wiggett, Esq., who took the name of Bulwer. See below, Bulwer family.
J 5) FRANCES EARLE.
J 6) ELIZABETH EARLE.

The Earles bear for their coat armor the ancient arms of the family: Az. a fess between two bars gemelles, or. Crest: on a torse of their colors, a lion's paw erased proper, holding a pheon or. And for motto, 'Adversis major, pars secundis.'"

An interesting item which may be introduced here is the inter-marriage between this family and that of Bulwer. We quote from Dr. Pliny Earle:

THE BULWER FAMILY.

"The family of Bulwer, of Norman origin, was founded at the time of the Conquest, by Tyrus or Tyrold de Dalling. William Bulwer, Esq., of Wood Dalling, Norfolk County, the last male representative of this family, died in 1775, bequeathing his manors and estates to his nephew, William Wiggett, Esq., who took the name of Bulwer. He married Mary (J 4 above), eldest daughter of Augustine Earle, Esq., of Heydon (a lineal descendant, in the main line, of Erasmus Earle, distinguished in Cromwell's time, and one of the Commissioners of the Treaty of Uxbridge), and had issue, William Earle Bulwer, his heir, and five others.

"This William Earle Bulwer, Esq., of Heydon Hall, was a brigadier-general officer in the army, and colonel of the 106th Foot. He espoused Elizabeth, daughter and sole heiress of Richard Warburton Lytton, Esq., of Knebworth Park, in Hertfordshire, and had three sons, viz., 1. William Earle Lytton Bulwer, who succeeded his father, in 1807, at Heydon Hall; 2. Henry Lytton Earle Bulwer, Secretary of the Embassy to Paris, and Minister to Madrid and to the United States of America; 3. Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer, the novelist, poet, and member of Parliament. He was created Baron July 18, 1838, and in 1843 took the title of Sir Edward George Earle Bulwer Lytton, having succeeded, by his mother's will, to Knebworth Park and the estates of the Lytton family."

These interesting quotations comprise our knowledge of the Norfolk Earles. We would gladly know more about their origin. There are several points worth noting. First, the spelling of the name. In the earliest generation mentioned by Blomefield it is "le Erle." We

are inclined to think that "le" is the error of some transcriber for "de." If "de Erle" was the form used by the first-comers to Norfolk, it would seem to connect them with the Devon Erles, for the original "de Erleigh" took this form in Devon, and maintained it in Dorset to the last. We first find this form of the name used by John Erle of Ashburton. The date, too, 1350, the reign of Edward III., when Blomefield finds Alexander le Earle in Suffolk and William in Norfolk, corresponds to the time when at least one writer places John Erle at Ashburton. This is, to say the least, suggestive of some connection between these branches. About the time of the migration from Somerset to Devon, there may have been some member of the family who settled in Norfolk. As a younger son of the "White Knight" gave rise to the Devonshire and Wiltshire branches, so another son may have been the progenitor of the Norfolk branch. This is possible, and looks plausible, but it is all that we are justified in saying.

Another interesting point is the appearance of the form "Earle" in this Norfolk genealogy. From the sixteenth century it is the form employed in this family. It is interesting to watch the evolution of our patronymic. It began with Erleigh, Erlega, Erlegh, Erleia, and progressed to Erle, and then to Earle. This is the form we shall find in other branches of the family, which we are to consider. Does it suggest that they have some connection with this Norfolk family? This is not at all impossible, for in following the pedigree we have noticed families with a number of sons (seven in one case), of whom no account is given. We do not even know their names. It is highly probable that the same migratory impulse which led their ancestors to Norfolk and Suffolk, led these younger sons into other counties to establish homes for themselves. We shall find the same impulse leading a number to emigrate to the new world.

CHAPTER SEVEN.

THE EARLES OF LINCOLNSHIRE.

Among the more prominent branches of the Earle family in England is that of Lincolnshire. In all probability the ancestor of this branch was Richard, son of John de Erleigh, (H 9) of the Somerset line. This John de Erleigh was the father of Sir John, "The White Knight," but he also left a younger son, Richard, of whom we have no further account. Sir Henry Earle, Bart., on one of his charts, makes this brother of Sir John de Erleigh the ancestor of Lincolnshire Earles. In a letter he says: "Lincolnshire certainly traces back to Richard de Erleigh, 6th degree from Sir Henry de Erleigh." I do not know that the line of descent is definitely made out, but there is a strong probability.

The Lincolnshire family emerges into the clear light with Sir Richard Earle of Stragglethorpe, who was created Baronet in 1629. Dr. Pliny Earle, in his "Genealogy of the Descendants of Ralph Earle," gives "Craglethorpe" as the residence of Sir Richard, but Burke in his account of the creation of the baronetcy says "Stragglethorpe," and Sir Henry writes, "Stragglethorpe, not Craglethorpe." We do not know the distinction between the two names, but believe it best to follow the authorities.

SIR RICHARD EARLE, 1st BARONET,

was knighted and created a Baronet in 1629. He married Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Hartop, Bart. There were at least four sons, John (B 1), Richard (B 2), Edward (B 3), born about 1635, and William (B 4). Also two daughters, Elizabeth (B 5) and Mary (B 6), died in April, 1646, and several others, names unknown, who died in infancy.

John Earle (B 1) had a son Richard (C 1), who succeeded his grandfather in the baronetcy. This points to the death of John before his father.

Richard (B 2) succeeded to the title on the death of his nephew (C 1).

Edward (B 3), b. about 1635, probably died young.

William (B 4) is claimed as the ancestor of a family of Earles in County Wexford, Ireland. "The Rev. William Earle, Curate of

St. Clement's Danes, Strand, W. C. (of 16 Devereux Court, Temple, W. C.), son of the late George Earle, of Ballynahow, in Gorey, Co. Wexford, claims to be the great-great-great-grandson of Robert Earle, of Coolroe, Co. Wexford, who was said to be descended from a younger son (William) of 1st Baronet." (Burke.) On this ground he claims the title.

We call attention to these Irish Earles, said to be descendants of the Stragglethorpe family, for we shall find later on that the Maryland Earles are inclined to trace their descent also from the Stragglethorpes. The founder of the Maryland line, James Earle, styles himself in his will, "James Earle, late of Ireland." Sir Henry Earle, Bart., writes: "It is well known that Stragglethorpes went to Ireland."

Elizabeth Earle (B 5), apparently the only daughter of the 1st Baronet to reach maturity, married Thornhage (?) and had eight children. She made a claim to lands, as all her brothers and sisters were said to be dead. These claims led to law suits. She erected a strange monument to the memory of her mother, Frances Earle, on which she inscribed a full account of her rights. The stone states that nine of her brothers and sisters had died *infants*.

At the decease of Sir Richard, 1st Baronet, the title and estates descended to his grandson,

SIR RICHARD EARLE, 2nd BARONET,

son of John (B 1). He died without issue, when the title reverted to his uncle, a younger son of the 1st Richard.

SIR RICHARD EARLE, 3rd BARONET,

second son of the 1st Baronet, married Hellena, daughter of William Welby, Esq., of Denton Hall, Lincolnshire, and had a son and daughter. He died about 1684, leaving title and estates to his only son,

SIR RICHARD EARLE, 4th BARONET,

born in 1673, and died unmarried in August 13, 1697, aged twenty-four. The title, after thus belonging to four Richards in succession, now became extinct. Their lands passed to the Welbys.

A sister of the 4th Baronet married Sir Gregory Gregory, of Harlaxton Manor. He assumed the surname and arms of Earle. Their son and heir was Sir Earle Welby Gregory, of Harlaxton Manor and

Denton Hall, Lincolnshire. The latter had a son and heir, with whom the title became extinct in 1787.

But, though the title of the Lincolnshire Earles became extinct in 1797, the race did not. Sir Henry writes: "There were younger sons anterior to the baronetcy." And again: "The three Sir Richards and their people are interminable. I have a mass of names there. One thinks he has it all and, behold, he finds another mass!"

CHAPTER EIGHT.

THE EARLES OF LANCASHIRE.

Perhaps the largest Earle connection in England at the present day is what is known as the Lancashire branch, although the original seat of the family was Cheshire. For this reason it is sometimes called the Cheshire branch.

The earliest known ancestor of this branch is Robert Earle, who is described as having "descended out of the north of England." He was of Stockton, Co. Chester. He may have had brothers, as there is a mass of Earles in that section, some, of the time of Robert, who cannot be joined on to his line. Some of the American branches have been thought to come from the Cheshire-Lancashire stock, and it is quite possible, as descendants of collateral lines may have emigrated to America. But no such connection has ever been shown, and certainly no one of the well-known American branches is descended from Robert's line.

ROBERT EARLE (A 1) had two sons, John and Gregory. Of John (B 1) we know but little. He possibly married first Katherine, by whom he had a son, Edward, mother and child dying in 1636. There is an entry on the Warrington Register: "1636, Oct. 10. Katherine, wife of John Earle, buried." And just after it is this entry: "1636, Dec. 28, Edward, son of John Earle, buried." This John was probably a son of Robert and Katherine, his first wife. We know that John left two sons, Robert and Adam, whose descendants, beyond the first generation, are unknown.

GREGORY EARLE (B 2) was married in 1625 to Alis Houlbrucke. He is described as of Stockton, Co. Chester, and Warrington, Co. Lancaster. The latter place was just across the Mersey from Stockton, and became the seat of some members of the family. It is interesting to note that Gregory's name was entered on the marriage register as Gregory "Yearle." The family name was sometimes spelt "Erle" in this branch, suggesting a connection with the Erles of Devon and Dorset, but no such connection has ever been traced.

It is Gregory's line whose genealogy we purpose to follow, and whose descendants constitute the bulk of the Lancashire branch as we know it. He d. in 1650, leaving several children, the most prominent of whom was

JOHN EARLE (C 5), of Warrington, who was b. in 1627 and d. in 1709. He m. Sarah Warburton and left one son, John, of Liverpool. There were other children, but the only other name we have seen given is that of Rev. Peter Earle, Rector of Grappenhall, Chester, b. 1680, d. 1708.

John, of Warrington, figures largely with some writers on the history of the American Earles. One makes him the earliest known ancestor of the Lancashire Earles and a descendant of the Lincolnshire branch. Another makes him a brother of Sir Walter, of Charborough, and also a brother of Edward Earle, founder of the Secaucus line. A simple statement of the facts of history shows that he had no brother Edward or Walter, and the most thoroughgoing investigation has never discovered any relationship between the Earles of Lancaster and those of Lincoln or Dorset. If there was any such relationship, it was anterior to anything that appears in this history.

JOHN EARLE (D 9), of Liverpool, b. in 1676, was the son of John of Warrington. He was Mayor of Liverpool in 1709. He m. first Eleanor Tyser, by whom he had Thomas, b. and d. in 1702. He m. 2nd, 1709, Mary, only child and heiress of Ralph Finch (kin to Earl of Winchelsea). They had: 1. John, who d. without issue; 2. Ralph Willis, who assumed that surname and arms (1788) on bequest from Daniel Willis, kinsman (d. 1790); m. Dorothy, second daughter and co-heir of Richard Aldersey, of Liverpool; 3. William, of West Derby, Co. Lancaster; 4. Thomas, of Leghorn, Italy; 5. Sarah, d. 1807, m. the Hon. and Rev. John Stanley, Rector of Warwick, brother of the 11th Earl of Derby.

FIFTH GENERATION.

WILLIAM EARLE (E 2), of West Derby, Lancashire, son of John of Liverpool, d. April 28, 1788. He m. Mrs. Anne Winstanley (nce Hosken, d. Jan. 9, 1785, aged 60). Their children were: 1. Thomas, of Spekelands; 2. Ralph, d. without issue; 3. William, of Everton; 4. Mary, m. according to one account, Arthur Hetwood, Esq., of Larkhill, according to another record she m. Richard Heywood.

THOMAS EARLE (E 6), of Leghorn, Italy, son of John, of Liverpool, was b. June, 1754; m. Mary, only child and heiress of Adam Mort, of Wharton Hall, Tyldesley, Lancashire. They had two daughters, Marie (or Mary) and Jane Elizabeth, who m. Richard Gwillym, Esq., of Bewsey Hall, Co. Lancaster.

SIXTH GENERATION.

THOMAS EARLE (F 1), of Spekelands, in the parish of Childwall, Co. Lancaster, and of Liverpool, elder son of William Earle, of West Derby, was Mayor of Liverpool 1737; Justice of the Peace and D. L. for Co. Lancaster; d. at Spekelands, West Derby, July 9, 1822; buried in the family vault at Walton-on-the-Hill, Co. Lancaster. Memorial tablet at St. Peter's, Liverpool.

THOMAS EARLE m., at Liverpool, April 20, 1786, his cousin, Maria (Mary) Earle (F 5), elder daughter and co-heir of Thomas Earle, of Leghorn, Italy, b. at Leghorn, August 17, 1761; d. at Speckelands, Sept. 7, 1849, in her 89th year. They had eight children, as given in the genealogy. In these historical notes we shall follow from this point the line of Sir Hardman Earle, of Allerton Tower.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

SIR HARDMAN EARLE (G 4), of Allerton Tower, Woolton, Co. Lancaster, Bart., was b. July 11, 1792; educated at Warrington and at Charterhouse; Justice of the Peace for Co. Lancaster; created a Baronet Nov. 3, 1869; d. at Allerton Tower, Jan. 25, 1877; buried in the churchyard at Woolton. He was the fourth son of Thomas Earle, of Spekelands. He m., at St. George's, Liverpool, Aug. 24, 1819, Mary, 2nd daughter of William Langton, of Kirkham, Co. Lancaster, and his wife, Mary, dau. and co-heiress of Joseph Starkey, of Redvales, Co. Lancaster. Mary Langton was b. at Kirkham, August 13, 1798; d. at Allerton Tower, March 26, 1850.

Sir Hardman Earle and Mary Langton had eleven children, of whom we notice the following:

EIGHTH GENERATION.

SIR THOMAS EARLE (H 1), of Allerton Tower, and of Liverpool, Bart., eldest son of Sir Hardman Earle, was b. June 30, 1820; Justice of the Peace for the borough of Liverpool; J. P. and D. L. for Co. Lancaster; succeeded his father as 2nd Bart., Jan. 25, 1877; d. April 13, 1900; buried at Woolton.

He m., at St. George's, Liverpool, Sept. 6, 1853, Emily, 2nd daughter of William Fletcher, of Liverpool, and his wife Mary, dau. of Moses Benson. Emily was b. June 29, 1832. Sir Thomas and his wife had fourteen children.

MAJOR-GENERAL WILLIAM EARLE (H 10), C. B., C. S. I., third son of Sir Hardman Earle, was b. May 18, 1833; educated at

Harrow; entered the Army as Ensign 49th Regiment, Oct. 17, 1851; Lieutenant June 6, 1854; exchanged into 3rd Battalion Grenadier Guards as Lieutenant and Captain, Feb. 16, 1855; Lieutenant-Colonel April 28, 1863; Colonel May 20, 1870; Major Aug. 21, 1878, to April 1, 1880; Major-General Oct. 31, 1880; served with the 49th Regiment as A. D. C. to General Wyndham throughout the Crimean War, 1854-55, including the battles of the Alma and Inkerman, siege of Sebastopol, sortie of Oct. 26, and assault of the Redan, June 18, (medal with three clasps, Sardinian and Turkish medals, and 5th-class Medjidie); Assistant Military Secretary to General Sir William John Codrington, Governor of Gibraltar, 1859-60; Brigade Major in Nova Scotia, 1862-63; Military Secretary to General Sir John Michel, General Sir Charles Ashe Windham, and General the Hon. Sir James Lindsay, K. C. M. G., in succession, commanding in North America, 1865-70; Military Secretary to Lord Northbrook when Viceroy of India, 1872-76; created C. S. I., appointed to the command of Shorncliffe 1880, and transferred to the 2nd Infantry Brigade at Aldershot in 1881; served in the Egyptian War, in command of the garrison of Alexandria, 1882-84 (created C. B. and 2nd-class Medjidie); commanded the column sent up the Nile to rescue General Gordon at Khartoum in 1884 till his death; shot while leading on his troops against the Arabs at Kirbeka Feb. 10, 1885, and buried there at sunset the same day. A statue to his memory was erected at Liverpool.

General Earle m., July 21, 1864, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, London, by the Hon. and Rev. Robert Liddell, Mary, 2nd dau. of General Sir William John Codrington, G. C. B., Colonel 23rd Regiment, formerly Commander-in-Chief of British Forces in the Crimea, and Governor of Gibraltar, by Mary, his wife, dau. of Levi Ames, of The Hyde, Co. Hertford (Bed-chamber Woman to H. M. Queen Victoria, 1856); b. in London, June 2, 1841. They had two daughters, Rachel Mary and Grace Elizabeth, who m. April 19, 1893, John Russell Villiers, 2nd son of Rev. Henry Montague Villiers, Vicar of St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, London.

ARTHUR EARLE (H 11), of Childwall Lodge, Wavertree, Co. Lancaster, and of Earles Court, Camberley, Co. Surrey, youngest child of Sir Hardman Earle, was b. at Brook Farm, near Liverpool, Dec. 14, 1838; educated at Harrow; J. P. for Co. Lancaster; F. R. G. S. He m., at Buenos Ayres, Nov. 19, 1867, by the Rev. John Chubb Ford, British Chaplain, Ida Euphemia Bertie, eldest dau. of Sir George

Benvenuto Buckley-Mathew, K. C. M. G., C. B., M. P., H. M. Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary at the Court of Rio, Brazil, 1867-78, by his wife, Anne, dau. of Henry Hoare, of Stourhead, Co. Wilts; b. in London Oct. 28, 1843. They had four children.

NINTH GENERATION.

LIEUT.-COLONEL SIR HENRY EARLE (I 1), of Allerton Tower, Bart., D. S. O., eldest son of Sir Thomas Earle, was b. at Brook Farm, West Derby, Co. Lancaster, Aug. 15, 1854; educated at Eton and at Trinity College, Oxford, matriculated Oct. 16, 1873, aged 19; Hon. M. A. Cambridge; entered the Army as Lieutenant 22nd Regiment, Sept. 11, 1876, and of the 51st Light Infantry, Oct. 28, 1876; Captain The King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry, Feb. 14, 1883; Major, Jan. 31, 1894; Lieut.-Colonel, Nov. 29, 1900; Adjutant Cambridge University Volunteers, May 6, 1891, to May 5, 1896; served in Jowaki Expedition, 1877 (medal with clasp); in Afghan War, 1878-80, Orderly Officer during the second campaign to Lieut.-General Sir Robert Onesiphorus Bright, K. C. B. (medal); in the Egyptian Campaign, 1882, A. D. C. to Major-General William Earle, C. B., C. S. I., August 4, 1882, to November, 1882, at actions of El Magfar, Tel-El-Mahuta and Kasassin of Sept. 9, battle of Tel-El-Kebir (medal with clasp, bronze star, 5th-class Medjidie); in Burmese Expedition, 1886-87 (mentioned in despatches, "London Gazette," Sept. 2, 1887, D. S. O. and two clasps); in the operations on the North-West Frontier of India, 1897-98, with the Tirah Expeditionary Force (severely wounded, medal with two clasps); in South African War, 1899-1901, at the advance on Kimberley, including the actions at Belmont, Enslin and Modder River, also in the Orange Free State and Transvaal (severely wounded, mentioned in despatches, "London Gazette," January 26, 1900, promoted Lieut.-Colonel); succeeded his father as 3rd Bart., April 13, 1900; resides at Norton Lodge, Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, of which he is Deputy Lieutenant, receiving his appointment from Princess Henry of Battenberg, who is herself the Governor of the island.

Sir Henry m., at Beddington, Co. Surrey, Sept. 17, 1891, Evelyn Grace, dau. of Charles Henry Boileau, Major 61st Regiment, by Susannah Maria, his wife, dau. of Josue le Bailly, and granddaughter of Major-General Francis Burton Boileau, of the Royal Bengal Artillery; b. Oct. 3, 1869. They have one child, Phyllis Audrey, b. at Cambridge, July 5, 1892.

Sir Henry is the genealogist of the Earles of England and their descendants wherever found. For more than forty years he has searched every available source of information for data concerning the various branches of the family. Not only have we been honored by considerable correspondence with Sir Henry, who has rendered very valuable assistance, but in the summer of 1912, Mrs. Ethel Deodata Earle, widow of the late Prof. Mortimer Lamson Earle of Columbia University, New York City, paid a visit to Norton Lodge, at our request. As her errand had reference to the history not only of the Earles of England, but also to the American branches, a few extracts from her letter will be of interest to the readers of this volume.

Ventnor,
Isle of Wight,
Aug. 5, 1912.

"My dear Mr. Earle:

"You will be glad to hear that I have at last carried out your wish and come to the Isle of Wight. I was five days in Yarmouth and was received very kindly and hospitably by Sir Henry Earle, who put all his charts at my disposal, and gave much of his time to elucidate them. He has been an indefatigable enthusiast on the subject of the Earle genealogy, and his industry is also wonderful, for he has drawn up the charts himself beautifully, and painted in all the coats of arms, which distinguish the Earle branches. He has given much thought to the American connections, and has drawn several hypothetical charts, trying to piece them together, but I am sorry to say, he has no further light on the subject than what he has already given you. (We have incorporated the information received with the history of the several branches).

"The branches of Earles in England are numerous, and scarcely any of them can piece on to the Devon and Dorset lines. Even Sir Henry cannot connect himself with the latter. His earliest known ancestor, Robert Earle, of Stockton, and of N. Warrington, Lancashire, who died about 1560, seems to stand quite alone, and is believed to have descended out of the north of England. But these Earle branches are all finding a place on the magnificent chart which Sir Henry is laboriously tracing during the winter months. He has still to fill in the Yorkshire Earles this coming winter.

"Sir Henry has verified everything according to wills. He showed me tin box after tin box filled with copies of wills. He has spent a

great deal of money first and last on his researches, and what he doesn't know seems to be almost unknowable.

"I spent some time reading over your correspondence with Sir Henry (he has carefully kept it, as well as the letters of Richard H. Earle, of Marietta, Georgia) and I noted some of your questions, which I will try here to answer:

"You have the Lincolnshire Earles as complete as Sir Henry, from Sir Richard 1629 to 4th Sir Richard. He knows of no others. The line has not been made out fully, nor has any connection been established between it and the Lancashire branch. Neither is the connection between Lincolnshire and Somerset known, nor Lincolnshire or the other branches with Norfolk. They all seem to stand apart.

"I noted that you wished the line of Sir Thomas of Bradenbrook, and I have copied it off for you. But it will not throw any new light. In fact, it is difficult to piece it with the main branch—evidence is lacking, though the names speak for themselves—and it dies out or disappears. But, of course, it is interesting. As you see, it is most hopeless and discouraging to try and give a complete history of the English Earles. As for copying all the charts in Sir Henry's possession (though he would be quite willing to allow it) it would mean an endless task, and it would really lead to nothing, as far as the American Earles are concerned.

"Sir Henry is a fine type of an Earle, with ruddy countenance and clear-cut, handsome features. Though he has been severely wounded, he is in perfect health, younger than I expected to see him, an ardent yachtsman and fond of horseback riding. I met Lady Earle and their only child, a daughter, Phyllis Audrey, aet. 20. The title goes to his younger brother, Hardman Arthur, at his death, and with the title go all the genealogical records.

"I urged Sir Henry to publish them, or at least to have a copy made accessible to all the Earle families, and safe from accidents like fire. But he seemed to think it was sufficient for them to go with the title and be inherited from generation to generation.

"You will be interested to know that Sir Henry owns also several handsome Earle portraits, going back five generations to his 3 times great grandfather, John, Mayor of Liverpool, in 1709. All are handsome men with handsome wives. The portraits are in oil, or miniatures. Sir Henry comes of a race to be proud of, and he lives up to it."

One object in giving these excerpts—besides the picture of Sir Henry which they present—is to correct the impression which some

seem to have, that if one could only go to England or send an agent, it would be easy to establish the connection of the American branches with the parent stock in the fatherland. It must be evident that what Sir Henry and his brother have failed to do after forty years of patient and persistent search of parish and court records, no novice from this side of the water would be able to accomplish. Mrs. Earle copied from the Clergy List for 1912 the names of thirteen clergymen of the Church of England by the name of Earle, only four of whom are accounted for in Sir Henry's chart. The rest, with all their opportunities for research, know less about their family connections than Sir Henry.

Further, since much that we have given in this part of our book has never been published before and, in all probability, never will be, we believe that our readers will be glad to have this account of our English ancestors and cousins.

We conclude this chapter and Part I. of our book with the

GENEALOGY OF THE LANCASHIRE BRANCH.

A—FIRST GENERATION.

- A 1) ROBERT EARLE, of Stockton, Co. Chester. "Descended out of the north of England."

B—SECOND GENERATION.

FAMILY OF ROBERT EARLE (A 1) AND

- B 1) JOHN EARLE, of Stockton, Cheshire; m. 1st (?) Katherine; m. 2nd (?) Elizabeth. (d. 1673).
 B 2) GREGORY EARLE, of Stockton and Warrington; d. 1650; m. 1625, Alis Houlbrucke.

C—THIRD GENERATION.

FAMILY OF JOHN EARLE (B 1) AND KATHERINE.....

- C 1) EDWARD EARLE, d. 1636. This is partly hypothetical.
 FAMILY OF JOHN EARLE (B 1) AND ELIZABETH

- C 2) ROBERT EARLE, of Stockton.
 C 3) ADAM EARLE, of Chester City, living in 1660.

FAMILY OF GREGORY EARLE (B 2) AND ALIS HOULBRUCKE. Name spelt "Yearle" in marriage entry, which is in the crack of the binding of the old register; d. 1650; m. 1625 Alis Houlbrucke.

- C 4) JOHN EARLE, b. 1625; d. 1626.

- C 5) JOHN EARLE, of Warrington, b. 1627; d. 1709; m. Sarah Warburton.
 C 6) THOMAS EARLE, b. 1629.
 C 7) MARY EARLE, m. Rabone (Rathbone).
 C 8) PETER EARLE, m. Elizabeth Mawdesley.
 C 9) ADAM EARLE, b. 1633; d. 1634.

D—FOURTH GENERATION.

FAMILY OF ROBERT EARLE (C 2) AND

D 1) ROBERT EARLE, JR.

FAMILY OF ADAM EARLE (C 3) AND, of Chester City; living in 1660.

D 2) JOHN EARLE, d. without issue.

D 3-8) Six daughters.

FAMILY OF JOHN EARLE (C 5) AND SARAH WARBURTON. Born 1627; d. 1709; m. Sarah Warburton; lived at Warrington, Lancashire.

D 9) JOHN EARLE, of Liverpool, b. 1676; m. 1st Eleanor Tyser; m. 2nd, 1709, Mary Finch.

D 10) REV. PETER EARLE, b. 1680; d. 1708.

FAMILY OF THOMAS EARLE (C 6) AND

Son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1), b. 1629.

D 11) ALICE EARLE, bap. 1652.

D 12) ANNE EARLE, bap. 1654.

D 13) ELIZABETH EARLE, bap. 1655.

D 14) JOHN EARLE, bap. 1659.

D 15) A daughter.

FAMILY OF PETER EARLE (C 8) AND ELIZABETH MAWDESLEY. Son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1).

D 16) DOROTHY EARLE, b. 1667; d. 1669.

D 17) PETER EARLE, b. 1668; d. 1669.

E—FIFTH GENERATION.

FAMILY OF JOHN EARLE (D 9) AND ELEANOR TYSER (?).

Son of John, of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); b. 1676; m. 1st Eleanor Tyser.

E 1) THOMAS EARLE, b. 1702; d. 1702.

FAMILY OF JOHN EARLE (D 9) AND MARY FINCH.

E 2) WILLIAM EARLE, d. April 28, 1788; m. Anne Hosken (Mrs. Anne Winstanley).

- E 3) JOHN EARLE, unmarried.
- E 4) SARAH EARLE, d. 1807; m. Rev. John Stanley, Rector of Warwick.
- E 5) RALPH, who assumed the surname of Willis; m. Dorothy Aldersey, of Liverpool.
- E 6) THOMAS EARLE, b. 1754; m. Mary Mort.

F—SIXTH GENERATION.

FAMILY OF WILLIAM EARLE (E 2) AND ANNE HOSKEN.

Son of John, of Liverpool (D 9), son of John, of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); d. April 28, 1788; m. Anne Hosken (Mrs. Anne Winstanley?)

- F 1) THOMAS EARLE, of Spekelands; m. Mary Earle.
- F 2) RALPH EARLE.
- F 3) WILLIAM EARLE, of Everton, b. 1780; d. Jan. 10, 1859; m. Anne Copland.
- F 4) MARY EARLE, m. Richard Heywood, Esq., or Arthur Hetwood, Esq.

FAMILY OF THOMAS EARLE (E 6) AND MARY MORT.

Son of John, of Liverpool (D 9), son of John, of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); b. June, 1754; m. Mary Mort. Lived at Leghorn, Italy.

- F 5) MARY EARLE, b. Aug. 17, 1761; d. Sept. 7, 1849; m. April 20, 1786, her cousin, Thomas Earle, of Spekelands.
- F 6) JANE ELIZABETH EARLE, m. Richard Gwilym, Esq., of Bewsey Hall, Co. Lancaster.

G—SEVENTH GENERATION.

FAMILY OF THOMAS EARLE (F 1) AND MARY EARLE (F

5), son of William (E 2), son of John, of Liverpool (D 9), son of John, of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); b. 1755; d. July 9, 1822; m. April 20, 1786, his cousin, Mary, elder daughter of Thomas Earle, of Leghorn, Italy.

- G 1) WILLIAM EARLE, b. Feb. 2, 1787; d. Sept. 26, 1864; m. July 15, 1829, Anne Bradish.
- G 2) THOMAS EARLE, b. June 29, 1788; d. Jan. 28, 1806.
- G 3) JOHN EARLE, b. Dec. 14, 1789; d. March 15, 1791.
- G 4) SIR HARDMAN EARLE, b. July 11, 1792; d. Jan. 25, 1877; m. Aug. 24, 1819, Mary Langton.

- G 5) MARY EARLE, b. June 6, 1794; d. Sept. 14, 1854; m. Nov. 18, 1820, Lieut.-Colonel Sir William Plunkett de Bathe.
- G 6) RICHARD EARLE, of Edenhurst, b. April 26, 1796; d. April 21, 1848; m. Sept. 29, 1829, Margaret Langton.
- G 7) ANNE EARLE, b. Nov. 15, 1798; d. Aug. 16, 1875; m. May 24, 1821, Joseph Langton, of Liverpool.
- G 8) JANE EARLE, b. Sept. 8, 1800; d. Feb. 5, 1883; m. April 4, 1831, George Hall Lawrence, of Mossley Hill, Liverpool.

FAMILY OF WILLIAM EARLE (F 3) AND ANNE COPLAND.

Son of William (E 2), son of John, of Liverpool (D 9), son of John of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); b. 1780; d. Jan. 10, 1859; m. Anne, dau. of John Copland, Esq., of Liverpool; she d. May 1, 1819.

Note. We are uncertain as to the generation of F 3. He may have been a grandson of E 2. Our records are very imperfect.

- G 9) CHARLES EARLE, b. 1798; m. Emily Maxwell, 1827.
- G 10) A daughter.
- G 11) A daughter.

H—EIGHTH GENERATION.

FAMILY OF SIR HARDMAN EARLE (G 4) AND MARY LANGTON. Son of Thomas of Spekelds (F 1), son of William (E 2), son of John of Liverpool (D 9), son of John of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); b. July 11, 1792; d. Jan. 25, 1877; m. Aug. 24, 1819, Mary, daughter of William Langton of Kirkham, Co. Lancaster. Lived at Allerton Tower, Woolton, near Liverpool.

- H 1) SIR THOMAS EARLE, b. June 30, 1820; d. April 13, 1900; m. Sept. 6, 1853, Emily Fletcher.
- H 2) MARY EARLE, b. July 9, 1821; d. Nov. 18, 1921; bur. at St. Nicholas, Liverpool.
- H 3) MARY EARLE, b. April 9, 1823; m. Oct. 11, 1849, James Loxham Foster of Liverpool.
- H 4) HARDMAN EARLE of Liverpool, b. Jan. 20, 1825; d. without issue, May 28, 1853; m. Aug. 19, 1852, Harriet Matilda Johnston.
- H 5) ELIZABETH EARLE, b. March 1, 1826; d. 1905.

- H 6) EMILY EARLE, b. Feb. 25, 1827; m. Sep. 24, 1857, Hugh Perkins of Fulwood Park, Liverpool.
- H 7) HARRIET EARLE, b. July 23, 1829; m. Oct. 23, 1850, Archibald Tod of The Grange, Woolton.
- H 8) GEORGINA EARLE, b. Sep. 16, 1830; m. June 30, 1859, Hugh Longueville Jones of Elmsall Lodge, Co. York.
- H 9) CAROLINE EARLE, b. April 28, 1832; d. Dec. 3, 1875; m. July 1, 1856; Francis John Johnston of Dunsdale, Westerham, Co. Kent.
- H 10) MAJOR-GENERAL WILLIAM EARLE, b. May 18, 1833; d. Feb. 10, 1885; m. July 21, 1864, Mary Codrington.
- H 11) ARTHUR EARLE of Childwall Lodge, Wavertree, b. Dec. 14, 1838; m. Nov. 19, 1867, Ida Euphemia Bertie Buckley-Mathew.

FAMILY OF RICHARD EARLE (G 6) AND MARGARET LANGTON. Son of Thomas of Spekelds (F 1); son of William (E 2), son of John of Liverpool (D 9), son of John of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); b. April 26, 1796; d. April 21, 1848; m., Sep. 29, 1829, Margaret Langton.

- H 12) LIEUT.-COLONEL FREDERICK WILLIAM EARLE of Edenhurst, b. July 21, 1830; d. without issue, April 27, 1891; m. Jan. 8, 1868, Alice Louisa Custance.

FAMILY OF CHARLES EARLE (G 9) AND EMILY MAXWELL. Son of William (F 3), son of William (E 2), son of John of Liverpool (D 9), son of John of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); b. 1798; m. 1827, Emily, daughter of James Primrose Maxwell, Esq., of Tubbendens, Co. Kent.

- H 13) CHARLES WILLIAM EARLE, b. July 1, 1828.
- H 14) RALPH ANSTRUTHER EARLE, b. 1835; d. unmarried at Soden, Nassau, June 10, 1879.
- H 15) GEORGE EDWARD EARLE, b. March 29, 1843; d. June 1, 1878; m. April 13, 1871, Emily Fanny Georgiana Edgecumbe.
- H 16) EMILY FLORENCE EARLE, b. , m. April, 1851, Capt. Robert William Dallas, late Queen's Buffs (Bart.). Issue.

I—NINTH GENERATION.

FAMILY OF SIR THOMAS EARLE (H 1) AND EMILY

FLETCHER. Son of Sir Hardman (G 4), son of Thomas of Spekelands (F 1), son of William (E 2), son of John of Liverpool (D 9), son of John of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); b. June 30, 1820; d. April 13, 1900; m. Sep. 6, 1853, Emily Fletcher.

I 1) SIR HENRY EARLE of Allerton Tower, Bart., b. Aug. 15, 1854; m. Sep. 17, 1891, Evelyn Grace Boileau.

I 2) MARY EARLE, bap. Aug. 22, 1855; d. April 16, 1856.

I 3) MARY EARLE, b. Aug. 13, 1856; d. Sep. 26, 1870.

I 4) EMILY JOSEPHINE EARLE, b. July 31, 1857.

I 5) HARDMAN ARTHUR EARLE, b. Jan. 17, 1859.

I 6) THOMAS ALGERNON EARLE, b. July 16, 1860; m. April 20, 1901, Edith Leith.

I 7) WILLIAM EDWARD EARLE, b. Sep. 27, 1861.

I 8) CAROLINE EARLE, b. March 21, 1863.

I 9) ALFRED EARLE, b. June 29, 1864.

I 10) CONSTANCE EARLE, bap. Nov. 25, 1865; d. in infancy.

I 11) CHARLES FREDERICK EARLE, b. April 19, 1867.

I 12) EVELYN MARGARET EARLE, b. April 21, 1869; m. April 3, 1900, Francis Gordon Cardew.

I 13) REGINALD EARLE, b. Sep. 10, 1871.

I 14) JOHN WILFRID EARLE, b. June 14, 1878.

FAMILY OF EMILY EARLE (H 6) AND HUGH PERKINS.

Daughter of Sir Hardman (G 4), son of Thomas of Spekelands (F 1), son of William (E 2), son of John of Liverpool (D 9), son of John of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); born Feb. 25, 1827; m. Sep. 24, 1857, Hugh Perkins of Fulwood Park, Liverpool.

I 15) OSWALD THRALE PERKINS, b. 1858.

I 16) HUGH FREDERICK PERKINS, b. 1859.

I 17) GEORGINA PERKINS, b.

I 18) MARY PERKINS, b.

FAMILY OF HARRIET EARLE (H 7) AND ARCHIBALD TOD.

Daughter of Sir Hardman (G 4), son of Thomas of Spekelands (F 1), son of William (E 2), son of John of Liverpool (D 9), son of John of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); b. July 23, 1829; m. Oct. 23, 1850, Archibald Tod of The Grange, Woolton, near Liverpool.

I 19) ARCHIBALD JAMES TOD, b. July 25, 1851.

I 20) WILLIAM TOD, b. June 12, 1853.

- I 21) NORMAN PRINGLE TOD, b. July 26, 1857.
- I 22) GEORGE RUSSELL TOD, b. June 27, 1859.
- I 23) REV. WALTER MACLEOD TOD, b. Jan. 28, 1865.
- I 24) MARY KATHERINE TOD, m. 1892, Thos. W. B. Aylermer.
- I 25) MAGDALENE TOD, m. 1886, John Naylor, Liverpool.
- I 26) ELIZA TOD, m. 1888, Alan Fleming.
- I 27) ALICE GRISELL TOD, m. 1879, F. C. Gates.
- I 28) HARRIET ELLINOR TOD, (?)

FAMILY OF CAROLINE EARLE (H 9) AND FRANCIS JOHN JOHNSTON. Daughter of Sir Hardman (G 4), son of Thomas of Spekelands (F 1), son of William (E 2), son of John of Liverpool (D 9), son of John of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); b. April 28, 1832; d. Dec. 3, 1875; m., July 1, 1856, Francis John Johnston of Chislehurst, Kent.

- I 29) BERTRAM MASTERSON JOHNSTON, b. Jan. 9, 1861.
- I 30) FRANCIS ALEXANDER JOHNSTON, b. Nov. 18, 1864.
- I 31) HORACE JAMES JOHNSTON, b. Jan. 30, 1866.
- I 32) CAROLINE MARGARET JOHNSTON.
- I 33) VIOLET MARY JOHNSTON.
- I 34) HARRIET MONICA JOHNSTON.
- I 35) MILDRED EARLE JOHNSTON.
- I 36) VERA CECILIA JOHNSTON.

FAMILY OF MAJOR-GENERAL WILLIAM EARLE (H 10) AND MARY CODRINGTON. Son of Sir Hardman (G 4), son of Thomas of Spekelands (F 1), son of William (E 2), son of John of Liverpool (D 9), son of John of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); b. May 18, 1833; killed Feb. 10, 1885; m. July 21, 1864, Mary Codrington.

- I 37) RACHEL MARY EARLE, b. at Montreal, Canada, August 30, 1865.
- I 38) GRACE ELIZABETH EARLE, b. at Montreal, August 20, 1868; m. April 19, 1893, John Russell Villiers, 49 Hans Place, London.

FAMILY OF ARTHUR EARLE (H 11) AND IDA E. B. BUCKLEY-MATHEW. Son of Sir Hardman (G 4), son of Thomas of Spekelands (F 1), son of William (E 2), son of John of Liverpool (D 9), son of John of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); b. Dec. 14, 1838; m. Ida Euphemia Bertie, eldest dau. of Sir George B. Buckley-Mathew, Nov. 19, 1867.

- I 39) CECIL ARTHUR EARLE, b. Nov. 19, 1868; d. in India, July 15, 1896; m. March 20, 1891, Lizzie Isabella Scott.
- I 40) JOHN GREVILLE EARLE, b. Oct. 26, 1869.
- I 41) LILIAN IDA EARLE, b. March 28, 1872.
- I 42) RONALD HAMILTON EARLE, b. Feb. 20, 1874; m. June 24, 1901, Louise Mary Delaney. Residence 105 Sloane St., London.
- I 43) LAWRENCE MATHEW EARLE, b. Sep. 16, 1881.

FAMILY OF CHARLES WILLIAM EARLE (H 13) AND MARIA THERESA VILLIERS. Son of Charles (G 9), son of William (F 3), son of William (E 2), son of John of Liverpool (D 9), son of John of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); b. July 1, 1828; m. April 14, 1864, Marie Theresa Villiers.

- I 44) SYDNEY EARLE, b. Jan. 4, 1865.
- I 45) LIONEL EARLE, Esq., C. M. G., b. Feb. 1, 1866; residence 1 Sloane Gardens, S. W., London.
- I 46) CAPT. MAXWELL EARLE, Esq., D. S. O., b. April 6, 1871; m. 1900, Hon. Edith Elizabeth, daughter of 1st Baron Loch; residence 68 Chester Square, S. W., London.

J—TENTH GENERATION.

FAMILY OF SIR HENRY EARLE (I 1) AND EVELYN GRACE BOILEAU. Son of Sir Thomas (H 1), son of Sir Hardman (G 4), son of Thomas of Spekelands (F 1), son of William (E 2), son of John of Liverpool (D 9), son of John of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); b. Aug. 15, 1854; m. Sep. 17, 1891, Evelyn Grace Boileau; resides at Norton Lodge, Yarmouth, Isle of Wight.

- J 1) PHYLLIS AUDREY EARLE, b. July 5, 1892; resides at Norton Lodge, I. of W.

FAMILY OF THOMAS ALGERNON EARLE (I 6) AND EDITH LEITH. Son of Sir Thomas (H 1), son of Sir Hardman (G 4), son of Thomas of Spekelands (F 1), son of William (E 2), son of John of Liverpool (D 9), son of John of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); b. July 16, 1860; m. April 20, 1901, Edith Leith.

- J 2) HARDMAN ALEXANDER MORT EARLE, b. 1902.
- J 3) ROSEMARY EARLE, b. 1904.

FAMILY OF EVELYN MARGARET EARLE (I 12) AND FRANCIS G. CARDEW. Daughter of Sir Thomas (H 1), son of Sir Hardman (G 4), son of Thomas of Spekelands (F 1), son of William (E 2), son of John of Liverpool (D 9), son of John of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); b. April 21, 1869; m. April 3, 1900, Lt.-Col. Francis Gordon Cardew.
J 4) PETER GORDON CARDEW, b. 1901.

FAMILY OF ARCHIBALD JAMES TOD (I 19) AND ALICE FLEMING. Son of Harriet Earle (H 7), daughter of Sir Hardman (G 4), son of Thomas of Spekelands (F 1), son of William (E 2), son of John of Liverpool (D 9), son of John of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); b. July 25, 1851; m. 1886, Alice Fleming; residence Park Ave., Mossley Hill, near Liverpool.

J 5) ALAN CECIL TOD, b. 1887.

J 6) THOMAS BUCHANAN TOD, b. 1894.

FAMILY OF WILLIAM TOD (I 20) AND AMY YEO. Son of Harriet Earle (H 7), daughter of Sir Hardman (G 4), son of Thomas of Spekelands (F 1), son of William (E 2), son of John of Liverpool (D 9), son of John of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); b. June 12, 1853; m. 1878, Amy Yeo. Residence Drygrange, Allerton, Liverpool.

J 7) ARCHIBALD ASHTON TOD, b. 1881.

J 8) WILLIAM NORMAN TOD, b. 1886.

J 9) EDITH MURIEL TOD, b. 1879; m. Leonard Dunning, Esq.

J 10) VERONICA TOD, b. 1891.

FAMILY OF GEORGE RUSSELL TOD (I 22) AND MAUD ETHEL MAXWELL. Son of Harriet Earle (H 7), daughter of Sir Hardman (G 4), son of Thomas of Spekelands (F 1), son of William (E 2), son of John of Liverpool (D 9), son of John of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); b. June 27, 1859; m. 1896, Maud Ethel Maxwell; residence Newland Cottage, Sherborne, Dorset.

J 11) ALEC FREDERICK TOD, b. 1898.

J 12) KATHERINE NATALIE TOD, b. 1897.

J 13) NANCY TOD, b. 1899.

FAMILY OF MAGDALENE TOD (I 25) AND JOHN NAYLOR. Daughter of Harriet Earle (H 7), daughter of Sir Hardman (G 4),

son of Thomas of Spekeldands (F 1), son of William (E 2), son of John of Liverpool (D 9), son of John of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); b. (?); m. 1886, John Naylor, banker, of Elmwood, Woolton, Liverpool.

J 14) JOHN MURRAY NAYLOR, b. 1888.

J 15) THOS. HUMPHREY NAYLOR, b. 1890.

J 16) HUGH MAXWELL NAYLOR, b. 1894.

J 17) ROWLAND EDMUND NAYLOR, twin, b. 1894.

FAMILY OF ELIZA TOD (I 26) AND ALAN FLEMING.

Daughter of Harriet Earle (H 7), daughter of Sir Hardman (G 4), son of Thomas of Spekeldands (F 1), son of William (E 2), son of John of Liverpool (D 9), son of John of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); m. 1888, Alan Fleming.

J 18) WILFRID ALAN FLEMING, b. 1890.

J 19) ROSIA HARRIET ST. LEGER, b. 1895.

FAMILY OF ALICE GRISELL TOD (I 27) AND F. C. GATES.

Daughter of Harriet Earle (H 7), daughter of Sir Hardman (G 4), son of Thomas of Spekeldands (F 1), son of William (E 2), son of John of Liverpool (D 9), son of John of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); m. 1879 or 99, F. C. Gates; residence The Grange, Woolton, near Liverpool.

J 20) KATHERINE GRISELL GATES, b. 1904.

FAMILY OF CECIL ARTHUR EARLE (I 39) AND LIZZIE

ISABELLA SCOTT. Son of Arthur (H 11), son of Sir Hardman (G 4), son of Thomas of Spekeldands (F 1), son of William (E 2), son of John of Liverpool (D 9), son of John of Warrington (C 5), son of Gregory (B 2), son of Robert (A 1); b. Nov. 19, 1868; d. in India July 15, 1896; m. Mar. 20, 1891, Lizzie Isabelle Scott of Newcastle-on-Tyne.

J 21) GUY FIFE EARLE, b. Aug. 24, 1891.

J 22) ERIC GREVILLE EARLE, b. in India, Feb. 24, 1893.

PART II.

THE EARLES OF AMERICA.

CHAPTER ONE.

VARIOUS BRANCHES.

Having taken a bird's-eye view of the Earle family or families of England, we may now do the same for those of America.

There are a number of sporadic cases of individuals by the name of Earle who appeared in various parts of the country during the early settlement of the colonies. Most of these left no permanent record, and their relation to the Earles of England or to the well known families of America is not known. They simply indicate that in the general migratory movements of the times the Earles were not behind the rest. We shall mention several of these that have come to our notice.

In addition to these isolated cases there were a number of immigrants to the colonies who founded families and gave rise to the various American branches.

1. The first whose name appears in any record as a resident of America, was Nathaniel Earle, who was killed during the Indian uprising in Virginia in 1622. This was within fifteen years of the founding of Jamestown, and while the colony was under the control of the Virginia Company of London, directed among others by Sir Walter Erle and his brother, Mr. Christopher Erle. Whether related to the Dorsetshire family is not known.

2. We have the following record: "Edward Erle, aged forty-five, was a passenger in August, 1635, on the ship 'Thomas,' Captain Henry Tavener, to be conveyed from Gravesend, England, to Virginia. He and the other passengers had been examined by the minister at that place touching their conformity to the orders and discipline of the Church of England, and the men had taken, as was customary, the oaths of allegiance and supremacy." The record does not tell from what part of England he came, nor where in the new world he settled, but he is thought by some to have been the ancestor of the Secaucus branch. If this was the case, it would make the New Jersey Earles the earliest of the American branches. We shall refer to this again in Part III.

3. On the first day of Feb., 1640, a law-suit was begun in Eastratford, Nottinghamshire, England, against one George Earle of that place, who stated in his answer, "That he was in Virginia, beyond

the sea, att the tyme of making the pretended conveyance." The New England Historical and Genealogical Register places his residence in America as "In Lower Norfolk County, Virginia, in 1637."

There is nothing to show that he returned to America. His father's name was George and he had a brother John. There is no record of their being in America. His wife was Anne Cobb, daughter of Gartred Cobb, widow.

4. We now come to the genesis of the most numerous branch of the Earle family in America and perhaps the earliest, commonly known as the Rhode Island Earles. The progenitor of this branch was Ralph Earle, who, with his wife, Joan, and at least two children, was in Rhode Island as early as 1638. They are thought to have arrived in 1634 and are mentioned in the records of Newport, Rhode Island, in October, 1638. Of the dates and places of birth and of residence in England there seems to be no record. It is believed that they came from Exeter, in Devonshire, and this suggests a relationship to the main line of Earles in Somerset, Devon and Dorset. This is entirely possible, but we do not know that there is any definite evidence. Ralph Earle seems to have gone to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, in 1639, where he died in 1678. Dr. Pliny Earle, a descendent of Ralph and Joan, published in 1888 an octavo volume of nearly 500 pages, giving the genealogy of this family. He mentions more than four thousand names of descendants of this pair. The book is entitled "The Earle Family,—Ralph Earle and his Descendants." It may be seen in almost any of the large libraries, and especially the libraries of the various Historical Societies. The work of Dr. Earle appears to be very carefully written, and we have been glad to avail ourselves of his researches, tho at a number of points, from further light, we have been able to make corrections and to state subjects more fully.

This connection, tho known as the Rhode Island Earles, are widely distributed thruout the United States, and have been conspicuous in the social, political and business life of the communities where they live.

Some years ago we were informed, on what seemed good authority, that Mr. George H. Earle, Jr., a prominent financier of Philadelphia and member of this branch, had in preparation a very complete history of the Earle family, both in England and America.

5. Another branch, which is thought to have descended from the preceding, and which belongs prior to 1700, is the Earlls of New York state.

Some years ago a circular was sent out addressed to "all EARLE, EARLL, and EARL Descendants," asking for details of family history. It read in part: "We are collecting data for a HISTORY OF THE EARLL FAMILY. Our ancestor, William Earll, settled in Rhode Island previous to 1700, and had children born there, two of whom were William, who married.....Adams, and Nathaniel, who married.....Adams (sister of his brother's wife).

Nathaniel Earll settled at Great Barrington, Mass., some time after his marriage, and afterwards removed to White Creek, Washington County, N. Y. He is known to have had at least five children, viz.: Daniel, b. about 1729-32; Nehemiah; David; a daughter who married Daniel Wallace; and a daughter who married John Ryan. Daniel moved to Cumberland Co., Nova Scotia, about 1770, and from thence to Machias, Maine, and then to Brookline, Mass., and enlisted in a company raised in Suffolk Co., Mass., for service in the Revolutionary War. About 1778-9 he went with two of his sons (Nathaniel and Robert) to White Creek, N. Y., leaving the rest of his family in Nova Scotia. When his family came from Nova Scotia they visited relatives at Leicester, Mass. Nehemiah and David moved from Great Barrington to White Creek, N. Y., previous to 1776. The name of this branch has been frequently changed, and has been spelled Earle, Earll and Earl.

A number of the above-mentioned Earlls afterwards settled in Onondaga Co., N. Y., and many of their descendants are scattered over the middle and western states.

This appeal was made in the name of three members of the family, Mrs. Adams Earl, Mrs. Charles Benedict Stuart and Mr. Edwin Tobias Earl, and it was the intention to publish all data pertaining to the various branches of the Earle, Earll and Earl family. This very commendable project came to a halt some years ago, and we believe has never been carried out.

For many years members of this connection have been prominent in the professional and social life of northern central New York.

6. In 1649 John Earle, with his wife Mary and three English-born children, Samuel, John and Mary, settled first in St. Mary's Co., Md., and a little later in Northumberland Co., Va., giving rise to what is known as the Virginia Earles, sometimes called the South Carolina Earles. This important branch, which has spread extensively thru a number of southern states, will be treated separately in the next chapter.

7. Contemporaneously with the preceding there were several of the name in Virginia. Land patent records show that there was a William Earle, apparently a young unmarried man, in Northumberland Co., Va., in 1653. There were also a James Earle, George Earle and a Gamaliel Earle in the same Co. The name Enoch Earle appears on the records of Frederick Co., Va. His will is on file there. He appears to have died unmarried. No Earle is mentioned in his will, nor is anyone of the name an executor. That part of Virginia was settled largely by immigrants from Maryland, New Jersey and Pennsylvania.

8. From a "History of Bergen and Passaic Counties" we quote: "Robert Earle, one of the pioneer settlers of Bergen County, N. J., located in Ridgefield, purchasing a large tract of land, beginning at North River, from thence to the Hackensack, running thence to Bull's Ferry, to Five Corners (or Bergen), near Fort Lee, as early as 1650. He gave land to white inhabitants and formed a settlement. The only descendant of whom there is any knowledge was Robert, who married Mary Smith and located in Ridgefield Township. Lineage: 1st Gen. Robert, Sr.; 2nd Gen. Robert, Jr.; 3rd Gen. 1. Robert 3rd, 2. Daniel, married Charlotte Nichols; 3. Philip; 4. Joseph; 5. John; 6. Charles; 7. Edward; 8. Elizabeth; 9. Jennie; 10. Mary.

What became of the others is not known, only that they moved out of Hudson County."

This is so specific that there must be some foundation for it, but there is undoubtedly a confusion between this Robert and another of the same name, a descendant of Edward Earle of Secaucus, founder of the Earle branch in Bergen County, N. J. We shall discuss the matter more fully in Part III.

9. The records of Northumberland Co., Va., show that Mary Earle was transported to that county and colony by William Thomas in 1662, and that William Thomas was himself transported to the same by John Earle (No. 6 above). Mary Earle was evidently, from this circumstance, related to John Earle, and the record shows that she was, in 1662, a young unmarried woman.

10. In the records of the Land Office of Maryland there is this entry: "Patrick Mellikin demands land for the transportation of Thomas Earle in 1663." In the Register of St. Peter's Parish, Talbot County, Md., is the death of Thomas Earle in 1704, (1676) and also the baptism of one son and two daughters of Thomas and Catherine

Earle. This may have been the same Thomas who was transported in 1665.

11. The Commissioner of the Land Office at Annapolis, Md., states that on the 28th of Nov., 1664, Joseph Dawkins assigned 150 acres of land in Calvert Co., to Edward Earle.

He also states that "Bachelor's Hall," in Calvert County, Md., containing 300 acres, was patented by Joseph Dawkins and Edward Earle, Sep. 15, 1665.

This is in all probability the Edward Earle who moved from Maryland to New York in 1773, and purchased the Island of Secaucus, Bergen County, N. J., in 1776, becoming the founder of the New Jersey family. The history of this branch is given fully in Part III.

12. The records of the Holland Society of New York show that "Andree and Elysabet, children of Ritsert Earle and Elysabet Earle", were baptized in the Bergen Church, Nov. 4, 1666, and that the witnesses and sponsors were "Merritje Loochermans, Aeltje Van Konwenhoven, Mr. Sam Edsal, B. Bayard, Christiaen Pieterse."

This would go to show that there were other Earles in Bergen Co., N. J., before the advent of Edward of Secaucus.

13. In 1683 James Earle and his wife, Rhodah, with thirteen children, settled on the Eastern Shore of Maryland, and became the founder of the Maryland family of Earles. The story of this distinguished branch is given at length in Chapter Three.

14. In 1696 a Moab Earle, mariner, appears in the records of Brookhaven, Island of Nassau. The Island of Nassau was on Newtown Creek, Long Island, now a part of Brooklyn. There is no further information in regard to him.

We have now come to the end of the 17th century, and have found, beside a number of individual immigrants bearing the name, the origin of five of the leading American branches,—the Rhode Island, Virginia, New Jersey, New York and Maryland families. Near the beginning of the 18th century we may place another considerable connection, the Earles of Massachusetts.

15. William Earl (or Eills), who is said to have come from England, married, Nov. 10, 1719, Elizabeth Curtis of Middleton, Mass., and had six children, three of whom were sons. They lived at Boxford, Mass. The genealogy of this branch, as far as known, will be given in Chapter Six.

16. At some time between the years 1720 and 1740, Thomas Earl came from England and settled in or near Burlington, New Jersey.

17. In 1720 and 1724 there appeared in New York an Oliver Earle and several others, about whom nothing further is known.

There doubtless have been many other instances of individuals who have come to this country and have originated family lines, but this is all the writer has data for. He has met several cases that did not seem to link up with any of the well known connections.

A question of great interest that naturally arises is as to the possible relationship which may exist among the several American branches. It goes without saying that there is no relationship this side of the water, nearer than the 17th century, than that which may have existed between some of the original immigrants. And the writer, while he shares with others the desire that all the Earles in America may prove to be kinsfolk, is obliged to acknowledge that he has seen no evidence of relationship this side of the common stock in England, several centuries ago. However, what may be said in favor of such kinship will be presented in connection with the history of the several American branches.

CHAPTER TWO.

HISTORY OF THE VIRGINIA BRANCH.

The historian of the Virginia branch was Mr. Richard H. Earle of Marietta, Georgia, a gentleman of culture, an enthusiastic investigator of family history, intensely interested in everything that related to the Earle clans, who spent over twenty years in pursuing his researches, both in this country and in England, and who had accumulated a vast store of material relating to the various branches on both sides of the water.

Unfortunately he died before having published his information and before contributing any considerable amount to the projected work, which was to have been the joint labor of himself and the present compiler, Rev. I. N. Earle of Lewisburg, Pa. His papers are not accessible to those who have gathered the data here given, except such of them as had appeared in South Carolina and Georgia historical papers, and in his letters to the compiler.

A beginning toward a family history of this branch was made in 1899 by Rev. Julius Richard Earle of Holland's, S. C., who published an eight page pamphlet giving "Short Biographical Sketches and Family History of the Virginia Earles." In 1915, Mrs. Henrietta M. Earle of Arkadelphia, Arkansas, republished this pamphlet, with the addition of five pages of new material.

From these, with the addition of researches made by Mrs. Ila Earle Fowler of Frankfort, Kentucky, during the last two decades, the following history is prepared. Mrs. Fowler has searched through letters and old family Bibles, as well as documents in the State Capitol at Frankfort, Ky., and has been to the labor of procuring original documents from Virginia. She has supplied the bulk of the matter contained in these chapters, furnishing all the information regarding the Kentucky Earles, and most of that relating to the line of Judge Baylis Earle. She well deserves the honor of being considered the historian and genealogist of the Virginia branch, the work of the present compiler being principally confined to putting the matter into shape. It is to be hoped that the present inadequate sketch may serve as a safe basis for further genealogical research, and that Mrs. Fowler may at some future time expand it into a more complete and independent story of this numerous and important branch of the Earle family.

RELATION TO THE EARLES OF ENGLAND.

From a somewhat extended correspondence with Mr. Richard H. Earle of Marietta, Ga., we gather his conclusions with regard to the connections of this branch with the Earles of England. He wrote to Rev. George G. Smith, in 1906, for publication in the Atlanta Journal, under the head of "Georgia Names in the English Baronetage," "That the family is related to Sir Walter Earle of Charboro, County of Dorset, is evident from the fact that our uniform traditions are that we came from the west of England. There were two Earle families in England at the time of the immigration of our ancestor, one in the west, and one in the County of Norfolk, whose most distinguished representative was Sir Erasmus Earle, sergeant-at-law under Cromwell. (There were other families of Earles in the east of England. See under Part I.)

"Sir Walter was connected with the family of Berry in England. The Virginia and South Carolina Earles have Berry in their name, and from the first the Earles and Berrys have been closely associated. There were Earles in Virginia as early as 1622, when the colony was under the control of the Virginia Company of London, directed among others by Sir Walter Earle and his brother, Mr. Christopher Earle. Nathaniel Earle was killed during the Indian uprisings in Virginia in 1622."

"The records of the Virginia Company of London show the names of Yeardley and Earley or Early are the same. The arms of Earley of England are nearly the same as those of Earle. (See Brown's "First Republic in America.")

"Captain John Martin, royal councillor of state for Virginia, was an intimate friend of, and contemporary in the council with, Sir George Yeardley, who was appointed to his position by, among others, Sir Walter and Mr. Christopher Earle of the Virginia Company. Martin Earle was a member of the Virginia Company of London. John Martin married Mary Earle at Bexhill, Sussex Co., England, in 1648. Earles and Martins married in London also.

"From the fact that the name Earle is derived from the lordship of Erleigh (now a town, spelt Earley), near Reading in Berkshire, it is clear that as a place-name and from the further fact that it was granted to the possessor shortly after the Norman conquest, the family is of Norman or French origin, and that it was noble in France before the Conqueror came to England. All the names among whom the Erleighs

married are distinctly Norman or French. (See Collinson's History of Somerset.)

"These names were Chandos (Sir John, the hero of 'Froissart'), St. Maur, de Marisco, etc., and the Christian names of the Erleighs (or de Erleighs) equally indicate a Latin origin. These names are Philip, Roland, Bartholomew, William, etc.

"The family portraits of the Earles at Marietta, Ga., resemble in the most striking manner the effigies of Earles who are buried in the parish church at Charborough, England, and the faces of both are strikingly Roman.

"Mr. Burke of England, son of the authoritative Burke of English genealogy, has officially recognized the Earles of South Carolina as entitled to bear the arms of the Earles of the west of England. This Mr. Burke is preparing (1906) an authoritative volume of American pedigrees."

"The coat of arms of the family indicates that they were in the crusades. One member of it was an hospitaler, of the order of St. John of Jerusalem, and founded a hospital for disabled returning crusaders."

It will be observed that the above evidence is general and inferential, and does not establish the connection of the family with any English branch. A more definite point of contact was furnished to Mr. Burke in the following: "John Earle (d. 1660) of Nye, Parish of Winscombe, County of Somerset, England, married, 1637, Mary Symons (b. 1619) of Gloucestershire, England; issue, Samuel, b. 1638, married first Bridget Hale; a second time, Matilda (Allerton?); John, b. 1640, died unmarried; Mary, b. 1642, married Martin Cole."

Mr. Earle's authority for locating his ancestor in Nye, Somersetshire, England, is to be found in a chancery bill, recorded in the Public Office, London, which recites that: "Edward, Elizabeth, Thomas, Joseph, James and Mary Earle, infants under 21, by John Earle, their guardian and prochain ami, and Joan Morse, yeoman of Nye, in the Parish of Winscombe, county Somerset," 27 Nov. 1652, Chancery Bills and Answers.

Mr. Earle made great account of this chancery bill, believing that he had found his ancestor in the John Earle who was guardian of the six minor children, and that they followed him to America some years later. He says, "All these persons are accounted for in Virginia, and still as young people, some years later than the filing of this bill. Or rather, I should have said, that Thomas appeared in Maryland in 1663, and Edward in 1664. The records of Northumberland Co., Va., show

that Mary Earle was transported to that county and colony by William Thomas in 1662, and that William Thomas was himself transported to the same by my ancestor, John Earle. Mary Earle was evidently, from this circumstance, related to John Earle, and the record shows that she was, in 1662, a young unmarried woman, as the Maryland record shows that Edward Earle, one of the proprietors of "Bachelor's Hall," was unmarried, and probably young. Bachelors were much rarer in those days than they are now.

"Edward, Thomas and Mary Earle evidently came to America together and were brothers and sister. The difference in dates on which land was patented for Mary and Thomas Earle is immaterial, as I have seen the statement in the Richmond (Va.) Critic that the land was sometimes not claimed, or rather, the record frequently was not made, till years after the arrival of the 'head righters' (the persons transported) in the country.

"James Earle of Maryland came in 1683, as a mature man and the father of fourteen children. James Earle was evidently a brother of Edward, Thomas and Mary Earle, and was probably induced to come to America by them. James having a son named Joseph, very probably had a brother of that name for whom the son was named. James Earle, George Earle, William Earle (the first two standard Maryland names) were also residents with my ancestors of the same counties of Virginia, tho not of our lineage. They evidently came from Maryland to join their kinsmen in Virginia. Elizabeth is a family name in our line, borne by a daughter of Samuel 2nd.

"Thus we have accounted for in Maryland and Virginia all the persons mentioned in the chancery bill in England, and the two sets of persons were almost certainly identical. John, the guardian of the young people, my ancestor, came first in 1649, and the record shows that he probably returned to England, coming back to Virginia in the latter part of 1652. For, in old patents, land is described as having been "survey for John Earle," and other lands are declared to have reverted (to the colony) because John Earle failed to occupy them, he probably being in England between 1649 and 1652. There is no record of his being in Virginia during the interval between these dates. It was probably on his return to England that he brought the suit for his wards, and they probably joined him in America some few years afterwards."

"I may add that John Earle settled at first in St. Mary's County, Md., just across the Potomac River from Northumberland Co., Va.,

and that Somerset County, Md., was carved out of St. Mary's in 1666. Somerset, Md., takes its name from Somerset, England, the most of the inhabitants of the Maryland county having come from the English county of the same name. Calvert County, Md., where Edward and Thomas Earle resided, was also carved out of St. Mary's Co. The fact that Edward and Thomas Earle both went at about the same time to Calvert Co., Md., is significant, as it indicates that they were closely related."

Mr. Earle's conclusion from the foregoing evidence is that the Virginia branch sprung from the Somerset branch of England. But it is plain that this conclusion rests on two inferences: first, that John of the chancery bill was of the Somerset family; second, that he was identical with the founder of the Virginia family. It may be considered strongly probable that since John resided in Somerset he belonged to the Earle family which had its seat there, but we do not know just where John of the chancery bill branched off from the main stem.

It may also be thought a safe inference that John of Virginia was identical with John of Co. Somerset, but we have no data concerning the latter, as to his wife and children. He may have been the father of the minor children. Sir Henry Earle, Bart., thinks he was. Mr. Richard H. Earle clung to the belief that he was their brother, but he had never had the chancery bill thoroughly examined. He repeatedly urged me to have such examination made, in order to get all the light possible on the matter.

Mr. Earle regarded his conclusion as only an inference. He put the evidence before Mr. Burke and left it to him to say whether it was sufficient. I believe the latter has accepted it, and in his book entitled, "The Prominent Families of the United States of America," recognizes the right of the Virginia Earles to use the arms of the Earles or de Erleighs of Somerset. This work has the same authority as those of Mr. Burke's father relating to English genealogies.

In regard to the arms, Mr. Earle writes: "Collinson gives the original arms of this family as 'Gules, three escallops within a bordure, engrailed, argent.' That is, the three escallops were placed, two at the top and one at the bottom of the shield, and all were surrounded by a wavy line. I may add that these arms were never granted to our family, as we antedate the College of Heralds, and even the practice of the sovereign's, or a very high nobleman's, conferring arms upon a follower. Our ancestors, having always been knights or arms-bearers, adopted this emblem (which is a crusading one) of their own volition.

in order that their individuality might be known when they were concealed in their armor. This was the way in which arms first came into use."

In giving the views of Mr. Richard H. Earle as to the English origin of his line, it is but fair to say that sometimes he made other claims. In a letter dated Sep. 6, 1906, he writes: "Our ancestors were John and Mary Earle, who, with their three children, Samuel, John and Mary, came from England to Northumberland (alias Westmoreland) County, Virginia, in 1649. I do not know the part of England they came from, but I have evidence that it was originally from the parish of Holt, in the County of Wilts."

He did not state what this evidence was, but as the Wiltshire branch sprang from that of Somerset, it did not affect his claim to being related to the western family of Earles.

In another letter he speaks of the probable relationship of his family to the Bulwer family, which belonged to the Norfolk branch. "Bulwer, I think, was of our line, as he had our family likeness, and both of his Christian names, Edward and George, are found in the western family. The portrait of Bulwer and that of my brother Samuel, taken when both of the originals were about the same age, show such a likeness that they might have been brothers."

Mr. Earle held that the Earles of Norfolk were of a different stock, German or Dutch, from the Earles of Somerset and Devon. He did not seem to be aware that the Bulwers were of the Norfolk family.

We may refer here to a remarkable tradition that has been handed down in the Virginia or South Carolina family. Mr. Richard H. Earle refers several times to Bishop John Earle (more properly Earles) of Westminster, Worcester and Salisbury, as belonging to the western family of Earles, tho he came of a Yorkshire family. He says: "My cousin, Mr. Henry Montague Earle, of New York City (originally from South Carolina), has an old seal which he says is an heir-loom in the family, which contains a device very similar to the arms of the family of Bishop Earle of Yorkshire. We have a tradition that the bishop was related to our family, and that after the Restoration he sent them a testimonial of his regard,—perhaps this seal, with a long gold chain attached thereto.

"Moreover, a crest on vellum, which, I think, was copied from an old heir-loom seal, is the same as that of Sir Walter Earle,—a lion's head transpierced by a broken spear, with a Latin motto, not remem-

bered by my cousin, who once was in possession of the crest but had lost it.

"My great-great-grandfather, Samuel Earle, was one of the earliest settlers of Frederick County, Virginia, and was the first representative of that county in the House of Burgesses. It is our tradition that he named its county seat Winchester, after Winchester, England, which some biographies of Bishop Earle declare was the bishop's first diocese."

Mr. Henry Montague Earle, a prominent lawyer of New York City, writes me his version of the tradition: "John Earle was the Bishop of Salisbury at the time of the execution of Charles I. He had three sons, and they sailed from Portsmouth to America and landed on the eastern shore of Maryland. Subsequently one of them, the eldest, moved to South Carolina. At the time that the three sons sailed, the father gave to the eldest one the gold chain and seal which he wore, with the admonition that it should continue to go to the eldest son of the family. It will interest you to know that as the eldest son of this branch of the family, I have the chain and seal. I also have a copy of the portrait of John Earle, Bishop of Salisbury (he was buried in Oxford University); the original portrait being in the National Portrait Gallery in London."

These traditions are of exceeding great interest, for like all traditions, they probably have a basis of fact. It would be difficult to explain how such stories arose and were handed down in this particular line if there were not some foundation in fact. And yet traditions are apt to grow as they pass from mouth to mouth and from generation to generation, and it becomes necessary to examine them carefully in order to separate fact from fiction.

It is easy to point out several errors in the above traditions. In the first place, Bishop John Earles never held the diocese of Winchester. However, Samuel Earle of Frederick Co., Va., may have thought he did, and the town may have been named in the way described. This does not destroy the validity of the tradition that there was some relationship to the bishop.

Further, Bishop Earles did not have three sons. We know his history. He was the son of Thomas Earles, Gent., registrar of the Archbishops' Court, at York, who married in 1599, Urseyley Good. Dr. John Earles, Dean of Westminster, Bishop of Worcester and Salisbury, was born 1600-1; died 1665; was buried at Oxford; tutor to Charles II.; fled from England at the execution of Charles I.; married Bridget

Drake and died without issue. He had a brother, Thomas, who died at the age of ten. Nothing more is known of the ancestry or family history of Bishop Earles.

This story of the three sons of the good bishop was floating around in the Secaucus branch years ago. There the three sons were given as Sir Walter Erle of Charborough, John Earle of Warrington, head of the Lancashire branch, and Edward Earle of Secaucus. It is remarkable that such glaring contradictions of fact could find currency among those who pose as historians. Sir Walter Erle had no brother John or Edward. John of Warrington had no brother Walter or Edward. And the bishop had no sons at all.

The three brothers tradition is found also among the Maryland family. But the only Earles we know of as settling on the eastern shore of Maryland is James, the founder of the Maryland line, who came in 1683 with thirteen children. There were probably more than three brothers, but we are quite sure that none of them was the founder of the South Carolina family. That honor belongs to a descendant of John and Mary Earle of Virginia.

But we are not denying that there may have been some relationship between the Virginia Earles and the Bishop. After eliminating the known error from these traditions there is probably some residuum of fact. There must have been some ground for the story. Else how could it have originated? Then there are the seal and chain. They are concrete. Where did they come from?

It is useless to try to conjecture what the real facts were. We do not know the family connections of the bishop. Neither are we sure of those of John. We know that they were both royalists and that both left England at the time of the execution of Charles I., the bishop fleeing to Holland, and John coming to America. The bishop may have been John's uncle, and the chain and seal may have been handed down in the manner described. The fact that the bishop came of a Yorkshire family does not show that he was not descended from the Earles of the west of England, for Yorkshire touched Lincoln and Nottingham on the south, and the Earles of those counties most certainly descended from those of Somerset.

Mr. Richard H. Earle also was inclined to think that the Virginia family was related to the Earles of Lancashire. In one of his letters he writes: "That my ancestor, John Earle, was rather closely related to the ancestors of Sir Henry Earle, Bart., (of the Lancaster family), is very probable for the following reasons: The books of heraldry of

England (Burke et al) state that the Earles of Lancashire and Cheshire are related to the Willises, the relationship extending far into the past. John Earle transported with his family to Virginia a Rachel Willis and a Mary Holden, indicating that both were related to him. The Holdens are one of the prominent ancient families of Lancashire.

It is impossible to prove that there was no relationship to the Earles of Lancashire, for, as we have seen in treating that branch, there were numerous Earles about Warrington, evidently belonging to that connection, whose lineage Sir Henry is not able to determine. Some of these may easily have emigrated to America. But we do know about the branch that was related to the Willises, and we do not discover any place where John of Virginia can connect up with them. And even if a relationship were to be found, it would not bring John any nearer to the Somerset family, as Sir Henry is unable to piece his family on to the main line of Somerset, Devon and Dorset.

But, whatever theories Mr. R. H. Earle may have held as to the connection of his family with the various English branches, we believe that his latest and most mature conclusion was that John Earle of Nye, County of Somerset, England, was identical with John Earle of Virginia. He wrote me that he believed that the parish register of Nye, parish of Winscombe, if carefully examined, would definitely locate his ancestors in England.

ANCESTRY OF JOHN EARLE OF NYE.

Did Mr. Earle get any further light on the ancestry of John of the chancery bill? He thought that he made some further discoveries. In a later letter he writes: "I have studied very carefully my voluminous records, more so than I have ever done before, and as a consequence have discovered important facts which before had escaped my attention.

"For some time I have had a copy of the will of Richard Earle of the parish of Bexhill, County of Sussex, England, dated 1643, proved 1648. The testator mentions his son Samuel by a second marriage, who, at the time the will was made, was a minor, and who is made executor and, with William Earle, son of John Earle, deceased, is made heir to all the real property. John Earle, grandson of Richard Earle, deceased, is given one shilling, as is also William, son of this John Earle. His now wife, Elizabeth, is given all the property she brought him; she is to have one room in the mansion-house during her widowhood, the son Samuel occupying it with her, and after her death Samuel is to have all his property not disposed of. Small bequests are

made to his daughter, Joane Earle Smith, and to his daughter, Elizabeth. The will begins by paying homage to Charles the First, one year after the Parliament had seized the reins of government, showing that Richard was a royalist.

"The will of John Earle of Virginia followed, as far as conditions were the same, exactly the line of this will. John, Jr., his son, is directed to live with his mother or stepmother (the latter, I think) during her widowhood. This widow, Elizabeth, is given all the property she brought unto John, and the two sons, Samuel and John, are given all the land which John had acquired with his own means, Mary receiving only personal property as her portion.

"Samuel 1st died intestate, but Samuel 2nd leaves his three married daughters, Elizabeth Hackney, Phillis Mockridge and Hannah Bailey or Balis, one shilling each, devising all the remainder of his property to his grandson, Samuel Earle, eldest son of his son, Samuel Earle, said lands "to descend from me in the male line of the name of Earle forever."

"The John mentioned in Richard Earle's will as the son of Richard Earle, deceased, and the testator's grandson, is evidently our John of Northumberland Co., Va.; and knowing the terms of his grandfather's will and being duly impressed with the English idea of favoritism for certain male heirs, he and his grandson incorporated those features in their wills.

"My land-patent records show that there was a William Earle, apparently a young unmarried man, in Northumberland Co., Va., in 1653, and as he appears to have come with a Jane or Jone Willis (John Earle transported a Rachel Willis to Virginia), this William was evidently related to John, his son probably. I have no record of John or anyone else having transported John's two sons, Samuel and John, to Virginia. They may have come with this William Earle. The records were very carelessly and imperfectly kept.

"Samuel Earle, son of Richard Earle of Bexhill parish, Sussex, England, died in 1648, and probably John Earle, subsequently of Virginia, inherited enough of his property to enable John to come to the new world in 1649, to start life under what he considered better conditions. John probably received nothing from his father Richard, who died before the latter's father Richard.

"William Earle of Virginia probably died before John made his will in 1660. Poor food and malarial fever played havoc with the early

colonists of Virginia. John died at about 46, his wife, Mary, at 41, or younger, and John, Jr., before or shortly after he came of age.

"I have the Earle records of Bexhill parish, and they contain no entries as to the baptism, marriage or burial of Richard or John Earle in that parish. My records seem to indicate that Richard Earle came to Bexhill from Syde or Sidley Green, Westerleigh, Gloucestershire, a few miles from Bristol at that time.

"Sir Henry Earle, Bart., may be right in his declaration that John Earle, the guardian, was the father of the minors named in the chancery bill. However, I see no earthly reason why Joane Morse, Jr., should have been joined with John Earle in the suit, if John had been present in England to receive the legacies, which the decree ordered should be paid to the guardian, to be held by him till the minors should respectively come of age. Why was Joane Morse a co-complainant in this cause? The full record should show why she was joined with John. The Joan Morse of the chancery bill, the deceased aunt of the minors, who were her legatees, may have been Joan Earle Smith-Morse, daughter of Richard Earle of Sussex. This daughter appears to have been a widow when Richard made his will. She may have afterwards married a Morse."

We are not sitting in judgment on this evidence, and are not competent to give an opinion on the questions raised. We are simply trying to present the views of Mr. Richard H. Earle. Whether his reasoning is sound we leave to the reader to decide. We can only regret that Mr. Earle did not live to write this story himself. To this we may add another regret, that our ancestors did not leave clearer traces of themselves. How easily they could have settled all the questions that give us so much trouble!

RELATION OF THE AMERICAN BRANCHES.

Mr. Richard H. Earle was an ardent believer in the relationship of the several American branches, especially the Virginia, Maryland and Secaucus families, and he had much to say in his letters on the subject. He believed that Edward of Secaucus and James of Maryland were the Edward and James of the chancery bill. It is not worth while to produce his reasons for thinking so, as the birthdates of both are known, and they were not minors in 1652. This does not prove that Edward and James and John were not related. There is a presumption that they were, in fact that all came first to Maryland, John and Edward not very far apart in the time of their arrival. I will let Mr. Earle

state other reasons for thinking there was some relationship between John and Edward.

“From the copy of the court records in New York it appears that Edward Earle, Jr., bought of John Thomas, Sr., a tract of land in Elizabeth Town, Sep. 2, 1700; and with John Harrison, George Harrison, Jasper Crane, John Morris, John Cooper and Robert Young, land in East Jersey, 1701; and of Major John Berry land in New York, 1706. With the exception of Crane and Young all the above names were associated with the name of my ancestors in Virginia. Thomas and Berry especially appear from the very beginning to have been the closest friends or near relatives of my immigrant ancestors. A Berry was a brother-in-law of Walter Erle of Bindon, Co. Devon, England, and it is a family name in our branch.

“Both my mother and my paternal grandmother were Harrisons, of the James River, Va., family (“Benjamin the signer’s” family), and both, I have reason to believe, were descendants of Sir John Harrison, first acting governor of Virginia. This Sir John had brothers, Richard (my name) and George. The Earles and Harrisons were probably related in England, and the John and George Harrison associated with Edward Earle, Jr., in the purchase of land in East Jersey were probably related to him. There may have been a coincidence in the marriage of Edward Earle, Sr., to a Baylis, but it is exceedingly improbable that there should have been coincidences in the association of your Edward, Jr., with our other long-established alliances.

“The fact that Edward Earle, Sr., married Hannah Baylis indicates positively, I think, that our families are the same. The name Baylis is unusual in that form, tho it is probably an adaptation of the rather common name Bayley. It is frequently the case that a final ‘s’ is added to surnames, making in this case Bayleys or Baylis. An English antiquarian informs me that he thinks the name Baylis originated in this way. Be that as it may, it is certain that in early colonial times, that is, from 1640 and onwards, the orthography had become fixed as regards the name Baylis, as the old records of Virginia show. Numbers of land patents were awarded to persons by the name of Baylis, Bailis, Bales, Bailies, Baylies, Bayliss, Baylers, etc., and some of these patents were for lands adjoining the lands of my ancestors. The Earles and Baylises were from the beginning, as the old records show, closely associated in Virginia. Members of both families came to America at the same time and settled in the same county in Virginia,

showing that they had previously had relations with each other in England.

"My experience in genealogical matters is, that related or closely associated families in England did not entirely part company in America. Some of the Baylises went with your ancestor, Edward Earle, to Maryland, and some went with mine, John Earle, to Virginia.

"In the records of Westmoreland County it is recited that Joshua Baylis patented land adjoining the lands of Samuel Earle, 1st, about 1670, showing that the Earles and Baylises were related or were close friends in England. Indeed the records of the land office at Richmond show that Robert Baylis patented land in Virginia about the same year that John Earle came to that colony.

"If you will have the Chancery Bills and Answers in London examined, I think you will obtain a clue as to the ancestry of both John and Edward Earle and have proof that they were brothers. John Earle can be identified by his wife, Mary (b. 1619), and children, Samuel, John and Mary, all born in England. John and Mary were married about 1638. I have had these records partially examined, but was not able to continue the work.

"The parish registers of Spalding, in the County of Lincoln, might afford some information."

RELATIONSHIP OF THE VIRGINIA AND MARYLAND EARLES.

"That the present Earle family of Maryland is a branch of yours and mine is probable for the following reasons: According to the records of the Maryland branch the Tilghmans of that state have from the first been one of their alliances. A Tillman appears associated with my ancestors in Virginia.

"My immigrant ancestor, John Earle, makes a bequest in his will to John Causey. In Miss Baldwin's 'Calendar of Maryland Wills,' lately examined by me, appears the name of Jane Coursey (same as Causey, both being a modification of the famous old French crusading family's name, Courci or De Courci), which mentions the various Earle kin of the testatrix. She was of Talbot County, and her will was dated Dec. 23, 1695. The wills of other Courseys appear and they all specify relationship of the testators to members of the Earle family. Michael Earle and Richard Tilghman are witnesses and assistants. John Causey, who is a legatee of John Earle of Virginia, was evidently

a relative of John, and of the same family as the Courseys of Maryland who were related to the Maryland Earles.

“As further evidence that the Virginia and Maryland Earles are of the same family, it may be stated that from the first the Earles and the Ringgolds of Maryland were related. See ‘Old Kent of Maryland.’ ‘Mr. Michael Earle to his kinsman, Mr. Ringgold.’ *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, vol. 3, p. 444. Three Ringgolds, two of them women, sign as witnesses to the will of Samuel Earle of Norfolk, England, 1657. The Ringgolds came to St. Mary’s County, Md., with my ancestor, John Earle, in 1649. Earles and Tilghmans were from the first related in Maryland. John Tillman (same as Tilghman, declares Dr. Smith) signs as a witness for my ancestor, Samuel Earle, in Westmoreland Co., Va., in 1695. It may be stated here that both the surnames, Tilghman and Ringgold, are very uncommon, and that all who bear them are therefore, respectively, of the same family.

“As for James Earle of Maryland describing himself in his will as ‘late of Ireland,’ that does not indicate that he was of Irish lineage. Many of the settlers of eastern Maryland and eastern Virginia went from England to Ireland before coming to America. I have much evidence of this in the old records. The reason for this was that there was an Irish Company of London as well as a Virginia Company of London, both of which had lands in those respective countries, which were occupied by relatives of the stockholders. See “*Histories of the Seven Liveries Companies of London.*”

“The coat of arms of the Maryland family, which is somewhat similar to the arms of the Earles of Cragglethorpe (the family of baronets), is the only evidence the Maryland family have that they spring from that branch. This is very inconclusive, as it is certain that the Lincolnshire family come from the west and had probably adopted this form of arms years prior to their migration to the east, and their elevation to the baronetcy.”

These excerpts, taken from various letters to the writer, show the views of Mr. Earle as to the relationship between the different American branches. One other short quotation is the only reference we find to what we have elsewhere called the Rhode Island Earles, but which Mr. Earle calls the Massachusetts Earles. “Our traditions are uniformly to the effect that the Massachusetts family of Earles is of the same stock as that of the south.”

Thus far we have been largely on the uncertain ground of tradition and theory. No one recognizes more clearly than Mr. R. H. Earle

the precariousness of such foundation. Again and again he insists on the necessity of documentary evidence. But on the question of our connection with the English branches we are all obliged to be satisfied with theory.

From this point on we shall have more solid footing, but, alas! we shall not have Mr. Earle's help, nor access to his records. We shall do the best we can with the materials at our command.

Leaving the genealogical tangles and the theories of English kinship, this much is known of John Earle, who founded the family in Virginia. He was evidently a man of some means and social position in England; for in the fragments of his will and inventory of his estate, on record in the Clerk's office at Heathville, Northumberland Co., in a dilapidated old book of records, mention is made of a man-servant and a Bible, and he signs his own name to the will. The ability to read and write in those days was general only among the better classes. On the margin of the record book he is designated as "Mr. John Earle." The title "Mr." was never officially ascribed in colonial times except to those in good social position. Recent inquiry concerning the will resulted in the reply that it was mutilated, but parts still legible, and containing the same facts known to us through the researches of R. H. Earle.

He emigrated to St. Mary's County, Md., and later to that part of Northumberland County, Va., which was subsequently erected into Westmoreland county. The date of his arrival in America was in 1649, a few months after the execution of Charles I, and it is a safe conjecture that his emigration was due to his connection with or sympathy for the Royalist cause, not only for the reason that most who came to Virginia at this time came for this reason, but also from the fact that his descendants were adherents of the Established Church, and that as late as 1752 his grandson, Samuel, was a magistrate in Frederick county, sitting with Lord Fairfax and others and passing judgment on dissenters. The son of Samuel III, however, Judge Baylis Earle, who removed to S. C., was a Baptist, and this characteristic doctrine held the majority of his descendants, most of them cleaving to the Primitive branch of that church.

In 1652 his wife, Mary, and children, Samuel, John and Mary, with Rachel Holden and Mary Willis, arrived. Hotten, under the head of "Early Virginia Immigrants," has the following record:

"Earle, Mary Sr., 1652, by John Earle, Northumberland County.

John Earle and wife, by Thomas Keene.

Mary Earle, Jr., 1652, by John Earle.”

There seems to be no record of the transportation of John's two sons, Samuel and John, to Virginia, though there is ample proof that they came and were the devisees of his will.

But there is proof that John himself was in America as early as 1649, for in the Maryland Archives, in a list of court cases dated that year, is one against John Earle. It is possible, and Mr. Richard H. Earle thinks it probable, that he made a trip to England between 1649 and 1652.

John Earle received patents aggregating 1,700 acres of land, all lying in Northumberland and Westmoreland counties, for paying the passage of thirty-four persons to Virginia. The various patents awarded him are in the Land Office at Richmond. Hotten, in his Land Grants Index, also assigns 1,000 acres to John Earle, in Isle of Wight County, in 1653. Some of this land is described as lying on “Earle's Creek and Potomac River.”

In the will of John Earle, already referred to, his son, John, Jr., is directed to live with his mother or stepmother (probably the latter, as she is named Elizabeth) during her widowhood. This widow, Elizabeth, is given all the property she brought unto John, and the two sons, Samuel and John, are given all the land which their father had acquired with his own means, Mary receiving only personal property as her portion.

SECOND GENERATION.

Of the second generation, John, Jr. (B 2), died unmarried comparatively young, the fate of many who came to the rich but malarial lowlands of eastern Virginia.

Mary Earle (B 3), who inherited from her father's estate only personal property, is supposed to have married Martin Cole. Nothing further is known of her.

Samuel Earle, 1st (B 1), inherited with his brother all the land which his father acquired with his own hands. He married 1st, Bridget Hale; 2nd, Matilda (Allerton?). He died without making a will, in 1696, leaving an only child, Samuel 2nd.

THIRD GENERATION.

The only member of the third generation known to us is Samuel Earle, 2nd (C 1), who was born in Westmoreland Co., Va., and lived there till his death in 1746. He married Phillis.leaving one son, Samuel Earle, 3rd, and three daughters, Elizabeth, Phillis and Han-

nah. Samuel 2nd made a will, cutting off his daughters with a shilling each, and devising all the remainder of his property to his grandson, Samuel 4th, "to descend from me in the male line of the name of Earle forever." His passing over his own and only son, Samuel 3rd, was due to the regard to the law of primogeniture and not to any feeling against his other children, as the following, a copy of an attested copy of the will shows: (Copy Attest)

WILL OF SAMUEL EARLE 2ND.

IN THE NAME of the Lord God Amen. I Samuel Earle of Cople parish and Westmoreland County being sick and weak of body but of sound and perfect mind and memory praised be the Almighty God for it the same do make and Ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form as followeth Viz. First and principally I give my soul into the hands of the Almighty God who made it hoping through the merits of Jesus Christ to receive pardon and Remission of all my Sins and Enequities. And my body to be buried at the discretion of my Executors here after named and as touching my worldly Goods and Estate which God of his Infinite Mercy and Goodness has bestowed upon me, far beyond my deserts I give and bequeath dispose of the same as followeth. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Phillis Mockridge one Shilling Sterling Money to be paid by my Executors. I give and bequeath unto my two daughters Hannah Baley and Elizabeth Hackney each of them one Shilling Sterling. I give and bequeath unto my Grandson Samuel Earle my Dwelling Plantation and all my land thereunto belonging to him my said Grandson and to the male issue of his body lawfully begotten forever, and for want of such issue I give the said land to my Grandson John Earle and to the male Issue of his body lawfully begotten forever My will and desire is that none of the upper part of my land be cleared until my Grandson Samuel comes of age. I give and bequeath unto my said Grandson Samuel Earle two Negroes George and Moll to him and his heirs I will and desire that all my Debts and Legacies be justly paid and discharged. My will and desire is that my land before bequeathed shall be and remain in the Male Issue of the name of Earle forever descending from me and if the name should become Extinct then to the next Female Heir and her heirs forever (Turn over)—I give and bequeath all the remainder part of my Estate not before mentioned unto my said Grandson Samuel Earle and his assigns whom I appoint Executors of this my last Will and Testament when he shall arrive at the age of twenty

one year to take all the before mentioned Estate into his full possession But that he the said Samuel Earle may have and enjoy the same under the care of the Trustees hereafter mentioned at the age of Eighteen my will and desire is that my Negros Stock and Household Goods and all other necessarys be kept and remain upon my Plantation until my said Grandson Comes of age.—Item: I Nominate Constitute and Appoint my loving Son Samuel Earle and my friend and Neighbor Peter Rust Executors in Trust untill my said Grandson Comes of age. And I do hereby revoke and make void and none effect all other will or wills heretofore made by me either by word or writing publishing and declaring this to be my last Will and Testament whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this Sixth day of August in the year of our Lord God one thousand seven hundred and forty four.

his
 Samuel S E (SEAL)
 Earle mark

Signed Sealed published and declared in presence of
 William Cox, Lenard Courtney Jeremiah Courtney.
 Westmoreland SSt.

At a Court held for the said County the 29th day of July 1746.—This Last Will and Testament of Samuel Earle deceased was presented into Court by Samuel Earle (Son of said Decedt.) and Peter Rust his Executors in Trust, who made Oath thereto, and being proved by the oaths of William Cox, Leonard Courtney and Jeremiah Courtney Witnesses thereto; it is admitted to record. And upon the motion of said Executors and their performing what is usual in such cases Certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

Test George Lee C C W

Recorded the 13th day of August 1746—

Pr. G L C C W

A Copy-Teste: Albert Stuart, Clerk Circuit Court Westmoreland County, Virginia, June 18, 1921.

Recorded Deeds and Wills No. 10, Page 256, et seq.

The fact that Samuel 2nd made his “mark” would indicate his “weakness of body” as paralysis. It is not likely he was unable to write, since his grandfather could do so, and his own son was sent to William and Mary College.

FOURTH GENERATION.

The fourth generation consists of the four children of Samuel Earle 2nd. Of these Elizabeth married a Mr. Hackney, Phillis married John Mockridge, and Hannah married Colonel John (Baley) Baylis of Prince William county. We take the name Baylis to be correct, though the other is sometimes given, as in old letters it is said that Baylis Earle was named for the "husband of his father's sister, Hannah". Nothing more is known of these daughters.

Samuel Earle 3rd, only son, so far as we know, of Samuel 2nd and his wife, Phillis, was born in Westmoreland county in 1692, resided subsequently in Prince William, Stafford and Fauquier counties, and finally settled in Frederick county, Va. As he was the ancestor of all the southern Earles this now became the second home of the race.

He was educated at William and Mary College, was a planter, attorney-at-law, member of the House of Burgesses from Frederick county in 1742-44, colleague of Lord Fairfax as justice of the county 1749 to 1752, collector of tobacco 1748, High Sheriff, church warden of the parish in 1751, and Major of George William Fairfax's colonial regiment.

His first wife was Anna Sorrel or Sorel, or Sorrell, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Sorrel of Westmoreland county. They were married in 1726. Dr. J. B. O. Landrum, in his "Colonial and Revolutionary History of Upper South Carolina," a work to which we are greatly indebted at this point in our story, says that Anna Sorrel was of Richmond county.

There is much conflict as to the order of births in this family, and which children belonged to the first and second marriage. Mr. R. H. Earle, in the information furnished to Burke, mentions only Anna Sorrel, and says there were eleven children, his own ancestor, Baylis, being one of them. In a letter to Rev. I. N. Earle he states there were 13 children. Rev. Julius R. Earle, in his pamphlet on family history, says that Baylis Earle was the son of Samuel 3rd and Elizabeth Hilbrook, and that John was his own brother. He also says that Elias was by the first marriage. This is in direct conflict with all other accounts. From a careful comparison of the various lists we have reached the conclusion that Landrum is right in assigning the first five children to the first marriage: Samuel 4th, Judge Baylis, b. 1734; Col. John, b. 1737; Rachel and Hannah.

Anna Sorrel died 1748, and is buried "in what is now Warren county, near Greenway Court, the home of Lord Fairfax, on an estate

belonging to the family of the late Capt. Alexander Miller Earle." Mrs. John B. Earle of Milldale, Warren county, a daughter-in-law of Capt. Alexander M. Earle, writes in 1910: "The grave of Anna Sorrell Earle is still to be seen on the old home farm that belonged to the family from the time of Samuel Earle 3rd until sold by Capt. A. M. Earle after the Civil War." A daughter of Capt. A. M. Earle writes: "His (Samuel 3rd's) first wife is buried at Earle's Ford on the Shenandoah River, and the inscription on her tombstone is very odd."

As stated above, Samuel Earle, 3rd, was associated with Lord Fairfax as justice of the county from 1749 to 1752. A few court notes may be quoted to give a picture of the times in which he lived.

"At a court, etc., held for the county of Frederick, May 21, 1751; Present, the Right Honorable Thomas Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron, Morgan Morgan, Samuel Earle and Isaac Parkins, gents., justices." Order Book 3, p. 465.

"George Washington, Esq., makes complaint against ordinary keeper at Winchester for entertaining soldiers, 1756."

"Colonel George Washington, Esq., objects to licensing of ordinary."

"Elijah Byram, a dissenting minister, on taking certain oaths, is allowed to preach, 1747."

"Ann Funk, wife of Jacob Funk, is presented to grand jury for working on Sabbath day, 1746."

"John Palmer, a servant boy belonging to Samuel Earle, Gent., is adjudged to be eleven years of age, which, on motion of said Samuel Earle, Gent., is admitted to record."

"Grand Jury presents William Williams (a Presbyterian) for publishing several things against the Church of England, 1745."

"Grand Jury presents William Williams (a Presbyterian minister) for joining together in the holy state of matrimony Thomas Timmons and Mary Love, 1745."

"Richard Gregory, a dissenting minister, presented for pretending to teach and expound the Scriptures, 1745."

"Thomas McGuire presented for swearing four profane oaths within two months past, 1752."

"George Washington, Esq., a witness against James Knapp, charged with forgery, 1756."

"John Harman, a German, admitted to naturalization on presenting a certificate that he had received the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper according to the rites of the Church of England, 1747."

These extracts from the "History of Frederick County," published in the Georgia Genealogical Magazine, show the temper of the court and its workings, reminding us of the Non-conformists of England, and of the religious persecutions of New England.

An interesting incident of these old Virginia days was told to Mrs. Fowler twenty years ago by Mrs. Letitia Bristow, of Christian county, Kentucky. She was descended from Marquis Calmes of Frederick county, Virginia. She lived to be 102, and was 97 when she repeated the story, which she had first-hand from her Virginia parents.

"There was a fox-hunt participated in by the Calmes, the Earles and other neighbors, and the victorious hunters, with the trophies of the chase, swept up to Samuel Earle's residence, where the whole party was to partake of a bountiful dinner, prepared by the slaves. The kitchens were removed from the main house, and when the clamor arose in front, the curious and interested negroes ran out to see the quality alight. The hounds swept on around the house and into the temporarily deserted kitchens, and stole from the spits and tables the hams and joints of meat that had been prepared. The final settlement of the resulting hubbub, and just what substitutes were served, are a matter for conjecture."

Samuel 3rd married as his second wife Elizabeth Holbrook, daughter of Randolph (Randall) and Jeannette Holbrook of Prince William county. The date of this marriage was after 1748 and after the removal to Frederick county. Several lists of the children of this second marriage are at hand, by comparing and combining of which we get, as the probable family of Samuel 3rd and Elizabeth Holbrook, Ezais, the second Samuel, Col. Elias, Isaiah (Zion or Ezias), Elizabeth, Theodosia, Mary and Lettie. This makes thirteen in all, the number attributed to Samuel 3rd by R. H. Earle and the number and list kept in the family of Aspasio Earle of Georgia, son of Baylis and Mary Prince.

What property was held by Samuel 3rd in Westmoreland county we do not know. We do know that the great ancestral estate patented by his great-grandfather, John Earle, was left to his eldest son, Samuel 4th. He doubtless acquired property of his own. Landrum speaks of other lands "subsequently granted by the Lords Proprietors of the Northern Neck to his (John's) immediate successors", not included in the estate bequeathed to Samuel 4th. Perhaps he had inherited these. It is interesting to note that in an old patent his lands are described as

“adjoining the lands of Augustine Washington”, the latter being the father of George.

The reasons for the migration of Samuel 3rd into the Shenandoah Valley are the same as those given for the migration of many others, among them the parents of John Marshall, and are discussed at length in Beveridge's Life of John Marshall. They were part of that ever-westward urge that has possessed the settlers of the United States from the beginning. Samuel moved first to Prince William, then to Stafford, then to Fauquier, and finally to Frederick. This home, which was to remain in the family for more than a hundred and ten years, was located not far from the present Front Royal, in what is now Warren county. It descended in the line of Ezaias, eldest son by his second marriage. Here most of his children were probably born. Here his first wife lies buried. From here his children emigrated to other states. Near here some of his descendents are living today.

It will be seen that Samuel 3rd took an active part in the life of his adopted county. Soon after coming to the county he was elected a member of the House of Burgesses. We find a very interesting minute in the records of the Assembly for 1742-44, as follows: Vol. 6, p. 83.

Monday Sept. 10, 1744.

Mr. Carter (George Carter of King George county) informed the House, that Mr. Samuel Earl (spelled Earl in the proceedings but Earie in the list of members*), a sitting Member, had not been a Freeholder at the time of his Election above Six Months.

Ordered, That the Consideration of said Information, be referred to the Committee of Privileges and Elections; and that they do examine the Matter thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon to the House.

p. 90. Thursday, September 13th, 1744.

Mr. Conway, from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, reported, That the Committee had had under consideration the Matter to them referred, concerning the Qualification of Mr. Samuel Earl, to sit as a member of this House, for the County of Frederick; and had come to a Resolution thereupon; which he read in his place and afterward delivered to the Table; and is as follows: Resolved, That it is the Opinion of this Committee, That the said Mr. Earl is duly qualified.

Upon which a Debate arose; and the Question being put thereupon, the House divided.

Noes go forth—Noes 8.

Yeas 45.

Resolved, That the said Mr. Earl is duly qualified.

A number of the members were unseated and there were many con-

tests at this session, which was a stormy one, over issues now long forgotten. His colleague from the county was (Andrew?) Campbell. The delegate from Fairfax county was Lawrence Washington.

His name also occurs in these entries in connection with the collection of "bounties on wolf heads."

His election was in 1742, and the question here raised as to his residence shows that he could hardly have settled in Frederick before 1740. He was High Sheriff at the date when Winchester was laid out and the tradition is that he named the town. He lived to be 79, was known as Major Earle, and probably filled the last quarter century of his life with honorable public service. He died in 1771, near the "present Front Royal, at a place called Earle's Ferry, on the Shenandoah River". A correspondent writing from Warren county, Va., says: "Samuel Earle and his second wife are buried under the Episcopal church at Winchester, Va." This may be true of Samuel, but we know that his second wife, Elizabeth Holbrook, survived him, married twice, Mr. Burns and Mr. Rogers. She removed with her youngest son, Isaiah, to Greenville county, S. C., where she was known as "Granny Rogers." Isaiah (or Ezias) never married and he and his mother died five miles southwest of Gowensville, S. C., and are buried there, the "graves unmarked and the exact place of burial perhaps unknown."

The will of Samuel Earle, here appended, will give some further information regarding his family, though all are not mentioned:

In the Name of God Amen: The 4th day of December, 1770, I, Samuel Earle, of Frederick County and Parish being sick and weak in body but of sound and perfect memory, praise be given to God for the same and being desirous to settle things in Order do make this my last will and testament, in manner and form following: That is to say first and principally I recommend my soul to Almighty God, My Creator assured by believing that I shall receive full pardon and free redemption of all my sins and be saved by the precious death of my blest Saviour and Redeemer, Christ Jesus, and my body to the earth from whence it was taken to be buried in such decent Christian like manner as to my Executors hereinafter named shall be thought meet and convenient and as touching such worldly estates as the Lord in mercy hath sent me, my Will and Meaning is the same shall be employed and bestowed as hereinafter by this my Will is — — — — and first, I do revoke, renounce, frustrate, and make void all wills by me

formerly made and declared and appoint this my last will and testament.

Item: I give and bequeath to my son John Earle, all my wearing apparel.

Item: It is my will, desire that my dear and loving wife and children may have the use of the negroes to-wit: Old Adam, Young Adam, and Frederick.

Item: I give and bequeath unto my son Elias one negroe man named Ned.

Item: I give and bequeath unto my son Elias my land and plantation in Fauquier to him and his heirs forever and all the profits and benefits that shall arise from the said farm and I desire that at my death Joseph, Stricklin, Pres — — — — Fase, and take Ned.

Item: It is my will and desire that my son Samuel Earle may have the place over the ridge which I have taken of Lealls Lee and all the profits and benefits that shall arise from the said place.

Item: It is my will and desire that my wife may have her third including the mansion house and one third part of the mill during her natural life; I also give her the use and profits of the land I rent to Robert Carter for her and her five children.

Item: I give one-third of the profits of my mill to Samuel and Elias and the other third part, to Eziah and Ezias during my wife's life.

Item: It is my will and desire the stills and all my moveable estate may be sold and divided between my wife and children born of her body and if my wife should refuse to stand by this my will or abide by it then my will and desire is that my wife shall have the third part of my moveable estate according to the sale and the remainder I give and bequeath to my three daughters in Carolina, namely Rachel, Hannah and Lettie to them and their heirs forever.

Item: My will and desire is that my land be divided as follows, Viz: Beginning at a Spanish Oak on *Shanando* Rivers side it being a beginning tree in my deed and running thence across to a mulberry tree standing by a branch near the place called the old Church house, thence along the road to the back side at McThoit Spring Hollow, all that part lying on the west side of road joining Andrew McThay to my son Samuel Earle, forever and all that part lying east side of road I give to my son Elias to him and his heirs forever not debarring others of them from selling their parts of land provided that neither of them sells it to a Virginia born man.

I here constitute and appoint my wife Elizabeth Earle Executrix,

Edwin Young, John Nichols, Joseph Burns, Executors in trust of this my last will and testament. In Witness Whereof I have set my hand and affixed my seal the day and date above written.

Signed, sealed, acknowledged in the presence of George Sedborn,

his

his

Cornelius X Edmunds, Moses X Jacobs.

mark

mark

At a Court continue and held for Frederick County, March 6th., 1771, the last will and testament of Samuel Earle, deceased, was proved by the oaths of George Sedborn, Cornelius Edmunds and Moses Jacobs witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded. Edwin Young and John Nichols two of the Executors came into Court and refused to take upon themselves the burden of the Executions, the other executors Elizabeth Earle and Joseph Burns, made oath thereto, certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form the giving security whereupon they together with John Nevill and Robert Half-nenney their securities entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of 1000 pounds conditioned for their due and faithful administration of the said estate.

By the Court,

James Keith, Clerk.

Attest C. C. Brannon, Clerk.

It will be seen that he mentions eight of his children by name, failing to mention Baylis, who about this time moved to South Carolina. The ones mentioned are John, Elias, Samuel (2), Ezais and Ezias, and Rachel, Hannah and Lettie. The will does not clear up the question as to which of the children were of the first wife and which of the second. While it mentions "five children" as being Elizabeth Holbrook Earle's, this may mean five minor children, as those mentioned with bequests would seem to be of age.

For reference in future investigation it may be well to state that Frederick County was laid off in 1738, and the first Court of Justice held therein in 1743. The first jail was erected in 1752, and the town of Winchester laid off in this year, at which time Samuel Earle was Sheriff, the tradition that he named the town receiving partial confirmation from this fact.

Fauquier County was formed in 1759 from Prince William County, so that the statement that Samuel Earle 3d "lived at one time in Fauquier" is not a probable one, as he was established in Frederick on

the farm he willed to his wife and children. He, however, owned a farm in Fauquier, as the will states. In Fauquier marriages there is this entry: Feb. 23, 1764; Wm. Helm and Lettice Neavill. This was probably Lettice (Lettie), who is mentioned in the will as living in the Carolinas, as a statement in a letter says that Lettice married a Neavill and her husband died, after which she remarried and removed to Carolina, name of last husband not stated. Another lead regarding Hannah, also mentioned in the will, is that she married Samuel Wilcox and removed to Rutherford County, N. C. In the Lewis family history, in the Kentucky State Library, it is stated that John Earle Wilcox came to Montgomery County, Tenn., at the age of nineteen and was a noted Indian fighter and a prominent citizen and the ancestor of many western Kentucky and Tennessee families. His father's name is given as Samuel and his own birthplace as Virginia, his mother's name not given, but the fact stated that he came to Tennessee from Rutherford County, N. C.

FIFTH GENERATION.

The fifth generation comprises the thirteen children of Samuel Earle, 3rd. Of the six daughters, we know that Elizabeth (E 10) married Benjamin Elkin and went to South Carolina, and that Theodosia married a Compton; that Rachel and Hannah both married Wilcox, and Lettice married a Neavill (name given as Col. John Neavill).

SAMUEL EARLE, 4th, was undoubtedly the eldest son of Samuel, 3rd, as he is named in his grandfather's will as his heir, and called the eldest son. Landrum, speaking of the 1,700 acres of land in Westmoreland county, patented by John (A), the emigrant, says that they "descended in a single male representative for one hundred years to Samuel, the elder brother of Baylis Earle."

Concerning this first Samuel, 4th (there were two of the name in the family), next to nothing is known. Some lists do not mention him at all, making Baylis the eldest son. He may have been born as early as 1727, and may have gone with his parents at the time of their migration, or he may have remained with his grandparents in Westmoreland county. It must be remembered that Samuel 2nd lived until 1746, and the old home was maintained. The grandson could scarcely have been twenty at his grandfather's death, when the estate was left in care of executors for him. Whether he married and left descendants we have no definite information. The custom of naming a younger child for an older who had died was carried out in the family of Samuel

Earle 3rd, and as early as 1760 there was another son named Samuel, who was without doubt the Revolutionary soldier. The first Samuel could have been nearly thirty when he died, and if he was married might have left a family. If so, all trace of them has been lost to the other branches. The persistent tradition that a Samuel, supposedly the son of Samuel 3rd, lived in Trigg County, Kentucky, will be treated under the second Samuel of the family.

JUDGE BAYLIS EARLE (E 2), second son of Samuel 3rd, and Anna Sorrel, was born August 8, 1734, O. S. Landrum says he was born in Westmoreland County, Va. Another account gives his birth-place as Frederick county. The latter was undoubtedly the home of his early manhood.

In 1757 he married Mary Prince, daughter of John Prince, a neighbor family in Virginia, who was a descendant of Edmund Prince, Gentleman, to whom, for the transportation of persons into the colony, was issued on the 4th of October, 1639, a patent for 500 acres of land, "in the countie of Charles citie." John Prince moved from Virginia and settled near Mount Zion, in Spartanburg County, S. C., and his place was Fort Prince during the Revolution, being stockaded for protection of the people against Tories.

In the old family Bible of Baylis Earle it is recorded that he "married Mary Prince, April 16, 1757, aged 13 years nearly." She was born December, 1744. The issue of this marriage was fourteen children, eight sons and six daughters, as follows: Sally, Samuel, Jack, Anna (called Nancy), John, Baylis, Jr., Demaris, Rhoda, Miriam, Thomas Prince, Edward Hampton, Theron, Aspasia and Providence. The eight first were born in Virginia, the six last in South Carolina. Jack died in Virginia at the age of five. The rest all reached adult age and married in South Carolina. Eight of them, viz., John, Baylis, Thomas Prince, Edward Hampton, Anna, Demaris, Rhoda and Providence, removed to Kentucky, giving rise to the Earles of that state.

About 1773, a short time prior to the Revolution, Baylis Earle, with his wife and seven children, removed from Virginia and settled in Spartanburg County, S. C. He located on the west side of North Pacolet, about one-half mile south of the North Carolina line, at what was afterwards known as Earlesville, two miles northeast of Landrum, S. C. Here he established the permanent home of the family. Here six of his children were born. Here some of them were married, and near here a number are doubtless buried. Here some of the grandchildren were born, and some of them, including the two orphan

daughters of Sallie Hampton, were raised. "The old place" is a sacred spot to the descendants of Baylis Earle, who spent the last half century of his long life there. His son Theron was born and spent his life here, and the latter's son, Oliver Perry Earle, was also born here and, in after years, became proprietor of the estate. The old home is still in the family, being owned today by a son of Oliver Perry Earle, Mr. Theron Baylis Earle, a cotton broker of Spartanburg.

"Baylis Earle was a staunch Whig during the Revolution, tho he was too far advanced in years to take the field as a soldier. In a MS. letter to a friend, under date of Sep. 11, 1814, he states that 'the Sunday next before Colonel Ferguson's defeat at King's Mountain, a large party of British and Tories came to his dwelling and plundered at their pleasure, killed a steer and destroyed a large quantity of oats, say four or five hundred dozen.' It was near his place that the battle of Earle's Ford took place."

"After the close of the Revolution and upon the organization of the county of Spartanburg (1785), Baylis Earle was appointed one of the county court judges, an office of great responsibility and importance, which he filled with ability and fidelity for several years. His commission as such hangs neatly framed in the Kenedy Laboratory at Spartanburg, issued from Executive Department at Columbia by Governor Charles Pinckney, on Feb. 13, 1791, to continue during good behavior, 'to be a judge of the County Court in and for the County of Spartanburg, etc.'"

"Baylis Earle was one of the founders of Wolf Creek Baptist Church at Landrum, S. C., organized in 1803. He was the first clerk of said church. The old church book, with his record of the proceedings, neatly and legibly written, is still to be seen among the archives of the church."

Mary Prince, the faithful companion of Judge Earle for half a century, died in 1807. He survived her for eighteen years, passing away Jan. 6, 1825, in his 91st year. He was a man of great mental and physical vigor, which he retained to a remarkable degree to the last. His children told with pride that when past ninety he killed a bear with a rifle "off hand."

One of his sons said that the only time he ever heard his father use an expression that might be deemed profane was when, being a lad of ten, he was standing in the yard with him, listening to the fight across the river, where Major Hampton with a few militia had intercepted a body of Tories, who were trying to reach the ford of the Paco-

let, and by having a few men retreat across an open field, induced the enemy to follow them hurriedly and carelessly, only to get a full volley at short range on nearing the edge of the woods. The yell which followed showed that the militia had won the fight, and in the enthusiasm of his surprise he clapped his hands and exclaimed, "By God, Wade has got them!"

COL. JOHN EARLE (E 3), third son of Samuel 3rd, and Anna Sorrel, was born in Virginia, probably in Westmoreland County, June 5, 1737. He married, about 1765, Thomasson Prince, a sister of his brother Baylis' wife. Her name is variously spelled in the records, Thomassin, Thomasine, Thomasene, and Thompson, besides the spelling used in this sketch. Soon after his marriage he migrated to South Carolina, preceding his brother Baylis, and settling first on what became the latter's home at Earlesville, already described.

Of his life in Virginia, before his migration, we get a little glimpse from an entry on the Journals of the House of Burgesses, as follows:

Tuesday the 12th of June, 10 George III., 1770.

"A Petition of John Earle, late of the county of Frederick, but now of the province of South Carolina, was presented to the House and read; setting forth, that upon its being signified to the Petitioner, that a Number of Volunteers from the Colony of Virginia, were desired to join Brigadier General Bouquet, in his expedition against the Indian Towns, in the year 1764, the petitioner did, at very considerable Expense and with much trouble, enlist twenty-six Men who served with him in the Campaign, and until the Peace with the Indians; and that the Petitioner, soon after the Campaign, having removed to Carolina, was not included among the Volunteer Officers whose Petition was formerly preferred to the House and considered; and therefore praying the House to take his case into consideration.

Ordered, That the said Petition be referred to the Consideration of the Committee of Public Claims; and that they do examine the Matter thereof, and report the same, with their Opinion thereupon to the House.

Saturday, the 16th of June, 10 George III., 1770.

Resolved, That it is the Opinion of this Committee, that the Petition of John Earle for an allowance, as a Volunteer from this Colony, under General Bouquet, on an Expedition against the Indian Towns is reasonable; and that he ought to be allowed by the Public, the sum of Forty Pounds, as an acknowledgement of his Merit, and the extraordinary Service he rendered to this Colony, by his gallant Behavior on the said Expedition."

This entry helps us to fix the date of his migration to Carolina, which is given in one account as 1763 and in another as 1773. It was

plainly after the campaign of 1764 and before 1770, and was probably in the year 1765. It is obvious that he was in South Carolina longer than was thought, possibly six or eight years. He is said to have made a crop on the farm that afterwards became his brother's home, the year before the latter's arrival, and that Baylis entered into the improvements made by his brother.

It is certain that John, about 1773 or 74, located permanently on the east side of North Pacolet, about two miles north of the colony line, in what is now the county of Polk, N. C., and his descendants became known as the North Carolina Earles. His home was on a high hill overlooking the beautiful valley of the Pacolet, and here was erected a fort in revolutionary times, known as Earle's Fort, as a place of retreat for the families of the Whigs. This fort was built in 1773, and some of the old logs used in its construction, with loopholes cut in them for the bullets to traverse, are still doing service in outbuildings on the place, which was until a few years ago the property of John Earle's daughter, Lydia Maverick, and her husband, William B. Prince, who left a large family of children and grandchildren.

Little information has come to us in regard to the life of Col. John Earle. He was a pioneer, venturing into a region newly opened up for settlement, where he was exposed to attacks from savages, jealous of the encroachments of civilization on their immemorial hunting-grounds. He was a staunch patriot during the Revolution, serving as militia captain a portion of the time, repelling the Tory and Indian invasions in his section. He was doubtless in the expedition of Major Howard against "Big Warrior" and his gang at the battle of Round Mountain, which occurred shortly after the "Hannon Massacre," on North Pacolet, in 1776. He was Capt. of South Carolina Rangers from 1766 to the close of the war, and commandant of Earle's Fort. Some time during the Revolution he obtained the title of Colonel.

Col. John Earle and Thomasson Prince had five children, the first possibly born in Virginia, the rest in the Carolinas. They were, Gen. John Baylis, Anna Berry (also called Nancy), Elizabeth Sorrell, Caroline Matilda and George Washington.

He married as his second wife Mrs. Rebecca Wood, widow of John Wood, who was killed by Tories and Indians on the same Sunday as Edward Hampton. Their children were, Dr. Joseph Berry, Lydia Maverick, Eleanor Key, Letitia Sorel, Amaryllis and Harriet Harrison. These were probably all born in North Carolina.

We have stated that nothing was known of Rachel (E 4) and Han-

nah (E 5), daughters of Samuel Earle 3rd and Anna Sorrel. We find a tradition that they both married men by the name of Wilcox in Virginia. We have no knowledge of their descendants.

EZAIAS EARLE (E 6) was probably the eldest son of Samuel 3rd and Elizabeth Holbrook, and is so given in several lists. The date of his birth is unknown, but was probably about 1758, as his brother, Elias, was born in 1762. The name appears in the various accounts as Ezais, Esias, Esaias and Ezias. The parents seem to have intended to name two sons after different forms of the name Isaiah, but both sets of names have been applied to both, with resulting confusion. It seems necessary to fix upon a form arbitrarily, and in this history we designate the son who married and remained in Virginia as Ezaias, which is the form used in a majority of the records.

Ezaias Earle remained on the home farm, which he probably bought from the other heirs who emigrated, and it descended in his family for over a hundred years until after the close of the War Between the States, when it was finally disposed of by his grandson, Captain Alexander M. Earle. His life was probably the uneventful life of a farmer and planter.

The early records of this family were destroyed in a fire, so that we have no dates, and do not know the name of Ezaias' wife. Their children are given by a member of the family as Col. John B., Sara, Miriam, Nancy, Ezias and Samuel. He was born in Frederick County, Virginia, and died there in 1826.

The clerk of Frederick county, in transmitting the copy of Samuel Earle's will, kindly gave the following information.

"We have a will of Esias Earle on record in which he mentions the following children: John B., Archibald, also William Hamilton, who married his daughter Matilda, and James Carter, who married Lucinda. His wife's name was Sallie. This Esias Earle, you will understand, is the son of Samuel Earle. Esias Earle also left two hundred acres of land in Fairfax county and a lot in the city of Alexandria, Virginia."

Whether the daughters mentioned are the same as those given above we do not know. The careless use of one part of a double name creates confusion. This son Samuel, if he lived, might also be one of the Samuels, who are so hard to trace.

SAMUEL EARLE (E 7), the son of Samuel 3rd and Elizabeth Holbrook, was the second of the name in his father's family, and was born in Frederick County, probably about 1760. The two Samuels

have been confused by different writers, so that we have no clear account of either. One document says: "Samuel Earle, 4th, an own brother of Elias Earle of The Poplars, removed to Kentucky and left numerous descendants." Another account says: "Died unmarried, was a traveler, had no settled home, and was last heard of near Tuscaloosa, Alabama." Still another says: "Last heard of in the West Indies."

There is a record in Richmond, Virginia, of a Samuel Earle of Frederick County, who was awarded a pension in 1831, then being a resident of Alabama and over seventy years old. A Samuel Earle settled in what is now Harrison County, Kentucky, and his descendants were visited there in 1816 by E. W. Earle (). A Samuel Earle was recorded in the census of 1797 in Christian County, Kentucky, who could not have been the same as Samuel H. Earle of the census of 1810, for we know the latter was the son of John Earle () and Nancey Holland Burns, and could not have been much over twenty-one at the time.

From Historic Shepperdstown the following is taken: Samuel Earles in 1781 enlisted in Captain Henry Bedinger's Company. They were rendezvoused at Albemarle C. H. His age was 21, and he was listed as a farmer of Frederick County, Va. In the War Records the number is 170-173.

In the census of 1790 in Virginia, a Samuel Earle is listed as 24 years of age. In Frederick county a Samuel Earle is given as having a family of 10 white persons and three blacks.

Nothing less than a search through original county records will clear up the history of the Samuels. There must be some foundation for the tradition of the "Samuel Earle of Trigg County, Kentucky, who was the ancestor of the Kentucky Earles." Trigg was formed from Christian, and it may be that the Samuel who was listed in Christian in 1797 was included in Trigg later, though none of the name have been known there for years.

COL. ELIAS EARLE (E 8), son of Samuel 3rd and Elizabeth Holbrook, was born in Frederick Co., Va., June 19, 1762. He was married to Frances Wilton Robinson on Sep. 17, 1782, by Rev. Mr. Thornton, at the house of Capt. George B. Grigsby, of King George Co., Va., a relative of his wife. They remained in Virginia till 1787 and then removed to the Three Forks of the Saluda River, in Greenville Co., S. C., and afterwards to Centreville, in Anderson Co., where

he died, May 19, 1823. His wife was born in King George Co., Va., March 26, 1762, and died September 12, 1823.

The issue of this marriage were: Nancy, Samuel Girard, Sarah, Dr. Robinson M., Frances Wilton, Elias, Elizabeth R., and John Baylis. These were all born in South Carolina except Nancy, who was born in Virginia.

Col. Elias lived two miles from Greenville, on the Rutherford road, at 'The Poplars.' He represented the Greenville district in Congress for many years—first from 1805 to 1807, then from 1811 to 1815, and also from 1817 to 1821.

EZIAS EARLE (E 9), the fourth son of Samuel 3rd and Elizabeth Holbrook, removed to South Carolina, and lived at Bladensburg in Greenville county. He never married, but lived with his mother, who had married again after the death of his father. They are buried, as previously stated, about five miles southwest of Gowensville.

His name is also given as Ezaias, Isaiah, and Zioh.

This completes our knowledge of the fifth generation. As this consists wholly of the children of Major Samuel Earle, all succeeding generations are descended from him and have him as their common ancestor. In fact, all the Virginia Earles known to us today are descended, not only from John (A), but from Samuel, Sr. (B), Samuel, Jr. (C 1), and Samuel 3rd (D 1).

BIOGRAPHIC SKETCHES OF THE EARLES.

SEVERAL LETTERS have been received by the publishers from members of families of Virginia and Kentucky Earles, requesting the inclusion of a pamphlet published in 1915 entitled, "EARLE-SHORT BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES AND FAMILY HISTORY."

As the health of the author is such that we do not want to take the matter up with him, we have decided to append it as an addenda to the EARLES of Virginia, without consulting him, and in so doing, we wish it understood that full responsibility for its publication herein rests upon us, and that the author, Rev. I. N. Earle, is held blameless for any statements therein, many, if not all, of which he may have already written into different parts of this History.

THE PUBLISHERS.

The Earles, now one of the most numerous families of the south, are descended from John and Mary Earle, who, emigrating from England, settled in Westmoreland county, Va., in 1652. John Earle was a descendant of Henry de Earle, lord of Newton, as was also Sir Walter Earle, who, in 1619, was a member of the "Virginia Company of London" and a general in the parliamentary army, as also Dr. John

Earle, tutor and chaplain to Charles II, and bishop of Worcester and Salisbury after the restoration. An interesting account of the family is given in Hutchin's History of Dorset County (England) and also in Blomefield's History of Norfolk, (England).

The Earles were also lords of North Petherton in county Somerset, and in the reign of Edward II they were lords of the manor of Somerton Parva, called Somerton Erleigh. From Somersetshire one branch of the family settled in county Devon. The family came originally from France, though they must have been Gauls, as the first one came with William the Conqueror as Earl of Newton, afterwards Earl of Shrewsbury. When Charles was deposed, two brothers who were royalists came to the United States, settling in Virginia, with Lord Fairfax, perhaps got grants from him. It is said that the "Doomsday" book of William the Conqueror gives an account of the family and the coat of arms, which was a lion's head pierced with a spear.

There are three separate families of Earles descended from three different English settlers, but all tracing themselves directly back to the same English stock. One of these is descended from Ralph Earle and his wife Joan, who settled in Rhode Island in 1638. The second is descended from John Earle and his wife Mary, who settled in Westmoreland county, Va., in 1652; and the third is descended from James and Rhody Earle, who settled at Easton, Md., in 1683. Of this last branch there are still living three sons of Judge Richard Tilghman Earle, viz., Dr. John C. Earle of Easton, Md., Richard Tilghman Earle, residing near Centreville, Md., and George Earle of Washington, D. C., a prominent member of the bar who has held many positions of honor and filled all of them with credit.

John Earle of Westmoreland, Va., received a grant of 1,600 acres for the transportation of a colony of thirty-two persons, which was dated in 1652. His descendants reside chiefly in the states of Virginia, Kentucky, South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi and Texas. He brought with him three English-born children—Samuel, John and Mary. Samuel died in 1697, leaving a son, Samuel, who was born in Westmoreland and who lived there until his death in 1746. His wife Phillis and himself left a son named Samuel (third), who was born in Westmoreland and subsequently resided in Prince William, Stafford, and Fauquier counties, but finally settled in the county of Frederick, Va. The tomb of his first wife—Anna Sorrell, the daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Sorrell of Westmoreland—yet stands in Warren (now) county, near Greenway court, the former home of Lord

Fairfax, on an estate belonging to the family of the late Alexander Earle, one of his descendants.

This Samuel Earle (third) was one of the earliest members of the house of burgesses of Frederick county and was the colleague of Lord Fairfax as justice of the county. He was also church-warden of the parish, high sheriff, major of militia. His second wife was Elizabeth, the daughter of Randall and Jeanette Holbrook of Prince William county, Va. Their son Baylis (also spelled Baylies) Earle was named for John Baylis of Prince William, the husband of his father's sister Hannah.

In 1763 Baylis Earle and his own brother John, who had married the Misses Prince (sisters), removed to the Pacolet, Baylis settling on the South Carolina side at the beautiful place where his grandson Perry Earle did reside, in what is now Spartanburg county. On the organization of the county he was appointed its first county judge, an office of great responsibility and importance. His wife, Mary Prince, was the daughter of John Prince, who moved from Virginia and settled near Mount Zion, in Spartanburg county, and his place was Fort Prince during the Revolution, being stockaded for protection of the people against Tories. They raised a large family. His eldest daughter, Sally, married Edward Hampton, who was killed by Tories.

Baylis Earle's son, Samuel, on June 11, 1777, entered the service as ensign in Capt. John Bowie's company of South Carolina infantry and was discharged at Whitehall, South Carolina, June 11, 1780, as a lieutenant, having distinguished himself at the siege of Augusta and the battle of Blackstock. By authority of Col. Pickens he subsequently raised a company of frontiersmen and operated against the tories. He married Miss Harriet Harrison, and was a member of congress from the Pendleton district of South Carolina from 1795 to 1797.

Baylis John Earle, the grandson of Judge Baylis Earle and son of Capt. Samuel Earle, became a distinguished judge in South Carolina. He was born January 24, 1795, and in his seventeenth year graduated with the first honor from the South Carolina college. He was elected to the legislature in 1820 and then solicitor of the western circuit in 1822, in which position he distinguished himself as a prosecuting officer. In 1830, when less than thirty-six years of age, he was elected by the legislature a circuit judge.

Col. John Earle, the own brother of Judge Baylis Earle of Pacolet, lived about two miles from him, but on the North Carolina side of the river. His home was on a high hill overlooking the beautiful valley of

the Pacolet, and here was built Fort Earle as a place of retreat for the families of the whigs. He married Miss Thomason Prince, a sister of the wife of his brother Baylis, and reared a large and interesting family. One of his sons—Joseph Berry—was a distinguished physician and removed to Mississippi. Washington married Elizabeth, the daughter of his step-uncle, Elias Earle, and was for many years clerk of the court for Greenville county, S. C. He was the grandfather of Joseph H. Earle of Greenville, late attorney-general of South Carolina.

John Baylis, another son of Col. John Earle of Pacolet, moved to Silver Glade in the old Pendleton district of South Carolina, now in Anderson county, and was adjutant and inspector-general of the state for eight terms of two years each, and represented that district in congress from 1803 to 1805.

Elias Earle, son of Samuel of Frederick, Va., by his first marriage, and a half-brother of Baylis and John, like them was born in Frederick county and moved to South Carolina. He married a Miss Robinson and settled two miles from Greenville on the Rutherford at "The Poplars." He represented the Greenville district in congress for many years—first from 1805 to 1807, then from 1811 to 1815, and also from 1817 to 1821. He left a number of children, among them Dr. Robinson Earle, the grandfather of Senator John L. M. Irby of South Carolina. Dr. Earle was killed in an encounter with Hon. William L. Yancey.

Samuel Earle (fourth), another son of Samuel Earle (third), of Frederick county and an own brother of Elias Earle of "The Poplars", removed to Kentucky and left numerous descendants.

Another brother—Ezaias—also moved to South Carolina, and lived at Bladensburg in Greenville county. He never married, but lived with his mother, who was the second wife of his father, first having married a Mr. Burns and then a Mr. Rodgers. Besides these four sons of Samuel (third), another—Esias—remained in Frederick county, Va., and died there in 1826. He was the father of John B. Earle, who was born in this county in 1787 and died in 1860.

John B. Earle was the father of Capt. Alexander M. Earle, late of Mil'dale, Warren county, Va., who was a gallant officer in the Confederate army, and died, leaving several children.

Dr. Samuel, son of Gen. John Baylis, married Harriet Wright. He removed to Birmingham, Ala. Had several sons and daughters.

Dr. Baylis moved to Waco, Texas, where he died, leaving a large family.

Gen. Baylis, son of Samuel Earle and Mary Prince, moved to Pa-colet, S. C., from Virginia. His children were Sally, who married Edward Hampton, who was killed by tories, and Samuel John (Jack); Nancy, who married Ephriam Reese of Spartanburg; John Baylis; Demaris, who married Richard Dillingham; Rhody, who married Benj. Clark; Miriam, who married John Gowan; Thomas Prince, Edward Hampton, Theron, Aspasis; Providence, who married John Lucas. Of the above, John Baylis, Edward H. and Thomas P., and probably their sisters, moved to Kentucky in early settlement of that state.

John E., from Frederick county, Va., son of Maj. Samuel E. and Elizabeth Holbrook, married Thomason Prince of Virginia. Raised ten children, John, George Washington, Joseph Berry, Amarylis, married Bomar; Caroline, married Haman; Lydia, married Davenport; Ellen, married Hanna; Letitia, married Holcomb; and Harriett married Silas Whitten. His second wife was Rebecca Wood, widow of John Wood, who was killed on the same Sunday as Edward Hampton, by tories and Indians.

Gen. John B. Earle, son of John Earle and Thomason Prince, married Ellen Taylor. Their issue were Dr. Sam, Dr. Baylis, Mrs. Benj. Sloan and Mrs. Seaborn.

George W. Earle, son of John Earle, born, 22nd Feb., 1777, and died 1821, married Elizabeth Earle, daughter of Col. Elias Earle. Left Elias D. and several daughters. One married Stone and one Jones.

Joseph Berry Earle, son of John and Miss Prince. Left Spartanburg district and went to Mobile, Ala.

Elias D. Earle, son of Mrs. Elizabeth Washington Earle, married a Miss Haynesworth. Had three sons, Joseph H., Thomas T. and George W.

Joseph H. Earle married Anna, daughter of John Baylis Earle, grandson of Col. Elias of Centreville. Died 1897. Left several sons and daughters: Jno. R., who was Major in the war with Spain. Ellie, who married J. H. Rice of Bamberg. One daughter married a Crawford of Spartanburg. He was state senator from Sumter county, attorney-general for two terms, afterwards moved to Greenville, and was elected circuit judge, and before his first term expired was elected U. S. senator to succeed J. L. M. Irby in 1896. His widow and children live in Greenville.

Dr. Thomas T. Earle married Sally, daughter of John Baylis. He is an eminent physician in Greenville.

Elias Earle, son of Colonel Elias Earle of Centreville, born October

13, 1800, married Harriet Earle, daughter of Capt. Samuel Earle of Beaverdam. Their children are, Fannie Harrison, who was never married and lives with her brother, E. P. Earle; Wilton, who was killed at the battle of Bull Run; Mary, who married Joberry Sloan and has two children, Mayes and Hattie, the former having married Hon. Wm. H. Lyles of Columbia, with whom she resides; Miriam M., who married Thomas B. Lee, had several sons and daughters and died 1886; Florence, who married Dr. Jas. Thornwell, a Presbyterian minister, and has several children; Elias Preston Earle, who lives at the old home of his grandfather on Beaverdam creek, Oconee county, married Nettie Harrison, daughter of Col. Frank E. Harrison of Andersonville, was a valiant soldier in the war between the states, was a member of the legislature from Anderson county when he resided at Andersonville, was educated at the South Carolina College.

Capt. Samuel (Blinky Sam), son of Baylis of Pacolet, married Harriett Harrison. Representative in congress for many years. Died at Beaverdam, now Oconee county. His children were Judge Baylis, John and Samuel M. of Marietta, Ga.; Edward; Harriett, who married Elias Earle; Elizabeth and Mary, who married John and Robert Maxwell; Miriam, who married Mayes.

Col. Elias was a son of Samuel Earle and Anna Sorrell, was born in Fredericks county, Va., June 19, 1762. He was married to Francis Wilton Robinson on Sept. 17, 1782, by Rev. Mr. Thornton, at the house of Capt. George B. Grigsby of King George county, Va., a relative of his wife. They remained in Virginia until 1787 and then moved to the Three Forks of Saluda river in Greenville county and afterwards to Centreville in Anderson county, where he died May 19, 1823. His wife was born in King George county, Va., Mar. 26, 1762, and died Sept. 12, 1823. The issue of this marriage are: Frances Wilton, born July 23, 1797; married Tillinghast, and died Nov. 10, 1816. Elizabeth R., born Feb. 9, 1784, married George Washington Earle, died Mar. 24, 1852, in Greenville. Nancy, born Aug. 7, 1786, who married John McClanahan; Samuel Gerard; Sarah, born Aug. 2, 1791, married James Harrison of Andersonville; Robinson Elias, John Baylis.

Samuel Girard Earle, son of Elias Earle, born May 1, 1789, married Elizabeth Hampton Harrison and died Jan. 1858. His children were Elias John, Adolphus, who died in childhood, James Washington, Julius Richard, Samuel Girard, Claudius Eugene, Frances Wilton and Alexander Campbell.

Elias John, born 1823, was married to Amanda Pauline Hammond,

lived and died at Evergreen, Anderson county, Mar. 22, 1898. His wife predeceased him some two years. He was a graduate of Bethany, Va. His children are Ann Elizabeth, who has never married and still lives at Evergreen; Samuel Hammond, who was never married and died Dec. 1897; Francis Girard, who was never married and died Nov., 1898; John Hampton, who married Marietta Hanks and lives at Evergreen; Selma Kathleane, who married W. T. McGregor and died 1897; James Washington, who was killed at Holland's Store Nov. 3, 1892, in an election riot, by a republican, J. R. Carter; Ola, who married John Baylis Cooley, a grandson of John Baylis Earle, and lives at Holland's, S. C.; Wilton Robinson, a Baptist minister, who lives at Evergreen; Edward, who married Fleda Sullivan and lives near Evergreen; Mary, who married Jehu Hanks and lives near Evergreen.

Dr. James Washington Earle was never married and still lives with the members of E. J. Earle's family at Evergreen. He graduated from Bethany, Va., and Charleston Medical College. He served valiantly through the entire war between the states.

Rev. Julius Richard Earle was born Sept. 11, 1829, at Evergreen, and was educated at Bethany, Va.; married Lucy Ann Margret Brockman, daughter of Col. Thomas P. Brockman of Greenville, Feb. 18, 1852. He resided in Franklin county, Ga., nine years, and was a member of the legislature from that county and was major in the militia. He served through the entire war between the states. He entered upon the ministry in the Baptist church in 1869, and has been active in a large field ever since. He was a member of the legislature from Anderson county in 1890-2. His children are, Georgia Agnes, who married Nathaniel O. Farmer, lives at Broyles, S. C., and has two children living; Samuel Girard, who married Ella Colson of Kentucky and afterwards Kate Kelley of Texas and lives at Kaufman, Tex.; Thomas Brockman, who married Eugenia Elvira Thompson, who died Aug. 1892, has three children and resides at Anderson; Mary Killgore, who married James Edward Anderson and lives at Clemson College; Elias John, who married Eliza Jane McGregor and lives at Sodam, Texas; Dr. Claudius Eugene, who married Fanny Warren of Elberton, Ga., where he lives; Elizabeth Harrison, who married Daniel T. Thompson of Greenville and now lives at Pelzer; Julius Richard, who first married Lula Perry Hix of Fair Play, who died Aug. 10, 1891, leaving one child, Lula Hix Earle, and married Eva Merritt of White county, Ga., Oct. 26, 1892, has three children by his second wife; was a member of the legislature from Oconee county and is a practicing

lawyer at Walhalla. Benjamin Francis, who married Susie Allen of Hart county, Ga., and lives at Sodam, Tex.; Decima Irene, who married Charles W. Britt of Wideman's, Abbeville county, and died June, 1892, without issue; James Henry, who is unmarried and lives at Tampa, Fla., and Paul Robinson, who lives at the home place, "Eline," near Holland's, with his father and mother.

Dr. Robinson Earle married Eliza Thompson, sister of Hon. Waddy Thompson, and lived at Greenville. Their children are Elias, who was a distinguished soldier in the Mexican war; Harrison, who married a Miss Ioore; Dr. James Washington, who married Eliza Keith and died 1898; Thompson; Henrietta, who married Col. James Irby of Laurens, the father of Senator J. L. M. Irby; Corry, who married Dr. Lyles of Winsboro; Carry and Emily.

Gen. Thompson Earle was married to Caroline Leapheart of Lexington county. He was a commanding officer at the battle and capture of Fort Sumter. He died in Columbia in 1890. Their children are Alice, Sherrard, John; Cornelia T., Fort Sumter, who married a Miss Miller; Jefferson Davis, who married a Miss Kinard, and is a prominent dentist in Columbia; Hettie, who married Dr. Robt. D. Earle, a prominent practicing physician in Columbia; Claudia, who married Dr. Knowlton, a prominent physician in Columbia; and Carry.

MASSACRE OF THE HAMPTONS.

The following account of the killing of Edward and James Hampton at the home of the brother-in-law, 1776, is a family tradition:

Jas. Harrison had married Elizabeth Hampton, the daughter of Antony Hampton, and settled in Spartanburg district. The two young Hamptons, Wade and Edward, were Indian traders or merchants. They were both over in the Nation at the breaking out of the war. Observing the Indians getting "ugly," they became alarmed and loaded their goods into their wagons and returned to the settlements. They had arrived at their brother-in-law's, Harrison's, the evening before, intending to go on to their own homes, a few miles below in Union district, the next morning. Harrison was away on some business connected with the army at the time, organizing a company or regiment. They had finished breakfast, and the young Hamptons had hitched up their wagons preparatory to starting for their homes in Union, which were about twelve miles off. Mrs. Harrison, taking advantage of her brothers' presence in the house, had stepped over to the house of her neighbor, Mrs. Sadler, leaving her first born and only child, a boy

about one year old or less, asleep in the cradle under the care of her brothers. They heard guns firing over at her house, accompanied by the bloodcurdling Indian "war whoop." They crossed the intervening swamp, and creeping under cover to the edge of the yard or inclosure they saw the place in possession of the tories and Indians. They were already intoxicated with the brandy that was at that period found in every house. They had clothed themselves in her and her husband's finery and were amusing themselves cutting open her feather beds and chasing the feathers over the yard. The dead body of one of her brothers lay in the yard in plain view. She saw an Indian bring her only child out into the yard, hold it by the feet and dash its brains out against a tree.

They remained to see no more, but creeping back to Mrs. Saddler's house they secured what cold victuals they could and taking to the woods they hunted up and caught two of their horses that had been belled and turned out, and making hickory bark bridles, they rode to the nearest fort, alarming the country as they went. A pursuing party was organized, but they did not catch the Indians and tories. The party of raiders consisted mostly of tories and renegade whites who were living among the Indians to escape the punishment for their various crimes.

The Hamptons had in their employ a boy about fifteen years old, named Bynum. When the tories and Indians first rode up he was in one of the wagons putting on a clean shirt. He was, fortunately for him, first discovered by an Indian chief, who claimed him as a captive prisoner and carried him off to the Nation and kept him as a slave. After the war he escaped and came back and lived and died in Greenville district. He belonged to the same family that the duellist did. He stated that as soon as the tories made their appearance the negroes took to the swamp and escaped. Edward Hampton, recognizing some of the Indians, walked out into the yard to greet them, having left them friendly only a few days before. One of the tories, probably Jim Young himself, shot him down immediately. James Hampton, seeing his brother's fate, ran round to where the wagons were standing, and cutting out a horse, mounted him and endeavored to escape by flight, but the tories, being better mounted, overtook him about one-half mile off at a branch and killed him. His body was found lying in the branch.

CHAPTER III.

HISTORY OF THE VIRGINIA BRANCH.

(Continued)

THE FOUR LINES.

Four of the sons of Samuel, 3rd (D 1) left families, of whom we have records, hence all the Earles of this branch known to us at the present day are descendants of these sons. This gives us four lines, and it will be convenient from this point to follow each line separately down to the present. If the descendants of Samuel, 4th (E 1), or (E 7) are ever discovered, they will constitute the first line. In the present state of our knowledge the first line is that of Judge Baylis Earle (E 2).

THE LINE OF JUDGE BAYLIS (E 2).

SIXTH GENERATION.

SALLIE EARLE (F 1), eldest child of Judge Baylis Earle and Mary Prince, was born in Virginia, Jan. 4, 1759. After migration to South Carolina, she married Edward Hampton (second wife), whose son, Noah, by his first wife, was killed at the battle of Earle's Ford, and who himself was foully murdered by the Tories about the close of the Revolution. Landrum's "History of Upper South Carolina" says that Edward Hampton was killed while at breakfast, on the way to Baylis Earle's, and refers to Howe's History for further particulars.

Edward Hampton was a brother of Wade Hampton, Governor of South Carolina, and an uncle of Wade Hampton, of the Confederate Army. The Hamptons were uncompromising patriots, and both father and son were sacrificed on the altar of country. "Bloody Bill Cunningham" was the leader in these murderous raids, in which all rules of war were disregarded.

Edward and Sallie Hampton had two daughters, Anna and Elizabeth, who were raised in the home of their grandfather, Judge Baylis Earle. Anna married 1st, Tarrant; 2nd, Cobb; Elizabeth married Jeremiah Stokes.

Sallie Hampton, after her husband's death, married Charles Littleton. By the second marriage was born one son, Marcus Littleton.

SIXTH GENERATION

"HON. SAMUEL EARLE (F 2), eldest son of Judge Baylis Earle and Mary Prince, was born in Frederick County, Va., Nov. 28, 1760. In 1774 he followed his father's migration to South Carolina, settling with him at the old homestead on North Pacolet, in what was then Ninety-six District."

"On the 20th of May, 1777, when in his seventeenth year, he received, through the unsolicited interest of Major Andrew Pickens, a commission, which he took up on the 11th of June following, of ensign in the 5th S. C. Regiment of the Continental Line. He was promoted two grades, second and first lieutenant, at the battle of Steno, June 20, 1779, and was paroled on the terms of capitulation by General Lincoln of Charleston, June 11, 1780. About October of the same year, he again took up arms, acting independently, but under authority of his Continental commission. He acted as a volunteer with different officers or with different corps; with Sumter at Blackstocks, Nov. 20th, 1780, and declined a captaincy with him in 1781; was at Bush River with Colonel Roebuck, and was in the famous retreat into Virginia with General Greene, after Morgan's victory at Cowpens; was at the siege of Ninety-six with Lee's Legion, and Hammond's Cavalry, June, 1781. He was acting on the staff of General Pickens when, during the Cherokee expedition in 1782, he was detached to raise a troop of cavalry, South Carolina Rangers, and operated against the 'authors,' one of whom he engaged in single mortal combat, and when his pistol failed to fire, was rescued from instant death by the timely arrival and interposition of his lieutenant, Henry Machan Wood, afterwards one of the first county court judges for Spartanburg. He served to the end of the war, his corps being probably the last in arms in the upper part of South Carolina."

"After the close of the Revolution, as Deputy Provost Marshal, he served the first writ ever made returnable to old Cambridge or Ninety-six. As deputy to John (afterwards General) Martin of Edgefield, the first high sheriff for Ninety-six District, Judge Heyward holding court under an arbor, and General Thomas Pinckney being the only attorney present, Samuel Earle levied on a mill on Bush River in Newberry, the first civil process served in the upper part of the state after the war."

"Governor Perry, in his 'Reminiscences of Public Men', gives an interesting sketch of Samuel Earle. He was elected a member of the State Convention which framed the Constitution, and he was also a

SIXTH GENERATION

member of the State Convention which adopted the Constitution of the United States. He was afterwards elected a member of the fourth Congress, from 1795 to '97, for the districts of Greenville, Pendleton, Laurens, Abbeville and Spartanburg, as the successor of General Andrew Pickens, who was the first member to represent said congressional district under the Federal Constitution. He was a Federalist, and supported Washington's administration and favored Jay's treaty. He removed to Pendleton about 1809; was elected sheriff of that district by the legislature and served in that office for four years. He was appointed one of the commissioners, on the part of South Carolina, to settle the boundary line between the latter state and Georgia, this being about the last public service rendered by him to his country." From Landrum's "History of Upper South Carolina."

Hon. Samuel Earle was married, March 12, 1793, to Harriet, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Hampton) Harrison. They had fourteen children, as follows: Judge Baylis John, Andrew Pickens, James Harrison, Elizabeth Hampton, Edward Preston, Morgan Priestly, Mary Prince, Damaris Miriam, Sarah Maria, Harriet, Elias Theron, Samuel Maxey, Edward Hampton, and a child who died in infancy.

Mr. Earle was a pious member of the Baptist church, and all thru life was a man of high and pure character, his honor, integrity and patriotism never having been questioned thruout his long life. He lived at Beaverdam, now Oconee Co., S. C., where he died in 1833.

JACK EARLE (F 3), second son of Judge Baylis Earle, was born in 1762, and died in Virginia at the age of five years.

ANNA EARLE (F 4), sometimes called Nancy, was the fourth child and second daughter of Judge Baylis Earle. She was born in Virginia, Dec. 24, 1764, and migrated with her parents to South Carolina when she was about ten years old. She married Captain Ephraim Reese and went to Kentucky. This Kentucky migration has always been given as occurring in 1800, but Captain Ephraim Reese and Benjamin Clark, who married Rhoda Earle (F 8), are both listed in the Christian County census of 1797, so that they preceded others by this much. The Reese home was near Roaring Springs, between Trigg and Christian, and the family long resided there. Aspasio Earle Reese, a Confederate soldier, for whom the Madisonville Chapter of Daughters of the Confederacy was named, lived in this neighborhood until about twenty-five years ago, when he removed to Madisonville after

SIXTH GENERATION

the death of William Earle, and took charge of Edna Earle Martin, who was an orphan (now Mrs. Wm. Robinson of Madisonville). He is still living at this time, but very feeble.

The children of Nancey Earle Reese were: Joseph B., who married Lucinda Hannon. He remained in Trigg County until his death; Samuel, who moved to Holly Springs, Miss.; Thomas P., who lived in Sedalia, Missouri; Rhoda P., who married Louis Daniel; Mary, who married Claton Bourland; and Damaris, who married Andrew Bourland. Some, at least, of the descendants of the two latter went to Texas, and the Doctors Bourland—one of whom was named Reese—who captured the noted outlaw, Alonzo Pennington, in Texas, and brought him back to Christian County, were descendants (See Christian County history). Captain Ephraim Reese is included in the census of Spartanburg County, S. C., of 1790 as having in family, 1 white male, 3 males under 16, 3 females and 3 slaves.

JOHN EARLE (F 5), third son of Judge Baylis Earle and Mary Prince, was born in Virginia September 18, 1766, and went with his parents to South Carolina at the age of eight years. He married Nancey Holland Burns (called Earle) before 1790, as he is listed in Spartanburg County as having a family of 1 white male, 3 males under 16, 3 females and no slaves. He moved to Muhlenburg County, Kentucky, in the fall of 1800, patented land on Pond River at a site that was fine for a mill, which was, however, never developed. He also owned three and a half lots in Madisonville, Ky., in the first survey. He served in Captain Alney McLean's Company in the War of 1812, being discharged at Urbana—then in Indiana Territory—now in Ohio. This company was mounted militia and belonged to the first Kentucky Regiment (Caldwell's). He was the bugler of his company and was nearly seven feet tall, being the tallest man in the first and second Kentucky regiments—in a war where the Kentuckians and Tennesseans were taller by measure than all the other U. S. troops.

Before 1816 he had moved to Mississippi at or near Pontotoc—probably to lands given for military service. The date of his death is lost, but it occurred on a trip to South Carolina, where he was one of a party to bring horses, cattle and other supplies to the newer settlements. His son, E. W. Earle, was with him, and he was buried on an inaccessible cliff overlooking the old trail. His wife survived him until 1848, dying at the home of her son, Benjamin, of cancer. Her obituary and papers are in the possession of Miss Sallie Brougher of Jack-

SIXTH GENERATION

son, Miss. The order of the children of this family is given by Landrum as: Ezaias, Harriet, Ezias W., Messeniah, Samuel, Benjamin Clark and Elizabeth. This order is incorrect, as Samuel was the oldest and Benjamin the youngest, the former being born in Carolina about 1789, the latter in Miss. in 1816, Messeniah born in S. C. in 1796, and Ezias in Feb., 1800. The ages of the others are not known, but it is probable that Ezais and Ezias were near the same age, that Harriet, who married Cravens, was older, and Elizabeth, who married Dr. John M. Johnson, was younger.

Nancey Holland Burns may have been a relative of Elizabeth Holbrook Earle, who married a Mr. Burns after the death of Samuel Earle, and in the lists it is always said (called Earle).

Among their descendants were Hamilton Earle, a prominent man of the Kentucky Purchase, dates from whose Family Bible are given in another place; Dr. Ben Prince Earle of Charleston, Hopkins County, Ky.; Ruby Laffoon, present Circuit Judge of the Judicial District of Kentucky (also descended from Rhoda Earle Clark (F 8).

BAYLIS EARLE, Jr. (F 6), fourth son of Judge Baylis and Mary Prince Earle, was born in Virginia, Sept. 11, 1768. In South Carolina he married Mrs. Anna Hewlett, formerly Miss Mosely, and had issue: Thomas Prince, Samuel Baylis, Elizabeth, Mary Prince and Jane. He removed to Kentucky, probably in the fall of 1800, and became one of the progenitors of the Earles in that state. Among his grandchildren were John B. Earle of Madisonville, Rev. Fontaine Richard Earle, a noted Cumberland Presbyterian minister—once Moderator of the General Assembly of that church, and whose splendid ministerial labors were in Arkansas; Miss Mary Earle of Madisonville, one of the noted teachers of that part of the state, where she numbered her pupils by hundreds, her work extending over many years and being of the highest class; and Samuel Earle of Muhlenburg County, for whom the post office of Earle's was named and whose home was the synonym for Kentucky hospitality and one of the noted old brick houses of the county.

In 1790 he was living in Spartanburg County, S. C., and listed 2 white males, 1 under 16, 1 female and 4 slaves. His estate was settled in 1816 in Hopkins County, Ky. He was probably buried at Browder's, in Muhlenburg County. It is said that he took cold in getting out some colts from the backwaters of Pond River, which caused his death. He is said, by the author of "Myra Cunningham, a Tale of

SIXTH GENERATION

1780," to have dressed as a woman and liberated Captain Harry Wood from the Tories. (See Magnolia, August, 1844.)

DAMARIS EARLE (F 7), daughter of Judge Baylis and Mary Prince Earle, was born in Virginia, Jan. 11, 1771, and died March 8, 1804. In S. C. she married Michael Dillingham, and had issue: Benjamin Clarke, who married Cynthia Earle; Samuel Burton, who married Elizabeth Oates; Reese married Polly Moore; Amanda married George Wright; B. Britty married John Young. Another list gives in addition: John, Rachel and Providence. She was married before 1790, as the list shows 1 white male, 2 females, and 3 slaves, the residence being in Greenville District, S. C. The earliest record of a fine in Christian County, Kentucky, was one assessed against Michael Dillingham for using profane language, a reminder of the sumptuary legislation of the early days. The descendants of this couple live in the vicinity of White Plains and Nortonville, Hopkins County, Kentucky.

RHODA EARLE (F 8), daughter of Judge Baylis and Mary Prince Earle, was born in Virginia, May 25, 1773. Landrum says she was the last born there. He fixes on '73 or '74 as the date of the migration to S. C. She was therefore but a babe in arms and grew up in her father's home on North Pacolet. She was married to Benjamin Clark and emigrated to Kentucky. They were married before 1790, as they were listed in Greenville District, S. C., in that year, with 2 white males, 6 females and 4 slaves. They were listed in Christian County in 1797. Among other lands he patented was this: 200 acres in Christian County, deed delivered to R. Dallam, certificate 3223, year 1798, survey July 17, 1799, on middle fork of Little River, deed August 1, 1807. This was at or near their home place and most, if not all, their lives was spent in North Christian, and Rhoda Earle Clark was a widow living with her son-in-law, E. W. Earle, when she died and was buried on the farm owned by him near where the L. & N. Railroad runs, not far from Crofton. Their children were: Sallie, married Ezias W. Earle (G 26); Eliza, married Jack Rice; Manda, married Evan Hopson; Polly, married Duran Alcock; and Baylis Clark. Another list gives in addition: Mahala, died young; Mahala. There are many of the Rice descendants, Mrs. John Wynn of Providence, Kentucky, being one of them. Evan Hopson was a brother of Dr. Hopson of Hopkinsville, who lived on South Main Street, and lived to be very old. Evan was a prominent man in his day.

SIXTH GENERATION

MIRIAM EARLE (F 9), daughter of Judge Baylis and Mary Prince Earle, was born in South Carolina, Nov. 4, 1775. She married Jan. 28, 1796, John William Gowen, a Revolutionary soldier, known as Major Buck Gowen (See Colonial and Revolutionary History of Upper South Carolina, pp. 361-2). He was evidently very much older than she. They lived near Gowensville, S. C., which was named for him. Their children were Matilda, married Wm. Morton; Letitia, married Lawrence Talioferro; Hulda, married Carl Blassengrim; John G. Gowen, Hopkinsville, Kentucky. There may be some confusion in these names as Landrum gives: Mahala, Matilda, John and Letitia. All that is known by the present writer is concerning the family of Matilda and William Morton, who came to Kentucky and were among the first settlers of Morton's Gap, Ky. "Cousin Matilda," as she was known, lived until comparatively recent years, and she and her daughter, Lettice, were supposed to know a great deal of family history, but inquiry revealed the fact that none of it had ever been written down. William Morton's brother, Thomas, who married ————Davis, built the first brick house in Hopkins County, which is still standing. John G. Morton, banker, of Madisonville, was descended from Thomas and the descendants of William live near Morton's Gap.

THOMAS PRINCE EARLE (F 10), fifth son of Judge Baylis and Mary Prince Earle, was born in South Carolina Sept. 16, 1778, and married in Greenville District about 1799 to Mary Stallard. They had one child, Elizabeth M., born in May, 1800. In the fall of 1800, he, with John (F 5) and probably Baylis (F 6) and Edward Hampton (F 11), migrated to Kentucky, where he died in 1801. His descendants through his daughter are to be found there today. His wife re-married and had two daughters, who were Mrs. Laura Speed and Mrs. Emma Noel. Through her the Speed, Noel and Summers families "claimed kin" with the Earles, though there was no blood relationship.

EDWARD HAMPTON EARLE (F 11), sixth son of Judge Baylis and Mary Prince Earle, was born in South Carolina Oct. 15, 1780, and was twenty years old at the time of his migration to Kentucky. He married Susan Davis in Kentucky and had issue: Thomas, Richard, Aspasia, William, John, Anne, Josephine and Burkeley (or Berkeley). His wife was the daughter of Richard Davis, one of the first magistrates of Hopkins County and a sister of Dr. Thomas Chiles

SIXTH GENERATION

(or Childs) Davis, who was on Col. Allen's staff and was killed at the River Raisin. Edward Hampton, being younger, lived to a good old age and as "Uncle Ned" was a connecting link with the old S. C. days. He was a man of prominence and according to the records patented owned more land than any of the others except his nephew Samuel H. Earle. He was sheriff of the county about 1827, and his name appears on many documents after that as a witness, etc. His descendants are numerous, Claiborne Baker and Mrs. Edna Martin Robinson living at Madisonville.

Susanna Davis was born Dec. 12, 1782; d. Jan. 20, 1851; m. Sept. 18, 1803.

HON. THERON EARLE (F 12), seventh son of Judge Baylis and Mary Prince Earle, "was born at Earlesville, the old homestead place of his father, March 13, 1783, where he ever afterward lived and where he died. He was a man of more than ordinary intelligence, honest, upright and progressive as a farmer. He was a representative in the State Legislature from Spartanburg District from 1832 to '36. In politics he was a protectionist. Major Hoy states that he issued a sensible circular advocating protection for home manufacturing; that he admired the logic of Hayne and McDuffie and commenced his circular by wishing their ability to help him do his subject justice."

"He served for several years as adjutant of the old 36th Regiment, S. C. Militia, and made an efficient officer. We hear no more of him in public life."

Theron Earle married, Dec. 31, 1811, Hannah, daughter of Michael Miller. She was born, March 30, 1793. Their children were: Samuel Wilds, who died at the age of ten years; Dr. Michael Baylis; Oliver Perry; John Chevis, who died in infancy; Elizabeth Mary; Nancy Miller; Rev. Thomas John; Crawford Montgomery, a promising young man who died at the age of 26; James Edward, who died in his third year.

Theron Earle died Nov. 3, 1841. His widow survived him nearly twenty-five years, dying in August, 1864.

ASPASIA EARLE (F 13), eighth son of Judge Baylis and Mary Prince Earle, was born on the old home place of his father, Feb. 21, 1785. His name appears also as Aspasis and Aspasio, but Aspasia, although a feminine form, is probably the name given him by his parents. The name is found in later generations of some of the Kentucky families.

SEVENTH GENERATION

Aspasia married, about 1806, Mary Montague, and settled first on the north bank of North Pacolet, one mile from his father's old place, in the present county of Polk, N. C. The children of this marriage were: Henry Montague and Charlotte Montague.

His son Baylis had another mother. In March, 1846, he removed to Floyd County, Georgia, and settled on Oostanaula River.

PROVIDENCE EARLE (F 14), the youngest child of Judge Baylis and Mary Prince Earle, was born July 10, 1788. She married John Lucas and migrated to Kentucky. Their children were: Cora, Adelia, Messenia, Benjamin, Nancy and Elizabeth. Nothing further is known of descendants.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

JUDGE BAYLIS JOHN EARLE (G 4), eldest son of Hon. Samuel Earle and Harriet Harrison, was born Jan. 24, 1795, and in his seventeenth year graduated with the first honors from the South Carolina College in the distinguished class of 1811. While studying law, he made a cavalry campaign of six months against the Creeks in the troop of Capt. Kelly. He was admitted to the bar April, 1816, and entered upon a successful practice at Greenville. He was elected to the legislature in 1820, and then solicitor of the western circuit in 1822, in which position he distinguished himself as a prosecuting officer.

In 1830, when less than thirty-six years of age, he was elected by the legislature a circuit judge, and was regarded as coming fully up to the high standard of that position in South Carolina at that period. But it was in 1835, when the legislature abolished the appeal court and devolved its duties upon the circuit court judges, that his merit as a judge was fully appreciated. For nine years he adorned the highest bench in the state, and his opinion in 3 Hill, Dudley, Rice, Cheves, Spear and McMullen reports, have for half a century been regarded by the profession as models of erudition, ability and lucidity of style. He died May 24, 1844, being less than fifty years of age, and it is not too much to say that it has not been permitted any one man to make a more lasting impression on the jurisprudence of the state.

SAMUEL MAXEY EARLE (G 15), son of Hon. Samuel Earle and Harriet Harrison, was born in 1815 and died in 1858. He married Eliza Williams Harrison. They had ten children, eight of whom are known to us; Samuel, d. unmarried at Marietta, Georgia, April,

SEVENTH GENERATION

1907, aged 65; Baylis John died in infancy; Richard Harrison, died in infancy; Edward Hampton, died 1875; James, died in infancy; Richard Harrison (2nd); Maria Harrison, died in infancy; Elias Pickens. Samuel Maxey Earle made his home at Marietta, Georgia.

EZAIAS EARLE (G 28), son of John Earle and Nancey Holland Burns, married Louisa Hamilton. He went with his parents to Pontotoc, Miss., and there, and in the Kentucky Purchase, he made his home. Some of his children remained in Miss., and some of them resided around Mayfield and at Fulton, Ky., and Martin, Tenn. He went with the U. S. Army to Mexico during the Mexican War as a wagon-maker, not an enlisted soldier.

He had eight children: Hamilton, dead in 1910; Ewing, lived near Milburn, Carlisle County, Ky.; John, who lived at Martin, Tenn.; Martha Ann Holland; Matilda, married Ben Griffith and died near Mayfield, Ky.; Louisa, married Charlie Brougher in Pontotoc and died at Jackson, Miss.; Mary Young, married William Rouzee in Pontotoc, where he died in 1860; she married Elijah Shipman in Texas about 1864 or '65, and was living in Beaumont, Texas, in 1910; Eliza married John Rouzee in Paris, Texas. She was blind for many years and died at Jackson, Miss., in the spring of 1921, at the home of Miss Sallie Brougher, her niece. Dr. Zed Earle, one of Hamilton Earle's sons, was a prominent man living west of Paducah, but he left no descendants. Mollie Earle, a daughter of Hamilton Earle, married Elder J. N. Hall, of Fulton, Kentucky, one of the ablest Baptist ministers of his day. Their daughter Beulah married Mott Ayres, who was prominent in Kentucky political life a few years ago.

EZIAS W. EARLE (G 26), son of John Earle and Nancey Holland Burns, was born Feb. 4, 1800, in Greenville, S. C., just before his father moved to Kentucky. His boyhood was spent in Kentucky, Tennessee and probably in Miss. for a short time. At the age of 16, he became a Primitive Baptist minister and continued in this calling till the time of his death. He was a teacher also, and these two callings account for his frequent removals from place to place. He was sent to school at Princeton, Ky., and while waiting for the opening helped to carry bricks for the first brick house built there. This was about 1813. Princeton was settled by the Prince family, related to his grandmother, Mary Prince Earle, a connection which has been lost now. It is supposed he was staying with relatives of that name. When he was 16 he made the trip from Christian County to Frankfort, Ky.,

SEVENTH GENERATION

on horseback alone to enter a piece of land for his brother, Samuel, and Benjamin Clark. Reese Dillingham, a cousin intended to enter the land also, though it was in Clark's possession. To allay any suspicion on Dillingham's part, the boy was sent. It took him a week to make the trip and a week to return, and he stayed a week with (as Ben P. Earle told me) "the family of his uncle Samuel, who lived near Lexington and Frankfort." On his return he met Dillingham a few miles from home just starting to Frankfort. It was an incident of family history often told, and his age given as 13, but the record in Frankfort gives "deed delivered to E. W. Earle," date 1816.

In his 15th year he was employed for 12 months hauling salt from the Saline works, Equality, Illinois, to Russellville, Kentucky.

In his eighteenth year he married Rebecca W. Clark, who died August 10, 1818, in Sumner County, Tennessee, leaving an infant son, James, who followed her thirteen days later. He was away from home at the time on one of the trips to S. C., but whether on the same trip in which he lost his father, John Earle, is not now known.

On Feb. 28, 1819, he married his cousin, Sallie H. Clark, who was born March 13, 1794. They lived at Greenville, Kentucky, from 1820 for a number of years, and their first children were born there and those who died buried there, probably in "the small graveyard near the seminary." He taught in the Seminary and preached at the circuit of Baptist churches which was early established around Greenville, Hazel Creek, Nelson Creek, Cave Spring, Cypress, Antioch, Whippoorwill, Hebron, and others.

"What was for many years known as the Metzger House in Greenville was begun in 1824 by Reverend Ezias Earle. The place was purchased in 1847 by Charles Metzger, who erected the two-story addition in front of the house. Later the entire structure was weatherboarded. It was occupied by the Metzger family for many years. This landmark was torn down in 1911, and on the site the William A. Wickliffe residence built."

Pictures of this house are given in Rothert's History of Muhlenberg County. This was on the south side of Hopkinsville Street, and there were less than twenty houses in the town. The population in 1830 was 217.

His children were: Pickens Pulaski, who died in infancy; Rebecca W., also died in infancy; Rhoda Ann, married E. T. Williams in North Christian; Baylis Pinckney, died less than a year old; Talitha Cumi,

SEVENTH GENERATION

married Dr. P. J. Bailey in Logan County; Martha Henrietta, married J. B. Laffoon in Hopkins County; John Leland, married Mary Dobyns; Amaryllis Bowmar, married Peyton Nance of Trigg County; Thomas Buck, married, first, Mary King, second, Lizzie Cargile. Sallie Clark Earle died Feb. 6, 1842, of heart failure, falling from her horse with her infant, T. B. Earle, in her arms. She was buried in the Macedonia neighborhood in North Christian with her mother, Rhoda Earle Clark.

His third marriage was to Isabella Herndon, who had been married twice, first to Robert Poor, then to ——— Hayden. She was the daughter and granddaughter of Revolutionary soldiers, and lived in the first brick house built in Logan County, Kentucky, on Whippoorwill Creek, near the present Ferguson Station. Two sons were born of this marriage, George Robert and Benjamin Prince. The latter was born in Robertson County, Tennessee, near Barren Plains. E. W. Earle soon removed again to Kentucky and lived near Morton's Gap and preached at the Flat Creek church for some years. He taught in this neighborhood and had for pupils the Bradley children, one of whom was Hon. Kennel Bradley, a foremost lawyer of Madisonville, the Nisbets, of whom several were well-known, W. A. being a successful financier and Mrs. Laura Nisbet Pritchett, one of the pioneers in the Prohibition movement and known all over the state. She still survives as the Grand Old Woman of a cause that is now won. Her sister, Mrs. Frances Franceway, was scarcely less well-known. His own children were his pupils, and they were all well grounded in fundamentals of education, being splendid spellers and writing beautiful script. He also stressed Mythology and Ancient History, and he especially drilled in manners and deportment.

He, with E. T. Williams and John Earle, his son, and J. B. Laffoon and his younger children, moved to Missouri about 1858, making a horseback trip to locate land in 1857, of which a diary still exists. It was here that his wife died in 1860, May 18, and with the breaking out of the war, other troubles beset him, and he never recovered financially, returning impoverished at the age of 64. He made his home with his son, Ben P. Earle, where he died March 5, 1877, and was buried at Flat Creek church, which he had served for years. While in Missouri his son George was killed in the Confederate service, and his grandson and namesake also, Ezias Earle Williams. Two granddaughters died, one aged four and one eighteen. His home was in the path of both armies, and opinion was divided and feelings bitter.

SEVENTH GENERATION

While in Missouri he was elected Justice of the Peace, an office entirely unsolicited. He was a man of strong character and many peculiarities and the most uncompromising Calvinist in religion. He was a man of many activities, making the shoes for his family and doing any kind of carpentry or household jobs.

MESSENAH EARLE (G 27), daughter of John Earle (F 5) and Nancey Holland Burns, married William Davis August 10, 1810. Wm. Davis was the brother of Susan Davis, who married Edward H. Earle, and Elizabeth Davis, who married Thomas Morton. He was a soldier in the War of 1812. Their children were: Huldah, who married Wm. Metcalf and has two children living in 1921; Maria Mitchell of Kansas City, Mo., and Orran Metcalf, Girard, Illinois; Thomas Childs, who married Margaret Metcalf, had two children, Missaniah Susan, married John Phillips; and Tabitha, single; Orlando, who married several times, by Mildred Clark Davis had eight children, of whom Mrs. Mollie Southall of Lafayette was one; three of these boys fought in the Confederate service and one in the northern army; Jane M., who married, first, Dr. Felix Johnson; second, David C. Turbeville; Dickson Given, who married Polly Bishop; Elizabeth married Watts Bishop, and had twelve children who lived to be over 25 years old; she died in February, 1922, at the age of 95, her daughter, Ellen Bishop Davis, dying the same day in the same room; the Misses Bishop, of the Bishop Millinery Co., are her granddaughters; Tabitha married Marion Bates and had two children; Felix Johnson Davis married Margaret Davis, is living yet (1922) at an advanced age, with no surviving children. Messeniah Earle Davis is buried at the Earle-Davis-Bishop burying ground.

She was called "Aunt Niah" and many of her sayings and incidents of her life are told by her numerous descendents in western Kentucky and Illinois.

SAMUEL H. EARLE (G 24), oldest son of John Earle and Nancey Holland Burns, was a prominent citizen of Greenville, Miss., in his later years just preceding the War Between the States. Trace of him was lost during those years. He probably died about that time, as he would have been more than seventy years old, having been born about 1789. As early as 1810 he was a property owner in Christian County, Kentucky, and up to 1844 he patented hundreds of acres of land in that county and Muhlenberg and some in Trigg, according to the original papers in the land office at Frankfort. He was easily the

SEVENTH GENERATION

leader of the older generation in land owning. It is probably due to his activities that the tradition arose of "Samuel Earle of Trigg County". One of the deeds patented speaks of the "spring and the house place" as if that might have been at that time his home, and it was located in that part of Christian which became Trigg.

Of his children we know from the memory of the older members of the family written down many years ago these: Lenora, married David Berry Oct. 2, 1833, in Hopkins Co., Ky.; Salene Earle, married ——— High, and moved to Miss. Nancey Holland Earle married ——— Oates; Samuel Earle, married Mary Overstreet; Alice Paul was a granddaughter. The wife of Samuel was Polly Clark. His middle name was probably Holland.

BENJAMIN CLARK EARLE (G 29), son of John Earle (F 5) and Nancy Holland Burns, was born in April, 1816, after his parents had migrated to Mississippi. He married, first, about 1840, a Miss Lucas, and was living in Winston County, Miss., when his only son was born, Charles W. Earle of Dodd City, Texas (1843). He soon after moved to Pontotoc County, where he made his home until his death. He was clerk of the county for a number of years, and during part of the time was Tax Collector, till the Yankees made a raid into Pontotoc County. He then went to Texas and bought cotton and stored it away in different places. At the close of the war it was all taken by someone not known (so said those who had charge of it), and he never got a pound of it or a cent of money for it.

His first wife died prior to 1848 and he married Mrs. Newsom, a native of England, whose maiden name was Howell. She had two sons by her first marriage, R. B. and W. H. Newsom.

Benjamin Earle's mother, Nancy Holland Burns, made her home with him after her husband's death, till she succumbed to cancer in 1848.

Benjamin C. Earle was considered a man of some means. He owned a good deal of land, mostly in Pontotoc County, and was able to give his son and two stepsons a quarter section of land each, after the war. He owned about twenty slaves. It was told as a sort of family joke that when Nancy Burns Earle went to live with her son, the others, who knew that as a pioneer woman she always wore homespun of her own making, asked how she intended to dress when she lived with Ben, who wore broadcloth every day. The old lady answered with a good

SEVENTH GENERATION

deal of spirit: "If I hadn't worn homespun and worked hard he wouldn't have so much now, and I intend to dress in my own way."

Mr. Earle died of cancer, at the home of his niece, Mrs. E. L. Rouzee, in Pontotoc, Miss., Feb. 4, 1868. His second wife survived him nearly twenty years, dying in 1887.

ELIZABETH P. EARLE (G 30), daughter of John Earle (F 5) and Nancey Holland Burns, married Oct. 7, 1830, in Hopkins County, Kentucky, Dr. John M. Johnson—minister, Rev. H. B. Hill. She was one of the older generation who made a lasting impression on her contemporaries as traditions of her intellect and beauty have been handed down.

From Rothert's History of Muhlenberg County, the following:

"Dr. John M. Johnson, the father-in-law of Col. Ed Weir, was a citizen of Rumsey. He married Elizabeth, the daughter of John Earle, and his son, John M. Johnson, Jr., died in the Confederate service, while his son-in-law, Col. Ed Weir, was a leader on the Federal side, as was one of his brothers. He represented Muhlenberg County in the Legislature of 1837. About the year 1855 he moved to Paducah, Ky., and from 1857 to 1862 represented McCracken County in the Legislature, from which (according to Collins' History of Kentucky) he was expelled Feb. 15, 1862, for 'leaving his seat and taking position in the Rebel army.' During the Civil War he settled in Atlanta, where he died in 1886. His second wife was a sister of Gen. Howell Cobb, of the Confederate army. General Richard W. Johnson, the distinguished Federal soldier, was a brother of Dr. Johnson. General Johnson spent the greater part of his youth in Rumsey with Dr. Johnson, and was living in the town in 1845 when he entered West Point as a cadet, graduating in 1849. Another brother was James L. Johnson of Owensboro, who was in Congress 1849-50, and was circuit judge later."

The children of Dr. and Elizabeth Johnson, known to us were: Jane, who married Byers, moved to Atlanta, Ga.; Antonia married Cosby, of California; Eliza married Col. Ed Weir of Greenville, Ky.; John M. Johnson died or was killed in the Confederate service. Col. Weir was first elected Captain of Co. B, Eleventh Kentucky Infantry, which was organized and partially equipped by his father, E. R. Weir, Sr. He afterwards resigned, and in 1863 helped to raise the 35th Kentucky Mounted Infantry, of which he was Colonel. He was a slave owner and was accompanied through the war by a colored body servant, though in the Union army. There were five children of the mar-

SEVENTH GENERATION

riage of Col. Weir and Eliza Johnson: Frank Weir, who was killed Sept. 19, 1890, in eastern Kentucky while in the Revenue service; Jerome Weir of the United States army; Harry Weir of Greenville, Ky., m. Ruth Grundy; Louise B. Weir, who married W. D. Reeves; Anna C. Weir married Max Layne.

THOMAS PRINCE EARLE (G 31), son of Baylis Earle, Jr. (F 6), and Mrs. Anna Hewlett, was born in South Carolina and probably went to Kentucky with his parents in 1800. He was in the war of 1812, and died unmarried soon after.

SAMUEL BAYLIS EARLE (G 32), son of Baylis Earle, Jr. (F 6), and Mrs. Anna Hewlett, was born in South Carolina Jan. 31, 1797, and removed with his parents to Kentucky when a child. He married Sept. 13, 1818, at Samuel Woodson's, in Madisonville, Ky., Miss Jane Woodson, who was born March 2, 1797, in Goochland County Va. She was a descendant of French Huguenots, a devout Methodist, and a woman with many excellent qualities.

He was a highly respected citizen of Hopkins County, Ky., a farmer, a Justice of the Peace, in politics a Whig, in religion inclined to the "Hard Shell Baptists."

The children of Samuel Baylis Earle and Jane Woodson were: Sarah Ann, who married Thos. Morgan and had seven children; Samuel Woodson, m. A. Luro Rice, left no children; Thomas Prince, twin with Samuel Woodson, d. young; John Baylis; Henry Oscar; Mary Jane, unmarried; Mariah Matilda; Fountain Richard; Carrie Elizabeth, unmarried.

Samuel Baylis Earle died at Whitehare, Missouri, at the residence of Rhoda Earle Williams, a daughter of E. W. Earle, Feb. 8, 1859. Jane Woodson, his wife, died August 16, 1870.

ELIZABETH EARLE (G 33) was the daughter of Baylis, Jr. (F 6), and Mrs. Anna Hewlett Earle. She was born in 1790 and died in 1884, at the age of 94 years. She was one of the best loved and most highly esteemed women of the Pond River country in Muhlenberg County (Rothert's History). Her marriage in 1806 to Wm. Oates was the first solemnized and the return made in Hopkins county. License was issued in Muhlenberg. Her husband was a soldier in the War of 1812. Her brother, Richard Bayless Earle, was a Mexican War veteran. She was the grandmother of four Federal soldiers, William Oates, Randolph, George Oates and Wallace Oates, and of one Confederate soldier, Charles R. Oates, who fought on the side with

SEVENTH GENERATION

which she sympathized. Her oldest son, Bayless Earle Oates, was the father of J. Wallace Oates, who was one of the most progressive farmers and stock men of Muhlenberg county. She had eleven children, nine of whom were: Bayless Earle Oats, married Elizabeth Spurlin; Mrs. Geraldine M. Randolph, wife of Ashford D. Randolph (of the Roanoke, Virginia, family); Thomas Oates; Charles Oates; Jethro Oates; William W. Oates; Martha Oates, married M. Coleman; one of her granddaughters was Mrs. Elizabeth Bradley of Madisonville, wife of Judge R. B. Bradley; Jessie Oates, never married; James Wilson Oates.

MARY PRINCE EARLE (G 34), daughter of Baylis Earle, Jr. (F 6), and Mrs. Anna Hewlett, married, first, Dr. Benjamin Wickliffe Aug. 29, 1815, and had one daughter, Sarah Ann, who married Mr. Winstead. She married, second, William Wilson, by whom she had eight children: Eliza, married Steve Rash; Mary Prince, married James Goodloe; Thomas, married Polly Hewlett; Theron Aspasia, unmarried; Emma, married B. Walker; Lafayette, married Lelia Turbeville; Nancy, married Oral Couch; Benjamin Baylis, married Eliza Irvin.

ELIZABETH M. EARLE (G 56), only child of Thomas Prince Earle (F 10) and Mary Stallard, was born in Greenville District, S. C., in May, 1800, and went with her parents in the fall of that year to Kentucky. On June 5, 1823, she married Robert Rhea and had four sons: Thomas Prince Earle Rhea, who died childless; Robert Henry Clark Rhea, who married Mary Vaughn and raised three sons; Frank and Herman, who were physicians, and David, a druggist; Washington M. Rhea, who married Sallie W. Hibbs and has five boys and two girls: William Dixie, Emmet O., Robert S., Holman W. and T. J. Rhea, Annie E. and Sarah A., W. E. W. Rhea.

Of the four sons of Elizabeth M. Earle, three were physicians, viz., Thomas, Henry and W. E. W.

DR. MICHAEL BAYLIS EARLE (G 65), son of Theron Earle (F 12) and Hannah Miller, was born, probably on the old home place of his grandfather, Judge Baylis, April 19, 1814. He married Harriet, daughter of John Maxwell of Pendleton, S. C. They had three children, Lillie Mae Elizabeth, Theron, who married M. E. Price, and Hannah, who died young.

Michael Baylis Earle was an eminent physician, who lived in Greenville, S. C., and died there May 4, 1867.

EIGHTH GENERATION

OLIVER PERRY EARLE (G 66), son of Theron Earle (F 12) and Hannah Miller, was born Sept. 25, 1816, at the old homestead (Earlesville) of his father and grandfather, of which valuable estate he, in after years, became the proprietor, and which he held up to the time of his death. He was raised on his father's farm, but was educated in the very best common schools of the day, and acquired a good practical business education, which was manifest throughout his life.

"Few men have ever lived in his community or county who measured up to his pure and upright standard of citizenship. He was a man of the purest motives, and of unsullied honor and integrity. He was well known in a wide locality as a thriving and progressive planter, and in financial judgment and business forethought he had few superiors. In a word, he ranked among the solid men of his county. He was rather reserved in deportment, prudent in the expression of his opinions and modest almost to a fault.

"In 1856, at the earnest solicitation of many friends, he entered the race and was elected to the State Legislature as one of the representatives from the Spartanburg District. On all public questions that came before the House of Representatives while he was a member of the same, he showed excellent judgment in recording his vote, as he well understood and appreciated the best interests of his constituents.

"In 1858 he married Miss Catherine, daughter of Hon. Tolliver Davis, of Rutherford County, N. C. Their children were: Tolliver (Taliaferro) Davis, who married Hallie Lee; Hannah, m. George A. Harrison; Sarah Catherine, d. in infancy; Nancy Elizabeth, m. Rev. Paul Bomar; Eliza Harriet, m. Joseph Lee; Mary Miller, m. Dr. R. G. Christopher; Baylis Theron is a merchant at Spartanburg.

Some time after his marriage, Oliver Perry Earle connected himself with the Wolf Creek Baptist Church, and was made a deacon of the same, which office he held to the day of his death, which took place Nov. 4, 1894."

EIGHTH GENERATION.

The eighth generation in the line of Judge Baylis Earle embraces his great grandchildren. Of these there are doubtless many who deserve more than a passing notice, but of whose lives we do not possess sufficient information for a biographical sketch.

RICHARD HARRISON EARLE (H 6), son of Samuel Maxey Earle (G 15) and Eliza Williams Harrison, is one of whom we could

EIGHTH GENERATION

wish to have very full information, but of whose life we know next to nothing. He was the acknowledged genealogist and historian of the Virginia branch. For more than a score of years he conducted researches into the history of the Earle family, and of his own branch in particular, and gathered stores of information regarding both the English and American Earles. Unfortunately, he passed away before publishing the history which he had in preparation, and without, so far as is known, bequeathing his papers to any literary heir who might continue his work. After his brother Samuel's death in 1907, he wrote the compiler that he was the last of his line. His brothers were all dead and all, we believe, without issue except the youngest, Elias Pickens Earle, who left two sons, now living with their mother in Birmingham, Ala. The latter would naturally be the heirs to his papers.

The author became acquainted with Mr. Earle through correspondence in 1906. He was then suffering the tortures of nervous prostration, from which he never fully recovered. We do not know the date or circumstances of his death. Neither do we know the date of his birth, and do not possess the materials for the most meagre biographical sketch, beyond the fact that he made his home at Marietta, Ga., to which state his father had migrated. The impression made upon us by his letters was that of a cultured Christian gentleman.

JOHN LELAND EARLE (H 34), son of Rev. Ezias W. Earle (G 26) and Sallie H. Clark, was born April 16, 1830. He married Mary A. Dobyns, b. Sept. 16, 1839, who died in Missouri, Nov. 14, 1862, aged 28 years and 2 months, leaving an infant daughter, Mary Amaryllis, six weeks old. The immediate cause of the mother's death was fright occasioned by a body of soldiers. In the spring of 1863, the father brought the baby to Kentucky and reached the house of the father of Dr. F. M. Stites, near Grofton, when the baby became so ill that he stopped with it, and it died there on the 14th of April, 1863. The father only survived till June 11th, dying at the house of J. B. Laffoon in Hopkins County, Ky., and was buried at old Flat Creek, between two soldiers who had been killed, and near where his father was afterwards buried.

John L. Earle suffered from chronic stomach trouble and was unfit for military service, but his death was probably hastened by his experiences.

GEORGE ROBERT EARLE (H 38), son of Rev. Ezias Earle (G 26) and Isabella Herndon, was born May 24, 1843, in Logan Coun-

EIGHTH GENERATION

ty, Kentucky, on the farm owned by his mother near Ferguson Station. He was killed Dec. 2, 1862, on Horse Creek, Cedar County, Missouri. He had been wounded before just an inch above his heart. His death wound was through the heart. He was killed with two others in a skirmish. His sister, Rhoda Williams, and her son, Lee Williams, and an old man buried him in her garden the same night, making the coffin from the boards of the kitchen loft and muffling the axe with which they drove the nails so as not to be heard by the passing soldiers. Houses were being burned all around them and they feared to leave the body overnight. He was reburied by the side of his mother on the home farm near Whitehare. He was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church. His command was Company A, Livingston's Battalion.

DR. BENJAMIN PRINCE EARLE (H 39), son of Rev. Ezias Earle (G 26) and Isabella Herndon (daughter of George Herndon and Frances Rogers Herndon, of Va. and N. C.), of Logan County, Kentucky, was born near Barren Plains, Robertson County, Tennessee, April 22, 1846; died at Charleston, Hopkins County, Kentucky, April 30, 1918. The family moved to Hopkins County near Morton's Gap in the winter of 1848-49, and to Missouri in 1857-8, returning in 1866. He acquired his education in the common schools, and for four months was a pupil of Hon. Polk Laffoon of Madisonville, Kentucky. With him he acquired a taste for the classics, and he added materially to his stock of knowledge by home study and by the assiduous assistance he gave his own children in their school work.

His father, after the War Between the States, was ruined financially, and was unable to assist him in his ambition to become a physician. It was due to his own efforts that he was successful in his studies and his practice. In his youth and early manhood his health was very poor, his weight never being one hundred pounds until after he was 23 years old.

But, to a frail body was joined a courageous and determined spirit. On April 1, 1866, he began the study of medicine with Dr. Peter J. Bailey, his brother-in-law, at Keysburg, Logan county; thence to Madisonville, where he stayed from March to September, 1868, studying with Dr. Eldred Glover Davis, his cousin, and Dr. John W. Pritchett. He also worked in a drug store and boarded with his sister, Amma Earle Nance, at "The Old Noel Place", on North Main Street.

In the fall of 1868 he sold what was left of his mother's land in

EIGHTH GENERATION

Missouri for three hundred dollars (the negroes had been freed there and he never saw them again, though he was much attached to their memory, and often referred to their love for him). This amount, added to a small sum he had accumulated by rigid economy, constituted all his worldly effects. He used this in matriculating at the University of Louisville and studied one term, which was the requirement at that time. At the close of the session his cash on hand amounted to one-twentieth of a dollar, and this with a threadbare suit of clothes was a complete inventory of his worldly assets. A friend, Dempsey Taylor, loaned him fifty dollars and he purchased a horse on time, and in April, 1869, located at Charleston, Ky. His father and step-mother lived there with him until they died (1877), and he married in 1875. For more than 49 years he lived at the same place, serving the people of a large territory with a devotion (much of his labor being "without money and without price"), known only to the old time "Country Doctor." He truly lived "in a house by the side of the road" and was "a friend to man". In the summer of 1880 he built a new house, which lasted until his death. This house was burned, with all the trees and shrubbery he had planted, on the 27th of July, 1920, after it was sold as a part of his estate, so that what was a home is now only a memory.

Mrs. Mary Roberts Earle was born near Charleston Nov. 26, 1857, died March 25, 1918, after one week's illness of pneumonia. All her life was spent here, her heart centering in her home and children, her days glided on uneventful "like rivers that water the woodland", until the peaceful close. Services were conducted by Elder D. R. Turner of Cerulean Springs; the sons and sons-in-law were pall-bearers when the body was laid to rest in the Young Cemetery, where, five weeks later, her husband was laid beside her.

Dr. Earle took unusually high rank in his profession. He was the Nestor of the County Medical Society and the younger members delighted to honor him. He served five years as its President. He was repeatedly elected a delegate to the State Society. About 1893 he was president of the Southern Kentucky Medical Association. He was a member of the State Medical Society, and a Fellow of the American Medical Association. He joined the Southwestern Medical Association about 1890, was elected junior vice president in 1906, and senior vice president in 1902 and 1912. He wrote many excellent papers for these organizations and always took an active part in the discussions.

EIGHTH GENERATION

Dr. Earle became a Christian at the age of fourteen, but only united with the Primitive Baptist church in May, 1890. He was church clerk, also clerk of the Highland Association for many years. His seat was never vacant when he could be there. His house was a home for the Baptists, by whom he was greatly beloved, both at home and abroad.

His church and his professional brothers honored him, but the greatest tribute to his worth, his character and his services was the grief of the great concourse of his neighbors, friends and the people he had served so loyally who gathered to do him honor at his burial. Many compliments and much praise was lavished on his life and by the various papers of his profession and the press of western Kentucky, but the simple Bible quotation on his monument better tells the eloquent story:

Ben P. Earle—"the beloved physician".

1846-1918.

CHARLES W. EARLE (H 56), son of Benjamin Clark Earle (G 29), and.....Lucas, was born in Winston Co., Miss., May 28, 1843, moved to Pontotoc County when quite young, received common school education. He was mustered into the state service in March, 1861, ordered to rendezvous at Corinth, Miss., April 28, 1861, ordered from there to Virginia, mustered into the Confederate service about May 8, 1861, at Lynchburg, Va. He was with General Joseph E. Johnston in the Valley of the Shenandoah till July 18th. Was ordered to Manassas to reinforce General Beauregard. Was in the Battle of Manassas July 21, 1861. Was with General J. E. Johnston on the retreat from Yorktown and at Seven Pines, where he was wounded, and General R. E. Lee put in command. Was with Lee till the Battle of Gettysburg, where he was captured July 1, 1863, and taken to Fort Delaware, where he was a prisoner of war until June 12, 1865. He got back to Pontotoc the latter part of June, 1865, and on Oct. 12th of that year was united in marriage to Miss Mary F. Walker.

To them were born eight children: James E., born Nov. 26, 1866, died Nov. 29, 1887; Hattie M., born Feb. 10, 1868, m. John Dale, has four children living, two dead; Thomas W., b. Aug. 6, 1871, d. Dec. 21, 1904, two children living, one dead; William W., b. Oct. 4, 1873, unmarried, wounded at Pekin, China, in 1900; Emma E., b. May 21, 1876, m. L. P. Wilson, has six children living, two dead; John Ewing, b. March 28, 1879, d. Sept. 8, 1883; Henry Wickliffe, b. Oct. 6, 1881, lives in Oklahoma; Bell, b. Dec. 9, 1884, d. June 7, 1892.

EIGHTH GENERATION

Mary Walker Earle died Sept. 24, 1889. On March 2, 1896, Charles W. Earle m. Miss Emma Henry. In 1910 he was living at Dodd City, Texas.

JOHN BAYLIS EARLE (H 63), son of Samuel Baylis Earle (G 32) and Jane Woodson, was born in Hopkins County, Ky., Jan. 3, 1823. He was brought up on his father's farm, his education being such as could be procured in the primitive log schoolhouse of the neighborhood. By applying himself diligently to study, he became a well educated man through his own individual efforts.

At the age of twenty he taught school for a short period, and was afterwards appointed assessor of Muhlenberg County, Ky. Upon leaving this office he at once entered upon the study of law, and after passing two years in familiarizing himself with the rudiments of his profession, he was admitted to the bar and began to practice in Madisonville, Ky.

In 1855 he was elected County Attorney of Hopkins County and remained in office four years.

For fifty years he practiced at the Hopkins County Bar, conducting many important cases in his day, and throughout his legal career was noted for the lucidity of his intellect, power of concentration, and wide knowledge of the law.

He was an attorney of the old school and knew no compromise. He was among the leaders in his time, his counsel and advice being sought by many clients. Although no orator, it was frequently said of him that he could say more in a few words than any man at the bar. He was a member of the old Whig party in politics, and upon the organization of the Republican party became identified with that and adhered to his political views with the same rigidity of purpose as to all his other opinions. He cast his first vote for Henry Clay and his last for Roosevelt.

His name is perpetuated and his memory will always be cherished in Earlington, the busy, thrifty industrial town that was named for him when he was in the prime vigor of manhood. In 1869 he stuck the first pick into the hillside at the opening of the first commercial coal mine in Hopkins County, the No. 11 Mine of the St. Bernard Coal Company. He was largely interested in that company during the early days of its existence, when it was a pioneer concern, laboring to develop a new industry in a new field against great odds and with-

EIGHTH GENERATION

out a market for the coal, which had not then been even tested in the railroad locomotives of this section of the country.

He appreciated fine stock and was the first to introduce the Jersey and Guernsey cattle in Hopkins County.

He was appointed postmaster at Madisonville under Harrison and served four years.

He was married in October, 1849, to Sarah Catherine Woolfolk, daughter of John L. Woolfolk. This union was blessed with seven children, five of whom survive him, namely, Lucien, Luella, Sarah, Portia, and Augusta.

He led a useful life, never heralding his acts, but friends who knew him best say he was a very charitable man and never failed to extend a helping hand to the poor and oppressed.

He died July 8th, 1906. His daughters, Misses Luella, Portia (Jennie) and Kittie live in the handsome old brick home built on an eminence at the end of North Main street in Madisonville over 50 years ago—the scene of much hospitality and good cheer. Miss Augusta is employed by the government in Washington, D. C., and Lucien Earle lives in Los Angeles, Cal.

FOUNTAIN RICHARD EARLE (H 67), son of Samuel Baylis and Jane Woodson Earle, died at Canhill, Arkansas, in 1908 after a life of 78 years and a ministry of half a century, practically all of which was spent among the people of one community, though he had many offers to go to larger fields. He served one church as a faithful and efficient pastor for 49 years.

In 1857, immediately after his graduation from the literary and theological departments of Cumberland University, Lebanon, Tennessee, he took charge of the recently established Cane Hill College, and of the Cumberland Presbyterian church known as Salem. When the war broke out he organized a company and served as Captain and later a Major in the Confederate Army. At the close of the war he returned to his labors as teacher and preacher until within a short time before his death. His beautiful character and his faithful service made his name a household word throughout the length and breadth of the C. P. church and his great worth was fittingly recognized by the denomination which he loved when he was made Moderator of the General Assembly which met at Eugene, Oregon, in 1894. The Cumberland Presbyterian of Sept. 24, 1908, has this among other eulogiums of his life and character: "He sought not to be great but

NINTH GENERATION

to give to his fellows a great service. Not honors received from men but Christ-like character developed in men was what, with a rare singleness of eye, he counted the thing worth while." During the last years of his life several influential men traveled long distances to tell him of the good he had done them in his earlier days, and the multitudes who gathered to pay the last tribute of love were all of one mind—the best man they had known had gone to his rest and reward.

WILLIAM EDWARD EARLE (H 163), son of Henry Montague Earle (G 73) and Sophia Frost Rowland, was born in 1841. He resided at Greenville, S. C., and was a Captain and Major of Artillery in the War of the Secession, and Assistant U. S. Attorney of South Carolina. He married first Elizabeth Price by whom he had four children: Lydia Harper, b. Nov. 9, 1867, d. Oct., 1889, m. Frank M. Avery; Henry Montague, b. March 28, 1870, m. Mary Louise Coe; William E., Jr., b. June 18, 1873; Lewis, b. Sept. 8, 1877, d. April 6, 1913.

Elizabeth Price Earle died in 1878 and he married Mary Provost.

William E. Earle lived at Washington, D. C., and is reputed to have become quite wealthy. He died at Portland, Maine, Aug. 13, 1894, and was buried on the 15th at Greenville, S. C., his birthplace.

The Rowlands were a noted family. William Tighlman Rowland married Mrs. Hamlin in 1819. Her maiden name was Edgeworth, a relative of Maria Edgeworth, and the daughter of John Edgeworth, of Edgeworthstown, Ireland, who emigrated to America in 1790. Among their three children was Sophia Frost Rowland, who married Henry Montague Earle in 1839.

Other children besides Wm. Edward given above were

H 164) Emily Edgeworth Earle, born 1841.

H 165) Mary Montague Earle, born 1843.

H 166) John Hamlin Earle, born 1845.

NINTH GENERATION.

The ninth generation of this line are the great great grandchildren of Judge Baylis Earle.

LUCIEN EARLE (I 71), son of John Baylis Earle (H 63) and Sarah Catherine Woolfolk, was born in Madisonville, Ky., August 1, 1853, and grew to the age of twenty-five years in the state. He graduated from the Cumberland University Law School at Lebanon, Tenn., Class of 1873 and 1874. He was admitted to practice in all



JUDGE LUCIEN EARLE
(I 71).

Born in Madisonville, Ky., August 1st, 1853; graduated from Cumberland University Law School in 1874; removed to Los Angeles, Cal., in 1896, where he is still practicing law.

NINTH GENERATION

the courts of Kentucky in In March, 1879, he left his Kentucky home and commenced the practice of law at McPherson, Kansas. In 1883 he was elected County Attorney of McPherson County as a Democrat over his Republican opponent and in a county that usually gave a Republican majority of over one thousand. He was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of Kansas in 1884; in the U. S. Circuit Court of Kansas in 1886; became a member of the Kansas Bar Association in 1889. In 1891, as a Democrat he was elected District Judge of the Twenty-fifth Judicial District of Kansas, a district composed of McPherson, Marion and Chase Counties; this district is also largely Republican. The term for which he was elected was four years. Upon the expiration of his term as judge, he removed to Los Angeles, California, commencing practice of law in the city of Los Angeles in February, 1896. He was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of California, and the U. S. Circuit Court and U. S. District Courts of said state in 1896. He at once entered into active practice in all the Courts in California.

In October, 1902, he was nominated by the Democratic party for the office of Superior Judge of the County of Los Angeles, but, with the whole Democratic ticket, was defeated at the election.

On October 9, 1884, he married Martha Belle Larimore, daughter of Dr. A. J. Larimore, of Toledo, Ohio.

He has two living children, the eldest a son, named John Baylis Earle, who was born on the 27th day of July, 1885, and is at the present time (1910) an Ensign in the United States Navy, having chosen this as his life work. He was Midshipman on the famous "White Squadron" that made a trip of the world during President Roosevelt's administration, and though not yet twenty-five years of age, has participated in the inauguration ceremonies of two Presidents, to-wit: Roosevelt and Taft. At the present time he is on the U. S. S. Wisconsin, attached to the Atlantic Fleet.

His only daughter, Miss Edna Earle, was born on the 26th day of September, 1886, and on the 19th of May, 1909, graduated from the Leland Stanford University, California, Department of History.

THE LINE OF COL. JOHN (E 3).

SIXTH GENERATION.

Having followed the line of Judge Baylis Earle down to the present time, we may now take up the line of Colonel John, his brother. Our regret is that we have so little knowledge of the descendants of John. We begin with the sixth generation, the children of Col. John Earle.

GEN. JOHN BAYLIS EARLE (F 15), son of Col. John Earle (E 3) and Thomasson Prince, was born Oct. 23, 1766. We suppose he was raised on his father's farm on the North Carolina side of the North Pacolet. He was a drummer boy in his father's Company in the War of the Revolution. He moved to Silver Glade, in the old Pendleton district, of South Carolina, now in Anderson County, and was Adjutant and Inspector-General of the state for eight terms of two years each, and represented that district in Congress from 1803 to 1805.

He married first, about 1791, Sarah Taylor, daughter of Samuel and Elinor Taylor, by whom he had nine children: Nelly, who m. Talliferro B. Lewis; John, who was killed by Indians in Texas in 1840; Hannah, who m. Thomas Harrison; Elizabeth Caroline, who m. Benjamin F. Sloan; Dr. Samuel Sidney; Dr. Baylis Wood; Joseph Taylor, d. unmarried, near Montgomery, Ala.; Sarah Ann, m. George Seaborn; Mary, m. Robert Purvis.

Gen. J. B. Earle married the second time Mrs. Nancy Ann Douglas, widow of Archibald Douglas. They had a daughter, Georgia Washington, who married J. M. A. Turpin.

GEO. WASHINGTON EARLE (F 19), son of Col. John Earle (E 3) and Thomasson Prince, was born Feb. 22, 1777, and died in 1821. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Elias Earle, thus uniting two lines. Their children were: Eliza, m. first Geo. W. Greene, 2nd, a Mr. Smith; Elias Drayton, m. Susan Haynesworth; Maria, m. Dr. William Robinson; James M., m. Eliza Benson; Sarah Caroline, m. W. L. Yancey; Georgiana m. Ervin Jones; Nancy, m. Stone.

DR. JOSEPH BERRY EARLE (F 20), son of Col. John Earle (E 3) and Rebecca Wood, was born Feb. 29, 1788. He married Rebecca Sloan and had three daughters: Eliza, m. Geo. Gaines; Sue, m. Thacker Vivian; Mary, m. Henry Gaines.

SEVENTH GENERATION

LYDIA MAVERICK EARLE (F 21), daughter of Col. John Earle (E 3) and Rebecca Wood, was born Jan. 4, 1790. She married William B. Prince and is said to have left a large family of children and grandchildren. Her husband came into possession of the old home place where Col. John lived, and it descended to her son, Lafayette Prince.

(From D. A. R. records) :

Mrs. Lillian Earle Montgomery, descendant of Capt. John Earle, of Va., 53975, daughter of Joseph Haynesworth Earle and Annie Williams, granddaughter of Elias Drayton Earle and Susan Haynesworth; gr-granddaughter of George Washington Earle and Elizabeth Earle, his wife; gr-gr-granddaughter of John Earle and Thomasine Prince, born 1737—died 1815, served as Captain of S. C. Rangers during Revolution, died in Rutherford County, N. C., 28280.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

Of the grandchildren of Col. John Earle we have little detailed information beyond what is given in the genealogy.

DR. SAMUEL SIDNEY EARLE (G 86), son of Gen. John Baylis Earle (F 15) and Sallie Taylor, was born March 22, 1799, and died in 1870. He married Harriet Hampton Wright and removed to Birmingham, Ala. Their children were: Florence, who m. W. S. Mudd; John Baylis, unmarried; Samuel Lowndes, m. Maria Wrenn; Sarah Ellen, m. Robert W. Greene; Thomas Wright, killed at Port Gibson, Col. Sgt., C. S. A.; Joseph Berry, m. Elizabeth Martin; Harriet, m. 1st C. Perkins, 2nd G. W. Hewitt; James Harrison, unmarried; Paul Hamilton, m. Mary Gaines Greene; Robert Emmett, Lieut., C. S. A., killed in Wilderness.

Earle Brothers, Wholesale Grocers, Birmingham, Ala., belong in this line.

DR. BAYLIS WOOD EARLE (G 87), son of Gen. John Baylis Earle (F 15) and Sallie Taylor, was born Aug. 15, 1801, and died in April, 1859. He married Eliza Harrison, who was born Nov. 22, 1810. Their children were: John Baylis, who d. one day old; Laura, d. at the age of nine years; John Baylis; Ishan Harrison, m. Ada Graves; James Thomas, d. in his 21st year; Harriet Kelly, m. Charles Pearse; Samuel Sidney, in 4th Texas Vols., Hood's Brig., d. at Dumfries, Va.,

EIGHTH GENERATION

February, 1862; Louisa Wells, m. D. R. Gurley, Major C. S. A., Brig. Gen., N. C. V.; Sarah Taylor, unmarried.

Dr. B. W. Earle settled at Waco, Texas.

ELIAS DRAYTON EARLE (G 100), was the son of Geo. W. Earle (F 19) and Elizabeth Earle. He married Hiss Susan Heynesworth, by whom he had the following: James, d. unmarried; Geo. W., m. Annie McCall; Susan, m. William Haynesworth; Mary, m. Ships Blocker; Elizabeth, m. 1st J. H. McCall, 2nd Odom; Baylis John, m. Leila Earle (H 344); Silas Drayton; Dr. Thomas Transit; Joseph Haynesworth.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

DR. THOMAS TRANSIT EARLE (H 254), son of Elias Drayton Earle (G 93) and Susan Haynesworth, married Sarah F. Earle (G 148), daughter of John Baylis Earle (F 39) and Jane Fowler. Their children were: Baylis Drayton; Samuel Eugene, deceased; Curran Bertram; Estelle; Wilton H.; Julian.

Dr. T. T. Earle is an eminent physician of Greenville, S. C., where he is still living at an advanced age. His son, Wilton H., is an attorney in Greenville.

JOSEPH HAYNESWORTH EARLE (H 255), son of Elias Drayton Earle (G 93) and Susan Haynesworth, married Annie Wilton Earle, daughter of John Baylis Earle, son of Col. Elias Earle of Centreville. His children were: Baylis H.; Joseph Wilton, deceased; John H., a Major in the War with Spain; Elinor Heriot; Lucia Postelle; Nannie C.; Joseph H.; Lilian; Wilton.

He was state senator from Sumter County, attorney-general for two terms, afterwards moved to Greenville, and was elected circuit judge, and before his first term expired was elected U. S. senator to succeed J. L. M. Irby in 1896. He died in 1897, and his widow and children live in Greenville.

THE LINE OF EZAIAS (E 6).

The third line issuing from Samuel 3rd (D 1) is that of Ezaias, and here our materials for a history are very scanty.

SIXTH GENERATION.

COL. JOHN B. EARLE (F 26), son of Ezaias Earle (E 6), was born in 1787, probably on the old home farm of his grandfather in Virginia, which he inherited after his father's death. He married Maria Miller and their children were: Capt. Alex. M.; Dr. Archibald B., of Kansas City, Mo., who has no issue; Baylis, d. early; Sara Jane, m. Hiram Evans; Mary, m. John Burns; Amelia, m. Seth Mason; Ann, m. Daniel Kerfoot; Susan, m. Capt. James W. Glenn; Martha, d. unmarried.

The middle letter of Col. Earle's name is supposed to stand for Bailey. He died in 1860.

Of the other children of Ezaias Earle we have no information beyond what is given in the genealogy.

The following letter came as the history was going to press:

"LUCINDA EARLE, born in Clarke County, Va., Nov. 25, 1801; died in Clarksburg, W. Va., November 26, 1877, aged 76 years. She was a sister of Col. John B. Earle, and an aunt of Capt. Alexander Mitchell Earle, late of Warren County, Virginia. Lucinda Earle married James Carder, October 6, 1825, the Reverend Ashbury Powell, officiating. James Carder was born in Hampshire County Virginia, in 1791 and died at Clarksburg, Virginia, now West Virginia, May 24, 1859, aged 68 years. She was a member of the First Baptist Church of Clarksburg, and he was a member of the M. E. Church, South, Clarksburg, Virginia, now West Virginia.

"Issue: Ten children, among whom was:

"Sarah Ann Carder, born at Beverly, Randolph County, Virginia, July 12, 1826; died at West Milford, Harrison County, Virginia, now West Virginia, November 12, 1854. She married Ebenezer Wilson Patton, at Clarksburg, Virginia, July 6, 1847, the Reverend M. Maddox, officiating.

"Issue: Five children, among whom was:

"Lucinda Earle Patton, born at West Milford, Virginia, now West Virginia, April 3, 1851.

"Lucinda Earle Patton was united in marriage with John Edgar Highland, of Harrison County, West Virginia, January 25, 1867, in

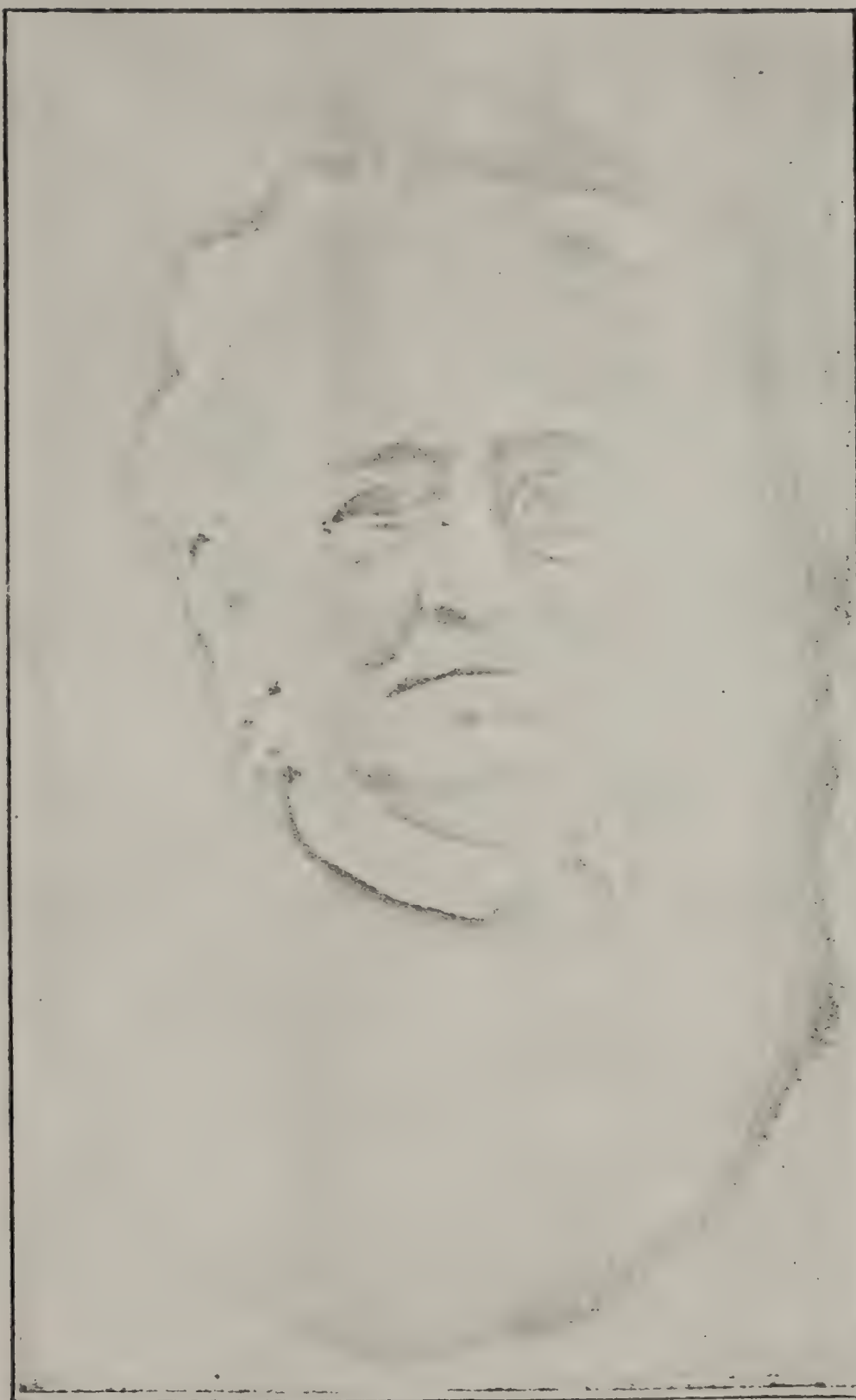
SEVENTH GENERATION

Greene County, Pennsylvania, Justice John R. Tygard, officiating. He died May 4, 1903, at Clarksburg, West Virginia, aged 71 years. John Edgar Highland was a son of Jacob Highland, born September 4, 1804, and died March 16, 1880, and Nancy Williams Highland, who was born in 1808, and died November 21, 1890, aged 82 years, and who were married February 28, 1828, the Reverend Jacob Bennett, officiating; and a grandson of John Highland, born August 21, 1770, at Newport, New Castle County, Delaware, and Telitha Batten Highland, born in Salem County, New Jersey, and who were married at the First Baptist Church in Philadelphia, Pa., on Thursday evening, December 26, 1799, the Reverend Wm. Rogers, officiating; and a great grandson of Henry Highland, born June 12, 1741, in Newport, New Castle County, Delaware, and Mary Robinson Highland, of Delaware, who were married December 26, 1765; and a great-great grandson of John Highland and Mary Garretson Highland, of New Castle County, Delaware; and a great-great-great grandson of John Highland, who was born in Scituate, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, in 1669; and a great-great-great-great grandson of Thomas Highland, of Scituate, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, who married January 1, 1661, Elizabeth Stockbridge, daughter of John Stockbridge; and a great-great-great-great-great grandson of Thomas Highland, who located at Scituate, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, in 1637, and was from Tander-ton, County Kent, England.

"The children of John Edgar Highland and Lucinda Earle Patton were: Charles Bruce Highland, born October 31, 1868. Virgil Lee Highland, born August 31, 1870. Franklin Earle Highland, born April 29, 1872. Isophene Highland (Tetrick), born Nov. 18, 1874. Cecil Blaine Highland, born November 2, 1876. Scotland G. Highland, born August 7, 1879."

SEVENTH GENERATION.

CAPT. ALEXANDER MILLER EARLE (G 111), son of Col. John B. Earle (F 26) and Maria Miller, was born in 1819. He inherited the old home farm in Virginia, which he sold after the Civil War. He married Miss Mary Ellen Burns of Jefferson County and afterwards of Lexington, Mo. Their children were: John Burns; Virginia Mary, m. Charles Jones, living three miles from Milldale, Va.; Alexander M., Jr., Elizabeth Knowslar, m. Dr. James C. Cobey; Paul Bayard.



LUCINDA EARLE PATTON HIGHLAND,
Granddaughter of Lucinda Earle;
wife of John Edgar Highland,
and mother of Scotland G. Highland.



SCOTLAND G. HIGHLAND,
Clarksburg, W. Va.

Youngest son of one of West Virginia's most prominent families.
Born August 7, 1879.

Secretary of Clarksburg Water Board and General Manager
of City Water Works. And, though the Historian of his family,
writes little of himself.

The following records are contributed by Mr. SCOTLAND G. HIGHLAND, of Clarksburg, W. Va., as being recently discovered by him when searching through the records at Winchester, Va. He kindly sends them to us after the History of the Earles of Virginia has been completely printed and hence they have to be inserted as an addenda to the line of Samuel 3rd:

Esaias (Ezaias) Earle, born in Frederick County, Virginia, in 1763, was a son of Samuel Earle, who married, first, Anna Sorrell, in 1726, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Sorrell, of Westmoreland County, Virginia. She died December 10, 1748, aged 41 years. After the death of his first wife, Anna Sorrell, Samuel Earle married, about 1749, Miss Elizabeth Holbrook, daughter of Randolph (Randall) and Jeannette Holbrook, of Prince William County, Virginia. Samuel Earle died in 1771.

Esaias (Ezaias) Earle was a direct descendant of John Earle, of Westmoreland County, Virginia, who received a grant of 1700 acres of land in the Colony of Virginia in 1652. The direct ancestry of Esaias (Ezaias) Earle, in America and in England, is fully explained and treated in previous chapters of this genealogical history, hence further mention of his earlier forbears is properly omitted here, prior to the subject of this sketch.

Major Esaias (Ezaias) Earle was united in marriage with Miss Sarah (Sally) Brownley, December 15, 1785, Rev. John Montgomery officiating. She was a daughter of John Brownley, of Frederick County, Virginia. Esaias (Ezaias) Earle died October 30, 1826, aged 63 years. His widow, Sarah (Sally) Brownley Earle, died August 3, 1840, aged 72 years. Both were buried in the Earle cemetery on the "Silver Ridge Farm" adjoining "Greenway Court," the Colonial homestead of Lord Thomas Fairfax, at White Post, Clarke County, Virginia.

Esaias (Ezaias) Earle was appointed major of militia in October, 1795, in the place of David Holmes, resigned, having been promoted from captain in the 51st Regiment of Virginia Militia.

The last will of Major Esaias (Ezaias) Earle, bearing date August 23, 1826, and of record in the office of the circuit clerk in Winchester, Virginia, names the following children born to him and his wife, Sarah (Sally) Brownley Earle:

1. John Baylis Earle, b. April 14, 1787, d. August 11, 1860, of whom further.
2. Archibald Earle, b. Sept. 26, 1788, d. in 1842, of whom further.
3. Elias Earle, b. in 1798, d. May 17, 1834.

4. Mariam Earle, b. in 1795, d. Sept. 23, 1867, aged 71 years, 5 mo. and 22 days.
She married William Hamilton.
5. Nancy Earle, b. in 1794, d. Jan. 27, 1867, aged 73 years. She married William Marteney.
6. Sally Ann Earle, who married James Cross.
7. Matilda Earle, who married John E. Deneale, November 17, 1825, Rev. Thomas Kennerly officiating.
8. Lucinda Earle, born in that portion of Frederick County that is now Clarke County, Virginia, November 25, 1801; died in Clarksburg, West Virginia, November 26, 1877, aged 76 years, of whom further.

John Baylis Earle, son of Major Esaias (Ezaias) Earle, and Sarah (Sally) Brownley Earle, married in 1818, Miss Maria B. Miller, daughter of Alexander Miller, of Frederick County, Virginia.

Nine children were born to this union, among whom was:

1. Alexander Miller Earle, b. December 12, 1819, d. Dec. 25, 1890, of whom further.

Captain Alexander Miller Earle, son of John Baylis Earle and Maria B. Miller Earle, of Frederick County, Virginia, was united in marriage in 1867, with Miss Mary Ellen Burns, daughter of W. C. Burns, of Lafayette, Mo.

Captain Alexander Miller Earle was a true type of the old Virginia gentleman, and he was honored and loved by everyone.

Five children were born to this union, among whom were:

1. John Burns Earle, born April 29, 1869, of whom further.
2. Rev. Alexander M. Earle.

John Burns Earle, son of Captain Alexander Miller Earle and Mary Ellen Burns Earle, was united in marriage October 23, 1907, at Front Royal, Virginia, with Miss Roberta MacAtee, the accomplished and charming daughter of Captain Samuel MacAtee, of Harford County, Maryland. John Burns Earle, of Milldale, Warren County, Virginia, is sole owner of "Mount Zion," the palatial colonial home built in 1768, on a tract of 573 acres of fertile land, in possession of the Earle ancestors since 1840. Born to this union:

1. Alexander Miller Earle, b. July 22, 1908.
2. Paul Bayard Earle, twin brother of Alexander Miller Earle, died in infancy.
3. Mary Roberta Earle, b. Nov. 7, 1910.
4. Rebecca Gardner Earle, b. July 21, 1912.
5. Samuel MacAtee Earle, b. November 18, 1913.
6. John Burns Earle, b. March 5, 1915.

Archibald Earle, son of Major Esaias (Ezaias) Earle and Sarah (Sally) Brownley Earle (married September 29, 1812, the Rev. John Rowan officiating, Miss Mary Buckey, daughter of Peter Buckey and Christina Marteney Buckey, of Beverly, Randolph County, Virginia (now West Virginia)). Archibald Earle was born in that portion of Frederick County that is now Clarke County, Virginia, September 26, 1788, and died at Beverly, Randolph County, Virginia, in 1842. He was clerk of the Randolph County Court from 1810 to 1839, and was appointed major of the 1st Battalion in the Militia of the 107th Regiment in the place of William Booth, resigned, October 28, 1816. He was made a colonel of militia in 1822. He was one of the most successful and influential men of Randolph County.

Born to this union:

1. John Baylis Earle, b. Sept. 29, 1813, d. in 1881. He was clerk of the Randolph County Court 1861-1869.
2. Sallie Ann Earle, b. September 29, 1815.
3. Lucinda Earle, b. September 25, 1817, married Franklin Leonard, of Beverly, Virginia.
4. Maria Earle, b. August 19, 1819.
5. Christina Margaret Earle, b. September 15, 1821.
6. Edith Earle, b. October 8, 1823.
7. Elias Buckey Earle, b. January 26, 1826.
8. Anzina Earle, b. February 21, 1828.
9. Archibald Earle, b. April 17, 1830.
10. Jefferson Earle, b. August 3, 1832.
11. Mary Elizabeth Earle, b. December 30, 1834.
12. Creed Luther Earle, b. July 28, 1837.

Lucinda Earle, born in that portion of Frederick County, Virginia, that is now Clarke County, November 25, 1801, was a daughter of Major Esaias (Ezaias) Earle and Sarah (Sally) Brownley Earle, of Frederick County, Virginia, and a grand-daughter of Samuel Earle, who represented Frederick County, Virginia, in the House of Burgesses from May 6, 1742, to April 8, 1747, and who married Elizabeth Holbrook, about 1748, daughter of Randolph (Randall) and Jeannette Holbrook, of Prince William County, Virginia.

Lucinda Earle was united in marriage October 6, 1825, Rev. Ashbury Powell officiating, with James Carder, son of Sanford Carder, of Culpeper, and Hampshire Counties, Virginia, who enlisted in the Revolutionary War from Hampshire County, Virginia, in 1781, at the age of nineteen years. James Carder achieved marked success and was a man of sterling character. He was born in Romney, Hampshire County, Virginia, in 1791, and died in Clarksburg, Virginia (now West Virginia), May 24, 1859, aged 68 years. His widow, Lucinda

Earle Carder, who was universally beloved, died in Clarksburg, West Virginia, November 26, 1877, aged 76 years.

Ten children were born to this union, among whom were:

1. Sarah (Sally) Ann Carder, born at Beverly, Randolph County, Virginia, July 12, 1826, of whom further.
2. Martha Cornelia (Mattie) Carder, born November 2, 1842, married Jerome Bonaparte Kester, and is still living.

Sarah (Sally) Ann Carder, daughter of James Carder and Lucinda Earle Carder, was united in marriage July 6, 1847, Rev. M. Maddox officiating, at Clarksburg, Virginia, with Attorney Ebenezer Wilson Patton, son of Col. Alexander Lewis Patton, and Ruth Smith Patton, and grandson of William Patton and Susanna Lewis Patton, who settled on Duck Creek, in Harrison County, Virginia, in 1790, where the house built in that year is still occupied by his descendants.

Five children were born to this union, among whom was:

1. Lucinda Earle Patton, born at West Milford, Virginia (now West Virginia), April 3, 1851, at 7:30 A. M., the jewel of children.

Lucinda Earle Patton was united in marriage with John Edgar Highland, a farmer and school-teacher, of Harrison County, West Virginia, January 25, 1867, at Blacksville, Greene County, Pennsylvania, the Rev. John R. Tygard officiating. The names of the six children born to this union are given on pages 145-146 of this volume.

John Edgar Highland, born October 19, 1832, in Harrison County, Virginia, died May 4, 1903. He was a son of Jacob Highland and Nancy Williams Highland, both of whom were born in Harrison County, Virginia, and who were married February 28, 1828, and a grandson of John Higland and Telitha Batten Highland (daughter of Francis and Deborah Hoffman Batten, of Salem County, New Jersey), who were married at the First Baptist Church, at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, December 26, 1799, and a great grandson of Henry Highland and Mary Robinson Highland, who were married in Salem County, Delaware, December 26, 1765, and a direct descendant of the Highland ancestors who were born in Tenterden, County Kent, England. The Highland ancestors served in King Philip's War, the Expedition of Sir William Phips, the War of the American Revolution, and the War between the States. One of the Higland ancestors, Samuel Highland, was killed in King Philip's War in 1675, and Thomas Highland was killed in the wild expedition of Sir William Phips, in 1690, at Montreal, Canada.

EIGHTH GENERATION

Capt. Alex. M. Earle was a gallant officer in the Confederate Army. His wife, Mary Ellen Burns, was living in 1910 with her eldest daughter, Mrs. Charles Jones.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

JOHN BURNS EARLE (H 282), son of Capt. Alexander M. Earle (G 104) and Mary Ellen Burns, lives at Milldale, Va., in the vicinity of the old home farm which descended in this line from Samuci 3rd.

He married Roberta Macatee, of Front Royal, daughter of Capt. Samuel E. Macatee, a gallant Confederate soldier, formerly of Harford County, Maryland. Her mother was the daughter of Samuel B. Gardner, a large land owner of Warren County; and a descendant of Thomas Allen, one of the early settlers of the Shenandoah Valley.

From a letter written by Mrs. J. B. Earle in 1910 we quote the following: "We are living at Mt. Zion, an old home built during the Revolution, but afterwards bought by Col. John B. Earle. Of the children of Capt. Alexander Miller Earle my husband, John Burns Earle, is the oldest. Our little boy, who was two years old the 22nd of July, has his grandfather Earle's full name. A twin brother named Paul Bayard lived only a few hours.

"My husband's oldest sister, Virginia Mary, married Mr. Charles Jones from near Culpepper, Va., and they live only about three miles from us. They have one little girl, Ellen Earle, four weeks older than our boy.

"Alexander M. Earle, Jr., the second son, married Eunice Fisher and they are living in Kunsan, Korea, where he is a missionary of the Presbyterian church. They have a little boy about six weeks older than our boy, and also a little girl.

"Elizabeth Knowslar Earle married Dr. James C. Cobey, of Frostburg, Md. They have two boys, Earle and Milton.

"The youngest son, Paul Bayard Earle, is married and lives in Boise, Idaho.

"This is the only branch of Colonel Earle's family living in Virginia, with the exception of Davis Kerfoot, a cousin of John's, who lives with us."

From the year 1763 to 1765, he was employed in the office of the Secretary of the Admiralty, and in the year 1765 he was appointed Secretary to the Admiralty.

JOHNSON'S OFFICIAL LIFE

JOHNSON'S OFFICIAL LIFE. In 1763, he was appointed Secretary to the Admiralty, and in 1765 he was appointed Secretary to the Admiralty.

The Admiralty Office, at that time, was a very important office, and Johnson was very successful in his duties. He was appointed Secretary to the Admiralty in 1763, and he remained in that office until 1765. He was then appointed Secretary to the Admiralty, and he remained in that office until 1765. He was then appointed Secretary to the Admiralty, and he remained in that office until 1765.

His official life was very successful, and he was very successful in his duties. He was appointed Secretary to the Admiralty in 1763, and he remained in that office until 1765. He was then appointed Secretary to the Admiralty, and he remained in that office until 1765.

His official life was very successful, and he was very successful in his duties. He was appointed Secretary to the Admiralty in 1763, and he remained in that office until 1765. He was then appointed Secretary to the Admiralty, and he remained in that office until 1765.

His official life was very successful, and he was very successful in his duties. He was appointed Secretary to the Admiralty in 1763, and he remained in that office until 1765. He was then appointed Secretary to the Admiralty, and he remained in that office until 1765.

His official life was very successful, and he was very successful in his duties. He was appointed Secretary to the Admiralty in 1763, and he remained in that office until 1765. He was then appointed Secretary to the Admiralty, and he remained in that office until 1765.

THE LINE OF COL. ELIAS (E 8).

SIXTH GENERATION.

Of the four daughters of Col. Elias we only know that Nancy m. John McClannahan, Sarah m. James Harrison, Frances Wilton m. Daniel Tillinghast, and Elizabeth R. m. Geo. Washington Earle.

SAMUEL GIRARD EARLE (F 33), son of Col. Elias Earle (E 8) and Frances Wilton Robinson, was born May 1, 1789. He married Elizabeth Hampton Harrison. Their children were: Elias John; Adolphus, d. in childhood; Dr. James Washington; Rev. Julius Richard; Samuel Girard, Jr.; Claudius Eugene, d. young; Francis Wilton; Alexander Campbell.

Samuel G. Earle, Sr., lived at Evergreen, Anderson County, S. C. There was a postoffice there for many years, but shortly after the Civil War it was moved and the name changed to Holland's Store. Mr. Earle had a corn, wheat and sawmill there; also a general store, a woolen mill, and other small industries. He had a printing office, where he printed the Bible, his own translation with others compared. There is nothing there now but the dilapidated remnant of the old mansion.

S. G. Earle, Sr., died in January, 1858.

DR. ROBINSON M. EARLE (F 35), son of Col. Elias Earle and Frances Wilton Robinson, married Eliza Thompson, sister of Hon. Waddy Thompson, and lived at Greenville. Their children were: Elias, a distinguished soldier in the Mexican War; Harrison, who m. Sallie Yore; James W.; Henrietta, m. Col. James Irby; Maria; Emily, m. I. J. Williams; Carolina, m. Dr. Cain; Cornelia, m. Dr. Lyles; Eliza, m. Col. Kern; Gen. Thompson.

Dr. Robinson M. Earle was killed in a rencounter with Hon. William L. Yancey.

ELIAS EARLE (F 37), son of Col. Elias Earle (E 8) of Centreville, and Frances Wilton Robinson, was born Oct. 13, 1800. He married Harriet Earle, daughter of Capt. Samuel Earle, of Beaver Dam, thus uniting two of the lines from Samuel 3rd. Their children were: Fannie Harrison, who never married and lived with her brother, E. P. Earle; Wilton, killed at the battle of Bull Run; Mary, who m. Joe Berry Sloan; Miriam M., who m. Thomas B. Lee, had several sons and daughters, and d. in 1886; Florence, who m. Dr. James Thornwell, a Presbyterian minister, and has several children; Elias Preston.

SEVENTH GENERATION

JOHN BAYLIS EARLE (F 39), son of Col. Elias Earle (E 8) and Frances Wilton Robinson, married Jane Fowler, and had: Hortense Curran, who m. 1st H. C. Cooley and 2nd J. S. Fowler; Eugenia Postelle, who m. 1st Joseph Adams, 2nd Lowry; Sarah Frances, who m. Dr. Thomas T. Earle, uniting the line of Col. John with that of Col. Elias; Annie Wilton, who m. Joseph Haynesworth Earle, brother of the preceding; Elizabeth, deceased; Samuel Robinson, m. Harriet Durant; Cornelia, deceased.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

Taking up the seventh generation of Col. Elias Earle, consisting of his grandchildren, we notice first:

ELIAS JOHN EARLE (G 129), son of Samuel Girard Earle (F 33) and Elizabeth H. Harrison, was born in 1823. He married Amanda Pauline Hammond, and lived at Evergreen, S. C., where he died March 22, 1898. His wife had died some two years before. He was a graduate of Bethany College, Va. His children were: Ann Elizabeth, unmarried, lived at Evergreen; Samuel Hammond, d. unmarried, December, 1897; Francis Girard, d. unmarried, November, 1898; John Hampton, m. Marietta Hanks and lives at Evergreen; Selma Kathleane, m. W. T. McGregor, and died, 1897; James Washington, killed at Holland's Store in 1892, in an election riot; Aureola Alethea, m. John Baylis Cooley (or Corley), a grandson of John Baylis Earle, and lives at Holland's, S. C.; Rev. Wilton Robinson, a Baptist minister, who died at Toccoa, Ga.; Edward, m. Fleda Sullivan and lives near Evergreen; Mary, m. Jehu Hanks and lives near Evergreen.

DR. JAMES WASHINGTON EARLE (G 131), son of Samuel Girard Earle (F 33) and Elizabeth H. Harrison, never married, and lived with members of E. J. Earle's family at Evergreen. He graduated from Bethany, Va., and Charleston Medical College. He served valiantly through the entire war between the states.

REV. JULIUS RICHARD EARLE (G 132), son of Samuel Girard Earle (F 33) and Elizabeth H. Harrison, was born at Evergreen, Sept. 11, 1829, and was educated at Bethany, Va. On Feb. 18, 1852, he married Lucy Ann Margaret Brockman, daughter of Col. Thomas P. Brockman, of Greenville. He resided in Franklin County, Ga., nine years, and was a member of the legislature from that county, and was a Major in the militia. He served through the

SEVENTH GENERATION

entire war between the states. He entered upon the ministry in the Baptist church in 1869, and has been active in a large field ever since. He was a member of the legislature from Anderson County in 1890-2. His children are: Georgia Agnes, who m. Nathaniel O. Farmer, and lives at Broyles, S. C. She has two children living: Samuel Gerard, who m. Ella Colson, of Kentucky, and afterwards Kate Kelley, of Texas, and lives at Kaufman, Texas; Thomas Brockman, m. Eugenia Elvira Thompson (d. August, 1892), has three children and lives at Anderson; Mary Kilgore, m. James Edward Anderson, and lives at Clemson College; Elias John, m. Eliza Jane McGregor, and lives at Sodam, Texas; Dr. Claudius Eugene, m. Fannie Warren, of Elberton, Ga., where he resides; Elizabeth Harrison, m. Daniel T. Thompson, of Greenville, and now lives at Pelzer; Julius Richard, Jr., a lawyer, of Walhalla, S. C.; Benjamin Francis, m. Susie Allen, of Hart County, Ga., and lives at Sodam, Texas; Decima Irene, m. Charles W. Britt, of Wideman's, Abbeville County, and d. June, 1892, without issue; James Henry, unmarried, lives at Tampa, Florida; Eloise, m. C. L. Dean, and lives at 46 Columbia Ave., Atlanta, Ga.; Paul Robinson has a general merchandise store at Starr, S. C.

In 1899, Rev. Julius R. Earle published an eight-page pamphlet entitled, "Earle, Short Biographical Sketches and Family History," from which much of the information concerning this line is derived.

SAMUEL GIRARD EARLE, JR. (G 133), son of Samuel Girard (F 33) and Elizabeth H. Harrison, was born in Anderson County, S. C., in 1833. He was educated at Bethany College, West Virginia, and married Miss Kate Hobbs, of Edgeville County, S. C., who was educated at Johnson Female University, Anderson, S. C. They had four children, viz: James Harrison, who m. Emma Goodgame, 1882, and lives in Bearden, Arkansas; John Ransford; Nellie G., b. 1860; Sammie Girard (daughter), b. 1862, m. Jerome Gatlin.

The family moved from Anderson County, S. C., in December, 1859, to Ouachita County, Arkansas, where those still living have their homes.

In the beginning of the war between the states, Samuel G. Earle espoused the cause of the South, organized Cavalry Company G, Third Arkansas Regiment, and was elected captain. He served in this company until he was unanimously elected Colonel of the Third Arkansas Regiment. He was killed while leading a charge and carrying the flag, saying, "Follow me." His useful life was blotted out at Thomp-

SEVENTH GENERATION

son's Station, Tenn., March, 1863. His widow is now living in Bear-den with their eldest son, James Harrison, in her seventy-ninth year (1915).

FRANCIS WILTON EARLE (G 135), son of Samuel Girard Earle (F 33) and Elizabeth H. Harrison, was born in South Carolina in 1838. He married first Hattie Hubbard, of Anderson, S. C. To them two children were born, who both died in infancy.

His second marriage was to Ellen Taylor, of Camden, Ark., by whom he had four children: Elizabeth, Robert, Samuel and Rufus.

He married third Mrs. Mattie Barnes, by whom he had one son, Searcy. Francis Wilton Earle died in 1888, at the age of fifty.

ALEXANDER CAMPBELL EARLE (G 136), son of Samuel Girard Earle (F 33) and Elizabeth H. Harrison, was born at Evergreen, Anderson County, S. C. He was educated at Bethany College, West Virginia. In the war between the states he espoused the cause of the South and joined the Second S. C. Volunteers. He served in north Virginia one year, after which he organized a Cavalry Company and fought under Gen. Jenkins in West Virginia until the close of the war.

December 24th, 1862, he married Miss Henrietta M. Brockman, of Greenville County, S. C., daughter of Col. Thomas P. Brockman. She was born Dec. 22, 1840. At the close of the war, having lost all, they fitted up a wagon and team and came to Arkansas, overland route. After two months of hardships, they arrived near Camden, Ouachita County, and located for several years. Six children were born to them: Elizabeth Harrison, Mary Eloise, John Harrison, S. Benjamin, Irene Adella, and Josephine Rowena.

After a long life of wonderful activity, Mrs. H. M. Earle will spend her remaining days with her eldest daughter, Mrs. Bessie McDonald, at Arkadelphia, Ark., her former home, where she taught school for fifteen years. While raising her grandchildren, Marion Earle and Fain Caldwell, she resided in Benton, with their father, James M. Caldwell. Her numerous friends can testify to her conscientious usefulness. She was a member of the Baptist church; one of the organizers of the School Improvement Association; a charter member of the James F. Fagan Chapter, U. D. C., and was also president for six years. She is a member of the Little Rock Chapter of D. A. R. On leaving Benton to make her home with her daughter, the representative ladies gave her a grand reception, and presented

EIGHTH GENERATION

her with a beautiful cameo pin, as a memento of their appreciation of her work among them. She says it was the proudest, happiest and yet the saddest day of her life. On this date—July 2d, 1924—she is still living with her daughter, Bessie, at 712 East Capitol Ave., Little Rock, Ark.

HENRIETTA EARLE (G 140), the daughter of Dr. Robinson M. Earle (F 35) and Eliza Thompson, married Col. James Irby, of Laurens, the father of Senator J. L. M. Irby, of South Carolina.

GEN. THOMPSON EARLE (G 146), son of Dr. Robinson M. Earle (F 35) and Eliza Thompson, married first a Hobart. He was a commanding officer at the battle and capture of Fort Sumter.

He married second Caroline Leaphart, of Lexington County. Their children are: Alice; Sherrard; John; Cornelia T.; Fort Sumter, who m. Miss Miller; Jefferson Davis, a dentist in Columbia, m. Miss Kinard; Hettie, m. Dr. Robt. D. Earle, a prominent physician, of Columbia; and Carry.

Gen. Thompson Earle died in Columbia in 1890.

MARY EARLE (G 149), daughter of Elias Earle (F 37) and Harriet Earle (G 13), married Joe Berry Sloan and has two daughters, Mayes and Hattie. The former married Hon. William H. Lyles of Columbia.

MIRIAM M. EARLE (G 150), daughter of Elias Earle (F 37) and Harriet Earle, married Thomas B. Lee and had several sons and daughters. She died in 1886.

ELIAS PRESTON EARLE (G 152), son of Elias Earle (F 37) and Harriet Earle, lives at the old home of his grandfather on Beaverdam Creek, Oconee County, S. C. He married Nettie Harrison, daughter of Col. Frank E. Harrison, of Andersonville. He was educated at South Carolina College, was a valiant soldier in the war between the states, and a member of the legislature from Anderson County.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

The eighth generation of the line of Col. Elias embraces his great grandchildren, but there are few of these of whom we have sufficient data for a biographical sketch.

JULIUS RICHARD EARLE, JR. (H 321), son of Rev. J. R. Earle (G 125) and Lucy A. M. Brockman, married first Lula Perry Hix, of Fairplay, who d. Aug. 10, 1891, leaving one child, Lula Hix

EIGHTH GENERATION

Earle. On Oct. 26, 1892, he married Eva Merritt, of White County, Ga., by whom he has three children. He was a member of the legislature from Oconee County, and is a practicing lawyer at Walhalla, S. C.

JAMES HARRISON EARLE (H 327), son of Samuel Girard Earle, Jr., and Kate Hobbs, was born in 1855, and married Emma Goodgame, of Holly Springs, Ark., in 1882. They had four children: Corilea, who m. T. B. Gatling, of Bearden, and has two children, Mildred and Harry; Thomas R., m. Bell Young, of Camden, Ark., and has one child, Thomas R., Jr.; Nellie, still at home; Samuel Girard, m. Miss Viva Hunter, of Bearden, Ark.

JOHN RANSFORD EARLE (H 328), son of Samuel G. Earle, Jr., and Kate Hobbs, was born in 1857, and married Eugenia Rumph in 1886. She d. in 1903, leaving three children: Deccie, b. 1892; Taylor, b. 1898; Mildred, b. 1901.

NELLIE G. EARLE (H 329), daughter of Samuel G. Earle and Kate Hobbs, was born in 1860, and married W. P. Head, of Holly Springs, Ark. They had two children, Earle and Curtis. The younger died at ten years of age.

SAMMIE G. EARLE (H 330), the youngest daughter of Samuel G. Earle and Kate Hobbs, was born in 1862, and married Jerome Gatlin. Both are dead. They had two children living: Claudie, married, has one child; Kate, still single, lives at Millville, Ark.

ELIZABETH HARRISON EARLE (H 338), daughter of Alexander C. Earle (G 129) and Henrietta M. Brockman, was b. in Greenville, S. C., Feb. 17, 1864. She married J. C. Saunders, of Arkadelphia, Ark. They had four children, viz: Charles, Mary, Frank Harrison and Josephine.

She married second Eugene C. McDonald, by whom she had two children, Carrie Crawford and James Duncan. All are living except Frank, who died in his eighteenth year.

MARY ELOISE EARLE (H 339), second daughter of Alexander C. Earle and Henrietta M. Brockman, was born Jan. 24, 1866. She married William Reid. They moved to Texas and raised five children, viz: Otis Jefferson, Henrietta, Lorine, Earle and William. All have survived their mother.

S. BENJAMIN EARLE (H 341), fourth child of Alexander C. Earle and Henrietta M. Brockman, was born Feb. 27, 1871. He is

EIGHTH GENERATION

a prominent business man of Arkadelphia, Ark. He married Mattie Horn of that place and has four children, viz: James Franklin, who d. when six months old; Bessie; Jessie May; and Mary Louise. Bessie married Fred D. Martin, of Conway, Arkansas; Jessie May, married H. A. Zimmerman, of Jonesboro, Arkansas; Mary Louise graduates at Balor University of Waco, Texas, this year—July 2nd, 1924.

IRENE ADELLA EARLE (H 342), daughter of Alexander C. Earle and Henrietta M. Brockman, was born April 9, 1877. Married James M. Caldwell, of Benton, Ark. She died Sept. 18, 1901, leaving two children, Marion Earle and James Fain, who were raised by their grandmother, Mrs. H. M. Earle.

JOSEPHINE ROWENA EARLE (H 343), daughter of Alexander C. Earle and Henrietta M. Brockman, was born April 8, 1880. Married T. L. Rose, of Pittsburgh, Pa. She died Jan. 24, 1912, leaving two children, Thomasine and Marchal Neil, who live with their father at Pittsburgh, Pa.

CHAPTER IV. GENEALOGY OF THE VIRGINIA BRANCH.

A—FIRST GENERATION.

- A 1) The founder of this branch in America was John Earle, born in England about 1614, who emigrated to America in 1649, with his wife, Mary, and their children, Samuel, John and Mary, settling first in St. Mary's County, Md., and in 1652 in what was then Northumberland County, afterwards Westmoreland County, Va. He was awarded a grant of 1700 acres of land, lying on the Potomac and Yeocomico Rivers, and Earle's Creek. His will was proved in 1660, and an inventory of his estate was recorded at the Clerk's office at Heathsville, Northumberland Co., Va.

B—SECOND GENERATION.

FAMILY OF JOHN EARLE (A) AND MARY SYMONS. Supposed to have been b. at Nye, Somersetshire, England, about 1614; d. in Virginia, 1660; m. 1st Mary Symons (b. 1619), of Gloucestershire, England, in 1637.

- B 1) SAMUEL EARLE, b. in England, 1638; d. in Virginia, 1696; m. 1st Bridget Hale; second, Matilda (Allerton?).
 B 2) JOHN EARLE, JR., b. in England, 1640; d. unmarried.
 B 3) MARY EARLE, b. in England, 1642; m. Martin Cole?

C—THIRD GENERATION.

FAMILY OF SAMUEL EARLE (B 1) AND BRIDGET HALE.
 Son of John (A) and Mary; b. 1638; d. 1696; m. 1st Bridget Hale.
 C 1) SAMUEL EARLE, JR., b. in Westmoreland Co., Va.; d. there in 1746; m. Phillis

D—FOURTH GENERATION.

FAMILY OF SAMUEL EARLE, JR. (C 1), AND PHILLIS
 Son of Samuel, Sr., (B 1), son of John (A); b. in Westmoreland Co., Va.; d. in 1746; m. Phillis
 D 1) SAMUEL EARLE, 3rd, b. in 1692; d. in 1771; m. 1st Anna Sorrell; 2nd, Elizabeth Holbrook.

E—FIFTH GENERATION and F—SIXTH GENERATION

- D 2) ELIZABETH EARLE, m. Hackney.
- D 3) HANNAH EARLE, m. Col. John Baylis, of Prince William Co., Va.
- D 4) PHILLIS EARLE, m. John Mockridge.

E—FIFTH GENERATION.

FAMILY OF SAMUEL EARLE 3rd (D 1) AND ANNA SORRELL. Son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A); b. in Westmoreland Co., Va., in 1692; d. in Frederick Co., in 1771; m. 1st Anna Sorrell (Sorell or Sorrel), who d. in 1748; m. in 1726.

- E 1) SAMUEL EARLE, b. probably in 1727; d. comparatively young; m. unknown; descendants not known.
- E 2) JUDGE BAYLIS EARLE, b. 1734; d. Jan. 6, 1825; m. April 16, 1757, Mary Prince.
- E 3) COL. JOHN EARLE, b. June 5, 1737; d. m. 1st, Thomasson Prince; m. 2nd, Rebecca Wood.
- E 4) RACHEL EARLE, said to have m. Wilcox in Virginia; descendants unknown.
- E 5) HANNAH EARLE, also said to have m. a Wilcox in Va.

FAMILY OF SAMUEL EARLE 3rd (D 1) AND ELIZABETH HOLBROOK. m. 2nd, Elizabeth Holbrook, after 1748.

- E 6) EZAIAS (also written Esaias, Ezias and Esias); m. and remained in Virginia; d. in 1826.
- E 7) SAMUEL EARLE, probably d. unmarried.
- E 8) COL. ELIAS EARLE, b. June 19, 1762; m. Frances Wilton Robinson.
- E 9) EZIAS (Isaiah) EARLE, d. unmarried; buried near Bladensburg, S. C., beside his mother.
- E 10) ELIZABETH EARLE, m. Benjamin Elkin; went to South Carolina.
- E 11) THEODOSIA EARLE, m. Compton.
- E 12) MARY EARLE.
- E 13) LETTIE EARLE.

F—SIXTH GENERATION.

FAMILY OF JUDGE BAYLIS EARLE (E 2) AND MARY PRINCE. Son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A); b. 1734; d. Jan. 6, 1825; m. April 16, 1757, Mary Prince.

F—SIXTH GENERATION

- F 1) SALLY EARLE, b. Jan. 4, 1759; m. 1st, Edward Hampton; m. 2nd, Charles Littleton.
- F 2) SAMUEL EARLE, b. Nov. 30, 1760; d. 1833; m. March 12, 1793, Harriet Harrison.
- F 3) JACK EARLE, b. 1762; d. at the age of five years in Virginia.
- F 4) ANNA (called Nancy) EARLE, b. Dec. 24, 1764; m. Ephraim Reese; went to Kentucky, near Roaring Springs, Trigg Co.
- F 5) JOHN EARLE, b. Sept. 18, 1766; m. Nancy Holland Burns (called Earle). Went to Muhlenberg Co., Ky., and Pontotoc, Miss.
- F 6) BAYLIS EARLE, JR., b. Sept. 11, 1768; m. Mrs. Hewlett (nee Anna Mosely); went to Kentucky, Hopkins and Muhlenberg Counties.
- F 7) DAMARIS EARLE, b. Jan. 11, 1771; m. Michael Dillingham; went to Kentucky, Christian and Hopkins Counties, near White Plains.
- F 8) RHODA EARLE, b. May 25, 1773; m. Benjamin Clark; went to Kentucky, North Christian County.
- F 9) MIRIAM EARLE, b. Nov. 4, 1775; m. John Wm. Gowen; lived in Gowensville, S. C. Some of descendants came to Kentucky.
- F 10) THOMAS PRINCE EARLE, b. Sept. 16, 1778; m. Mary Stallard (some records have Shallard); went to Kentucky, Hopkins County.
- F 11) EDWARD HAMPTON EARLE, b. Oct. 15, 1780; m. Susan Davis; went to Kentucky, Hopkins County and Christian County.
- F 12) THERON EARLE, b. March 13, 1783; d. Nov. 3, 1841; m. Hannah Miller, Dec. 31, 1811, S. C.
- F 13) ASPASIA EARLE, b. Feb. 21, 1785; m. Mary Montague, lived in S. C., and Georgia.
- F 14) PROVIDENCE EARLE, b. July 10, 1788; m. John Lucas; went to Kentucky.

FAMILY OF COL. JOHN EARLE (E 3) AND THOMASSON PRINCE. Son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A); b. June 5, 1737; d. ?; m. 1st, Thomasson (Thomasene) Prince.

F—SIXTH GENERATION

F 15) GEN. JOHN BAYLIS EARLE, b. Oct. 23, 1766; d. ?; m. 1st, Sarah Taylor; m. 2nd, Nancy Ann Douglas.

F 16) ANNA BERRY EARLE, b. Aug. 3, 1768; m. Major John Lewis. (Also called Nancy).

F 17) ELIZABETH SORRELL (Sorel) EARLE, b. Aug. 3, 1771; m. 1st, Robert (Gray) Briggs; m. 2nd, William Hannon.

F 18) CAROLINE MATILDA EARLE, b. Feb. 23, 1774; m. Edwin Hannon.

F 19) GEORGE WASHINGTON EARLE, b. Feb. 22, 1777; d. 1821; m. Elizabeth Earle.

FAMILY OF COL. JOHN EARLE (E 3) AND REBECCA WOOD. m. 2nd, Rebecca Wood.

F 20) DR. JOSEPH BERRY EARLE, b. Feb. 29, 1788; m. Rebecca Sloan.

F 21) LYDIA MAVERICK EARLE, b. Jan. 4, 1790; d. ?; m. William B. Prince.

F 22) ELEANOR KEY EARLE, b. Jan. 7, 1791; d. ?; m. Silas Whitten.

F 23) LETITIA SOREL, b. Jan. 16, 1793; d. ?; m. Laban Poole.

F 24) AMARYLLIS EARLE, b. Feb. 16, 1795; d. ?; m. Elisha Bomar.

F 25) HARRIET HARRISON EARLE, b. Aug. 27, 1797; d. ?; m. Ephraim Roddy (Rhoddy).

FAMILY OF EZAIAS EARLE (E 6) AND SALLIE

Son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A); b. in Frederick County, Va., and d. there in 1826.

F 26) JOHN B. EARLE, b. 1787; d. 1860; m. Maria Miller.

F 27) SARA EARLE, m. Mr. Cross.

F 28) MIRIAM EARLE, m. Mr. Hamilton.

F 29) NANCY EARLE, m. Mr. Martiny.

F 30) EZIAS EARLE, d. in early manhood.

F 31) SAMUEL EARLE, went to the West Indies and was never heard from.

FAMILY OF COL. ELIAS EARLE (E 8) AND FRANCES W.

ROBINSON. Son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A); b. in Frederick

F—SIXTH GENERATION

County, Va., June 19, 1762; d. May 19, 1823; m. Sept. 17, 1782, Frances Wilton Robinson; lived at "The Poplars," near Greenville, S. C.

F 32) NANCY EARLE, b. Aug. 7, 1786; m. John McClannahan.

F 33) SAMUEL GIRARD EARLE, b. May 1, 1789; d. January, 1858; m. Elizabeth Hampton Harrison.

F 34) SARAH EARLE, b. Aug. 2, 1791; m. James Harrison.

F 35) ROBINSON M. EARLE, b. m. Eliza Thompson.

F 36) FRANCES WILTON EARLE, b. July 23, 1797; d. Nov. 10, 1816; m. Daniel Tillinghast.

F 37) ELIAS EARLE, b. Oct. 13, 1800; m. Harriet Earle.

F 38) ELIZABETH R. EARLE, b. Feb. 9, 1804; d. March 24, 1852; m. George Washington Earle (F 19).

F 39) JOHN BAYLIS EARLE, m. Jane Fowler.

FAMILY OF SALLIE EARLE (F 1) AND EDWARD HAMPTON. Daughter of Judge Baylis (E 2), son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A); b. Jan. 4, 1759, in Virginia; m. 1st, in S. C., Edward Hampton. Issue, two daughters.

G 1) ANNA (Nancy) HAMPTON; m. 1st, Tarrant; m. 2nd, Cobb.

G 2) ELIZABETH HAMPTON, m. Jeremiah Stokes.

FAMILY OF SALLIE EARLE (F 1) AND CHARLES LITTLETON. m. 2nd, Charles Littleton.

G 3) MARCUS LITTLETON.

FAMILY OF CAPT. SAMUEL EARLE (F 2) AND HARRIET HARRISON. Son of Judge Baylis (E 2), son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A); b. in Frederick County, Va., Nov. 28, 1760; d. 1833; m. March 12, 1793, Harriet Harrison.

G 4) JUDGE BAYLIS JOHN EARLE, b. Jan. 24, 1795; d. 1844; d. unmarried.

G 5) ANDREW PICKENS EARLE, b. 1797; d. 1825.

G 6) JAMES HARRISON EARLE, b. 1799; d. 1829.

G 7) ELIZABETH HAMPTON EARLE, b. 1801; d. 1872; m. John Maxwell.

G 8) EDWARD PRESTON EARLE, b. 1803; d. 1803.

G 9) MORGAN PRIESTLY EARLE, b. 1804; d. 1845.

G—SEVENTH GENERATION

- G 10) MARY PRINCE EARLE, b. 1806; m. Robert A. Maxwell.
- G 11) DAMARIS MIRIAM EARLE, b. 1807; m. John B. Mack (Mays).
- G 12) SARAH MARIA EARLE, b. 1809; d. 1867; m. John W. Lewis.
- G 13) HARRIET EARLE, b. 1811; d. 1850; m. Elias Earle.
- G 14) ELIAS THERON EARLE, b. 1813; d. 1834.
- G 15) SAMUEL MAXEY EARLE, b. 1815; d. 1858; m. Eliza William Harrison; lived at Marietta, Ga.
- G 16) EDWARD HAMPTON EARLE, b. 1820; d. 1849.
- G 17) A child who died in infancy.

G—SEVENTH GENERATION.

LINE OF BAYLIS.

FAMILY OF NANCY EARLE (F 4) AND EPHRAIM REESE.

Daughter of Judge Baylis (E 2); b. Dec. 24, 1764; m. Ephraim Reese; went to Trigg County, Kentucky.

- G 18) JOSEPH B. REESE, m. Lucinda Hannon.
- G 19) SAMUEL REESE, moved to Holly Springs, Miss.
- G 20) THOMAS P. REESE, Sedalia, Mo.
- G 21) RHODA P. REESE, m. Louis Daniel.
- G 22) MARY REESE, m. Claton Bourland; descendants unknown.
- G 23) DAMARIS REESE, m. Andrew Bourland; descendants unknown.

FAMILY OF JOHN EARLE (F 5) AND NANCY HOLLAND

BURNS. Son of Judge Baylis (E 2); b. Sept. 18, 1766; m. Anna (Nancy) Holland Burns (called Earle); went to Kentucky and Mississippi.

- G 24) SAMUEL EARLE, m. Polly Clark.
- G 25) HARRIET EARLE, m. John Cravens.
- G 26) EZIAS W. EARLE, b. Feb. 4, 1800; d. 1877; m. four times.
- G 27) MESSENAH EARLE, m. William Davis.
- G 28) EZAIS EARLE, m. Louisa Hamilton.
- G 29) BENJAMIN CLARK EARLE, b. April, 1816; d. Feb. 4, 1868; m. 1st, Lucas; m. 2nd, Mrs. Newsom (nee Howell).

G—SEVENTH GENERATION

G 30) ELIZABETH EARLE, m. Dr. J. M. Johnson.

These names are not in proper order, but it is impossible at this time to determine the order.

FAMILY OF BAYLIS EARLE, JR. (F 6) AND MRS. ANNA HEWLETT. Son of Judge Baylis (E 2); b. Sept. 11, 1768; m. Mrs. Anna Hewlett (nee Mosely); went to Hopkins County, Kentucky.

G 31) THOMAS PRINCE EARLE, in war of 1812, and d. unmarried soon after.

G 32) SAMUEL BAYLIS EARLE, b. Jan. 31, 1797; d. Feb. 8, 1859; m. Jane Woodson.

G 33) ELIZABETH EARLE, m. William Oats.

G 34) MARY PRINCE EARLE (called Polly), m. 1st, Dr. Wickliffe; m. 2nd, William Wilson.

G 35) JANE A. EARLE, m. Rev. James Robinson, Oct. 23, 1822; moved to Illinois.

FAMILY OF DAMARIS EARLE (F 7) AND MICHAEL DILLINGHAM. Daughter of Judge Baylis (E 2), son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A); b. Jan. 11, 1771; d. March 8, 1804; m. Michael Dillingham; went to Kentucky, Hopkins and Christian Counties.

G 36) B. CLARKE DILLINGHAM, m. Cynthia Earle.

G 37) SAMUEL BURTON DILLINGHAM, m. Elizabeth Oates.

G 38) REESE DILLINGHAM, m. Polly More.

G 39) AMANDA DILLINGHAM, m. George Wright.

G 40) B. BRITTY DILLINGHAM, m. John Young.

Another list gives in addition:

G 41) JOHN DILLINGHAM.

G 42) RACHEL DILLINGHAM.

G 43) PROVIDENCE DILLINGHAM.

FAMILY OF RHODA EARLE (F 8) AND BENJAMIN CLARK. Daughter of Judge Baylis (E 2), son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A); b. in Virginia, May 25, 1773; m. Benjamin Clark; went to Kentucky, Christian County (North).

G 44) SALLIE CLARK, m. Ezias W. Earle (G 26).

G 45) Eliza Clark, m. Jack Rice; children: Martin Rice, Field

G—SEVENTH GENERATION

Rice and others; Mrs. John Wynn, Providence, Ky., a descendant.

G 46) MANDA CLARK, m. Evan Hopson, North Christian County.

G 47) POLLY CLARK, m. D. Alcock, Mayfield, Ky.

G 48) BAYLIS CLARK.

Another list gives in addition:

G 49) MAHALA, died young.

G 50) MAHALA.

FAMILY OF MIRIAM EARLE (F 9) AND JOHN W. GOWEN.

Daughter of Judge Baylis (E 2); b. in S. C., Nov. 4, 1775; m. Jan. 28, 1796, John Wm. Gowen (sometimes spelled Gowan).

G 51) MATILDA GOWEN, m. William Morton; moved to Morton's Gap, Hopkins County, Ky.

G 52) LETITIA GOWEN, m. Lawrence Taliafero.

G 53) HULDA GOWEN, m. Carl Blassengrim.

G 54) JOHN G. GOWEN, Hopkinsville, Ky.

Another list adds:

G 55) MAHALA GOWEN.

FAMILY OF THOMAS PRINCE EARLE (F 10) AND MARY

STALLARD. Son of Judge Baylis (E 2); b. Sept. 16, 1778; d. in 1801; m. Mary Stallard; went to Kentucky in fall of 1800.

G 56) ELIZABETH M. EARLE, b. in May, 1800; m. 1st, Robert Rhea, 1823; m. 2nd, Joshua Wingo.

FAMILY OF EDWARD HAMPTON EARLE (F 11) AND SU-

SAN DAVIS. Son of Judge Baylis (E 2); b. Oct. 15, 1780; m. Susan Davis; went to Kentucky in 1800, Hopkins and Christian Counties.

G 57) THOMAS EARLE.

G 58) RICHARD EARLE, m. Amanda Oates.

G 59) ASPASIA WILLIAM EARLE, b. Sept. 25, 1815; d. March 23, 1893; m. Elizabeth Boggess (b. Sept. 26, 1826; d. April 29, 1891); no issue.

G 60) JOHN EARLE, m. Mary Dillingham (H.).

G 61) ANNE EARLE, m. John B. Knox (b. Nov. 15, 1829; d. March 14, 1910).

G 62) JOSEPHINE EARLE, b. Feb. 14, 1820; d. April 20, 1861; m. Samuel Rorer, May 30, 1839, (d. July 6, 1880, aged 70); no issue.

G—SEVENTH GENERATION

- G 63) BERKELEY (or Burkley) EARLE, m. 1st, Mariana C. Reece; 2nd, Pauline Gregory.

FAMILY OF THERON EARLE (F 12) AND HANNAH MILLER. Son of Judge Baylis (E 2), son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A); b. March 13, 1783; d. Nov. 3, 1841; m. Hannah Miller, Dec. 31, 1811. (Hannah b. March 30, 1793; d. August, 1864).

- G 64) SAMUEL WILDS EARLE, b. Oct. 12, 1812; d. June 12, 1822.

- G 65) DR. MICHAEL BAYLIS EARLE, b. April 19, 1814; d. May 4, 1867; m. Harriet H. Maxwell.

- G 66) OLIVER PERRY EARLE, b. Sept. 25, 1816; d. Nov. 4, 1894; m. Catherine Davis, 1858.

- G 67) JOHN CHEVIS EARLE, b. June 24, 1818; d. Nov. 18, 1818.

- G 68) ELIZABETH MARY EARLE, b. May 27, 1820; d. April 4, 1840; m. General Joel W. Miller.

- G 69) NANCY MILLER EARLE, b. June 4, 1822; d. Aug. 23, 1863; m. Rev. John G. Landrum.

- G 70) REV. THOMAS JOHN EARLE, b. Dec. 22, 1824; m. Eliza Jane Kennedy, of Georgia.

- G 71) CRAWFORD MONTGOMERY EARLE, b. May 14, 1827; d. Aug. 12, 1853.

- G 72) JAMES EDWARD EARLE, b. May 18, 1830; d. June 25, 1832.

FAMILY OF ASPASIA EARLE (F 13) AND MARY MONTAGUE. Son of Judge Baylis (E 2), son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A); b. Feb. 21, 1785; m. about 1806, Mary Montague.

- G 73) HENRY MONTAGUE EARLE, m. Sophia Frost Rowland.

- G 74) CHARLOTTE M. EARLE, m. John J. Dodd, Georgia, Adairsville.

FAMILY OF ASPASIA EARLE (F 13) AND

- G 75) BAYLIS EARLE, m. Mary Caruth.

FAMILY OF PROVIDENCE EARLE (F 14) AND JOHN LUCAS.

Daughter of Judge Baylis (E 2), son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son

G—SEVENTH GENERATION

of Samuel Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A);
b. July 10, 1788; m. John Lucas; went to Kentucky.

G 76) CORA LUCAS.

G 77) ADELIA LUCAS.

G 78) MESSENAH LUCAS.

G 79) BENJAMIN LUCAS.

G 80) NANCY LUCAS.

G 81) ELIZABETH LUCAS.

LINE OF JOHN.

FAMILY OF GEN. JOHN BAYLIS EARLE (F 15) AND SARAH TAYLOR. Son of Col. John (E 3); b. Oct. 23, 1766; m. 1st, Sarah Taylor, daughter of Samuel Taylor, a Revolutionary soldier, and
..... Cannon.

G 82) NELLY (Eleanor) Earle, b. Sept. 9, 1792; m. Talliferro B. Lewis, son of Major John Lewis and Ann Berry Earle (F 16).

G 83) JOHN EARLE, b. Oct. 1, 1793; killed by Indians in Texas in 1840 (Lewis' History says: "killed in Mexican War").

G 84) HANNAH EARLE, b. May 3, 1795; m. Thomas Harrison, of Greenville, S. C.

G 85) ELIZABETH (Eliza) CAROLINE EARLE, b. March 23, 1797; m. Benj. F. Sloan, of Pendleton, S. C.

G 86) DR. SAMUEL SIDNEY EARLE, b. March 22, 1799; d. 1870; m. Harriet Hampton Wright; lived at Elyton, Ala.; daughter m. Judge Mudd.

G 87) DR. BAYLIS WOOD EARLE, b. Aug. 15, 1801; d. April, 1859; m. Eliza Harrison (b. Nov. 22, 1810).

G 88) JOSEPH TAYLOR EARLE, b. Nov. 18, 1803; d. unmarried, 1837, (murdered near Linden, Ala.)

G 89) SARAH ANN EARLE, b. March 6, 1806; m. George Seaborn, of Pendleton, S. C.

G 90) MARY EARLE, m. Robert Purvis, of Mobile, Ala.
Lewis' Family History also gives Dr. Paul H. Earle, lost at sea.

FAMILY OF GEN. JOHN BAYLIS EARLE (F 15) AND NANCEY ANN DOUGLAS. m. 2nd, Nancey Ann, widow of Archibald Douglas.

G—SEVENTH GENERATION

G 91) GEORGIA WASHINGTON EARLE, m. J. M. A. Turpin, of Greenville, S. C.

FAMILY OF ANN BERRY EARLE (F 16) AND MAJOR JOHN LEWIS. Daughter of Col. John (E 3); b. Aug. 3, 1768; d. Oct. 19, 1845; buried at Baptist Church near Adairsville, Ga.; m. about 1786 Major John Lewis, b. 1757, moved to Georgia in 1836, d. Nov. 4, 1840.

G 92) JOHN TALIFERRO LEWIS, b. 1787; d. 1840; m. 1809, Eleanor Earle (G 82), his cousin; she d. 1842. Issue, eight.

G 93) MADISON EARLE LEWIS, m. 1st, Mary Griffin; 2nd, Miss Painter.

G 94) THOMASINE LEWIS, b. 1791, m. Ezekiel Graham.

G 95) MILDRED McCOY LEWIS, b. 1793, m. Hon. James Edwards.

G 96) JESSE PAYNE LEWIS, b. 1795, m. Susan M. Taylor.

G 97) ELIZABETH LEWIS, b. 1797.

G 98) BAYLIS WASHINGTON LEWIS, b. 1806, m. Frances Gaines.

FAMILY OF GEORGE W. EARLE (F 19) AND ELIZABETH EARLE. Son of Col. John (E 3); b. Feb. 22, 1777; d. 1821; m. Elizabeth Earle (F 38).

G 99) ELIZA EARLE, m. 1st, Geo. W. Greene; 2nd, Smith.

G 100) ELIAS DRAYTON EARLE, m. Susan Haynesworth.

G 101) MARIA EARLE, m. Dr. William Robinson.

G 102) JAMES M. EARLE, m. Eliza Benson.

G 103) SARAH CAROLINE EARLE, m. Wm. Lowndes Yancey.

G 104) GEORGIANA EARLE, m. Ervin Jones.

G 105) NANCY EARLE, m. Stone.

FAMILY OF JOSEPH BERRY EARLE (F 20) AND REBECCA SLOAN. Son of Col. John (E 3); b. Feb. 29, 1788; m. Rebecca Sloan.

G 106) ELIZA EARLE, m. George Gaines.

G 107) SUE EARLE, m. Thacker Vivian.

G 108) MARY EARLE, m. Henry Gaines.

FAMILY OF AMARYLLIS EARLE (F 24) AND ELISHA

G—SEVENTH GENERATION

BOMAR. Daughter of Col. John (E 3); b. Feb. 16, 1795; m. Elisha Bomar.

G 109) JOHN EARLE BOMAR.

G 110) HARRIET BOMAR, m. T. O. P. Vernon.

LINE OF EZAIAS.

FAMILY OF COL. JOHN B. EARLE (F 26) AND MARIA MILLER. Son of Ezaias (E 6); b. 1787; d. 1860; m. Maria Miller.

G 111) CAPT. ALEXANDER MILLER EARLE, b. 1819; m. Mary Ellen Burns.

G 112) DR. A. B. EARLE, of Kansas City, Mo. No issue.

G 113) BAYLIS EARLE, d. early.

G 114) SARA JANE EARLE, m. Hiram Evans.

G 115) MARY EARLE, m. John Burns.

G 116) AMELIA EARLE, m. Seth Mason.

G 117) ANN EARLE, m. Daniel Kerfoot.

G 118) SUSAN EARLE, m. Capt. James W. Glenn.

G 119) MARTHA EARLE, d. unmarried.

FAMILY OF SARA EARLE (F 27) and CROSS. Daughter of Ezaias (E 6); m. Cross.

G 120) LUCIEN CROSS, President of Tulane University, New Orleans, La.

G 121) JOHN CROSS, living in Missouri.

G 122) ALEXANDER CROSS.

G 123) SAMUEL CROSS, living in Tennessee.

G 124) EDWARD CROSS, living in Tennessee.

G 125) CLAY CROSS, deceased.

G 126) ANNIE CROSS, deceased.

G 127) CORNELIA CROSS, unmarried.

G 128) ALICE CROSS, m. Mr. Higgins, of Rockville, Md.

FAMILY OF LUCINDA EARLE AND JAMES CARDER.

Daughter of Ezaias (E 6) b. Nov. 25, 1801; d. Nov. 26, 1877; m. James Carder, Oct. 6, 1825. Issue: Ten children, among whom was SARAH ANN CARDER, m. Ebenezer Wilson Patton.

FAMILY OF SARAH ANN CARDER AND EBENEZER WILSON PATTON. Issue: Five children, among whom was:

LUCINDA EARLE PATTON, m. John Edgar Highland.

G—SEVENTH GENERATION

FAMILY OF LUCINDA EARLE PATTON AND JOHN EDGAR HIGHLAND.

CHAS. BRUCE HIGHLAND, b. Oct., 1868.

VIRGIL LEE HIGHLAND, b. Aug., 1870.

FRANKLIN EARLE HIGHLAND, b. April, 1872.

ISOPHENE HIGHLAND, b. Nov., 1874.

CECIL BLAINE HIGHLAND, b. Nov., 1876.

SCOTLAND G. HIGHLAND, b. Aug., 1879.

FAMILY OF SAMUEL GIRARD EARLE (F 33) AND ELIZABETH H. HARRISON. Son of Col. Elias (E 8), son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A); b. May 1, 1789; d. January, 1858; m. Elizabeth Hampton Harrison.

G 129) ELIAS JOHN EARLE, b. 1823; d. March 22, 1898; m. Amanda Pauline Hammond.

G 130) ADOLPHUS EARLE, d. in childhood.

G 131) JAMES WASHINGTON EARLE, unmarried.

G 132) REV. JULIUS RICHARD EARLE, b. Sept. 11, 1829; d. m. Lucy Ann Margaret Brockman.

G 133) SAMUEL GIRARD EARLE, JR., b. 1833; m. Kate Hobbs.

G 134) CLAUDIUS EUGENE EARLE.

G 135) FRANCIS WILTON EARLE, b. 1838; d. 1888; m. three times.

G 136) ALEXANDER CAMPBELL EARLE, b. at Evergreen, S. C.; m. Henrietta M. Brockman, Dec. 24, 1862.

FAMILY OF DR. ROBINSON M. EARLE (F 35) AND ELIZA THOMPSON. Son of Col. Elias (E 8), son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A); m. Eliza Thompson; killed in a rencounter with Hon. Wm. L. Yancey; lived at Greenville, S. C.

G 137) ELIAS EARLE, m. Claud; served in Mexican War.

G 138) HARRISON EARLE, m. Sallie Yore.

G 139) DR. JAMES WASHINGTON EARLE, m. Eliza Keith. (Another record says James William m. Sallie Keith); d. 1898.

G 140) HENRIETTA EARLE, m. Col. James Irby.

G 141) MARIA EARLE.

H—EIGHTH GENERATION

G 142) EMILY EARLE, m. I. J. Williams.

G 143) CAROLINA EARLE, m. Dr. Cain.

G 144) CORNELIA EARLE, m. Dr. Lyles (Lylas), of Winsboro.

G 145) ELIZA EARLE, m. Col. Kern.

G 146) GEN. THOMPSON EARLE, m. 1st, Hobart; m. 2nd, Caroline Leapheart.

FAMILY OF ELIAS EARLE (F 37) AND HARRIET EARLE (G 13). Son of Col. Elias (E 8), son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A); b. Oct. 13, 1800; m. Harriet Earle.

G 147) FANNIE HARRISON EARLE, unmarried; lives with her brother, E. P. Earle.

G 148) WILTON EARLE, killed at battle of Bull Run.

G 149) MARY EARLE, m. Joe Berry Sloan.

G 150) MIRIAM M. EARLE, m. Thomas B. Lee; d. 1886.

G 151) FLORENCE EARLE, m. Dr. James Thornwell, a Presbyterian minister, and has several children.

G 152) ELIAS PRESTON EARLE, m. Nettie Harrison; lives on the Beaver Dam Creek, Oconee County, S. C.

FAMILY OF JOHN BAYLIS EARLE (F 39) AND JANE FOWLER. Son of Col. Elias (E 8), son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A); m. Jane Fowler.

G 153) HORTENSE CURRAN EARLE, m. 1st, H. C. Cooley; m. 2nd, J. S. Fowler.

G 154) EUGENIA POSTELLE EARLE, m. 1st, Joseph Adams; m. 2nd, Lowry.

G 155) SARAH FRANCES EARLE, m. Thomas T. Earle (H 254).

G 156) ANNIE WILTON EARLE, m. Joseph H. Earle (H 255).

G 157) ELIZABETH EARLE, died.

G 158) SAMUEL ROBINSON EARLE, m. Harriet Durant.

G 159) CORNELIA EARLE, died.

H—EIGHTH GENERATION.

LINE OF BAYLIS.

FAMILY OF SAMUEL MAXEY EARLE (G 15) AND ELIZA

H—EIGHTH GENERATION

W. HARRISON. Son of Capt. Samuel (F 2), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); b. 1815; d. 1858; m. Eliza Williams Harrison.

- H 1) SAMUEL EARLE, b. about 1842; d. unmarried at Marietta, Ga., April, 1907, aged 65.
- H 2) BAYLIS JOHN EARLE, d. in infancy.
- H 3) RICHARD HARRISON EARLE, d. in infancy.
- H 4) EDWARD HAMPTON EARLE, d. 1875.
- H 5) JAMES EARLE, d. in infancy.
- H 6) RICHARD HARRISON EARLE, d. at Marietta, Ga.
- H 7) MARIA HARRISON EARLE, d. in infancy.
- H 8) ELIAS PICKENS EARLE, m. Palmer.

KENTUCKY EARLES.

FAMILY OF JOSEPH B. REESE (G 18) AND LUCINDA HANNON. Son of Nancy (F 4), daughter of Judge Baylis (E 2); m. Lucinda Hannon.

- H 9) THERON T. REESE, m. Zerilda Moore.
- H 10) MARIAN REESE, m. N. Berkeley Earle.
- H 11) WILLIAM REESE, unmarried.
- H 12) ASPASIA REESE, m. Mollie Jones.
- H 13) JOSEPHINE REESE.
- H 14) ALMENIA REESE, d. young.

FAMILY OF RHODA P. REESE (G 21) AND LOUIS DANIEL. Daughter of Nancy (F 4), daughter of Judge Baylis (E 2); m. Louis Daniel.

- H 15) HORACE DANIEL.
- H 16) EPHRAIM DANIEL.
- H 17) THOMAS DANIEL.
- H 18) HENRY DANIEL.
- H 19) WILLIAM DANIEL, m. 1st, Susan Hayes; 2nd, Kate Cameron.
- H 20) NANCY DANIEL, m. C. P. Thomas.

FAMILY OF SAMUEL EARLE (G 24) AND POLLY CLARK. Son of John (F 5), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); m. Polly Clark.

- H 21) LENORA EARLE, m. David Berry, Oct. 2, 1833, in Hopkins County, Ky.
- H 22) NANCY EARLE, m. Charles Oates.
- H 23) SAMUEL EARLE, m. Mary Overstreet Earle.

H—EIGHTH GENERATION

FAMILY OF HARRIET EARLE (G 25) AND JOHN CRAVENS.

Daughter of John (F 5), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); m. John Cravens.

- H 24) ELIZABETH CRAVENS, m. John Gooch.
- H 25) JACKSON CRAVENS, m. Mildred Davis.
- H 26) JOHN CRAVENS, m. an Indian in Indian Territory.
- H 27) MATILDA CRAVENS, m. Terry.

FAMILY OF EZIAS W. EARLE (G 26) AND REBECCA W.

CLARK. Son of John (F 5), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); b. Feb. 4, 1800; d. 1877; m. 1st, Sept. 5, 1817, Rebecca W. Clark (d. August 10, 1818).

- H 28) JAMES EARLE, d. August 23, 1818, in Sumner County, Tenn.

FAMILY OF EZIAS W. EARLE (G 26) AND SALLIE H.

CLARK. m. Feb. 28, 1819, Sallie H. Clark, his cousin, who was b. March 13, 1794; and d. Feb. 4, 1842.

- H 29) PICKENS PULASKI EARLE, b. Jan. 20, 1820; d. Sept. 1, 1823.
- H 30) REBECCA W. EARLE, b. August 15, 1821; d. Sept. 16, 1823.
- H 31) RHODA ANN EARLE, b. Dec. 31, 1822; d. in Texas, Nov. 3, 1896; m. E. T. Williams, of near Crofton, Christian County, Ky.
- H 32) BAYLIS PINCKNEY EARLE, b. Oct. 28, 1824; d. Sept. 28, 1825.
- H 33) TALITHA CUMI EARLE, b. Sept. 13, 1827; d. at Dawson Springs, Ky.; m. Dr. P. J. Bailey, of Logan County, Ky.
- H 34) JOHN LELAND EARLE, b. April 16, 1830; d. June 11, 1863; m., May 17, 1857, Mary Dobyns (d. Nov. 14, 1862).
- H 35) MARTHA HENRIETTA EARLE, b. Jan. 12, 1834; d. August, 1907; m. J. B. Laffoon, Nov., 1854.
- H 36) AMARYLLIS BOMAR EARLE, b. Oct. 13, 1837; d. 1894; m. 1st, Feb. 1, 1857, Peyton Nance, of Trigg County, Ky.; m. 2nd, Joseph Hunter, of Dixon, Ky.
- H 37) THOMAS BUCK EARLE, b. Dec. 2, 1841; d. May 21, 1922; m. 1st, Feb. 26, 1873, Mary King, of Christian

H—EIGHTH GENERATION

County, Ky.; m. 2nd, Jan. 16, 1890, Elizabeth Cargile, of Dixon, Ky. No issue of either marriage.

FAMILY OF EZIAS W. EARLE (G 26) AND ISABELLA HERNDON. m. 3rd, Isabella Herndon, May 18, 1842.

H 38) GEORGE ROBERT EARLE, b. May 24, 1843.

H 39) BENJAMIN PRINCE EARLE, b. April 22, 1846; d. April 30, 1918; m. Mary Roberts, April 22, 1875.

FAMILY OF MISSINIAH EARLE (G 27) AND WILLIAM W. DAVIS. Daughter of John (F 5), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); b. 1796; d. March 25, 1840; m. William W. Davis, August 10, 1810.

H 40) HULDAH DAVIS, m. William Metcalfe and removed to Girard, Ill.

H 41) THOMAS DAVIS, m. Tabitha Bates.

II 42) ORLANDO DAVIS, m. 1st, Mildred Davis; 2nd, Miss Lander; 3rd, Miss Stull; 4th,

H 43) JANE DAVIS, m. 1st, Dr. Felix G. Johnson, Oct. 19, 1835; 2nd, C. Turbeville, Jan. 14, 1842.

H 44) DIXON GIVEN DAVIS, m. Polly Bishop; killed by Quantrell's guerrillas.

H 45) ELIZABETH DAVIS, m. Watts Bishop.

H 46) DR. ELDRED GLOVER DAVIS, m. Susan Viola Baker.

H 47) FELIX JOHNSON DAVIS, m. Margaret Davis.

FAMILY OF EZAIS EARLE (G 28) AND LOUISA HAMILTON. Son of John (F 5), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); m. Louisa Hamilton; lived in Pontotoc, Miss., and Kentucky Purchase.

H 48) HAMILTON EARLE, d. before 1910.

H 49) EWING EARLE, d. in 1910.

H 50) JOHN EARLE, d. before 1910; lived at Martin, Tenn.

H 51) MARTHA ANN HOLLAND EARLE, m. J. W. McMackin in Kentucky; moved to Texas in 1849, where she d. aged 83.

H 52) MATILDA EARLE, m. Ben Griffith; lived near Mayfield, Ky.

H 53) LOUISA EARLE, m. Charlie Brougher; d. at Jackson, Miss.

H 54) MARY YOUNG EARLE, m. 1st, William Rouzee; m. 2nd, Elijah Shipman, in Texas, about 1864, living at Beaumont, Texas, in 1910.

H—EIGHTH GENERATION

- H 55) ELIZA EARLE, m. John Rouzee; d. in Jackson, Miss., 1921.

FAMILY OF BENJ. CLARK EARLE (G 29) AND LUCAS.

Son of John (F 5), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); b. April, 1816; d. Feb. 4, 1868; m. 1st, Lucas.

- H 56) CHARLES W. EARLE, b. May 28, 1843; m. Mary F. Walker, Oct. 12, 1865; lives at Dodd City, Texas.

FAMILY OF ELIZABETH EARLE (G 30) AND DR. J. M.

JOHNSON. Daughter of John (F 5), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); m. Dr. J. M. Johnson, Oct. 7, 1830.

- H 57) JANE JOHNSON, m. Byers.
 H 58) ANTONIA JOHNSON, m. Cosby.
 H 59) ELIZA JOHNSON, m. Ed. Weir.
 H 60) JOHN M. JOHNSON.

FAMILY OF SAMUEL BAYLIS EARLE (G 32) AND JANE

WOODSON. Son of Baylis, Jr. (F 6), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); b. Jan. 31, 1797; d. Feb. 8, 1859; m. Jane Woodson, Sept. 13, 1818.

- H 61) SARAH ANN EARLE, m. Thos. Morgan, Madisonville, Ky.
 H 62) SAMUEL WOODSON EARLE, m. A. Luro Rice, Earle's P. O., Muhlenberg County, Ky.
 H 62a) THOMAS PRINCE EARLE, twin with preceding, d. young.
 H 63) JOHN BAYLIS EARLE, b. Jan. 3, 1823; d. July 8, 1906; m. Catherine Woolfolk (b. April 21, 1831; d. Jan. 20, 1877).
 H 64) HENRY OSCAR EARLE, m. 1st, Amanda Seay.
 H 65) MARY JANE EARLE, unm., Madisonville, Ky.
 H 66) MARIAH MATILDA EARLE, m. William Irvin.
 H 67) FONTAINE RICHARD EARLE, m. Amanda Buchanan, Cane Hill, Ark.
 H 68) CARRIE ELIZABETH EARLE, unm.

FAMILY OF ELIZABETH EARLE (G 33) AND WILLIAM

OATS. Daughter of Baylis, Jr. (F 6), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); m. William Oats in Hopkins County, Ky., April 1, 1806.

- H 69) BAYLIS OATS, m. Elizabeth Spurlin.
 H 70) WILLIAM OATS.
 H 71) JAMES OATS.

H—EIGHTH GENERATION

H 72) JESSIE OATS, unm.

H 73) GERALDINE OATS, m. A. Randolph.

H 74) Martha M. Oats, m. M. Coleman.

FAMILY OF MARY PRINCE EARLE (G 34) AND DR. WICKLIFFE. Daughter of Baylis, Jr. (F 6), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); m. 1st, Dr. Wickliffe, Aug. 29, 1815.

H 75) SARAH ANN WICKLIFFE, m. Mr. Winstead.

FAMILY OF MARY PRINCE EARLE (G 34) AND WILLIAM WILSON. m. 2nd, William Wilson.

H 76) ELIZA WILSON, m. Steve Rash.

H 77) MARY PRINCE WILSON, m. James Goodloe.

H 78) THOMAS WILSON, m. Polly Hewlett.

H 79) THERON ASPASIA WILSON, unm.

H 80) EMMA WILSON, m. John B. Walker.

H 81) LAFAYETTE WILSON, m. Lelia Turbeville.

H 82) NANCY WILSON, m. Oral Couch.

H 83) BENJAMIN BAYLIS WILSON, m. Eliza Irvin.

FAMILY OF B. C. DILLINGHAM (G 36) AND CYNTHIA EARLE. Son of Damaris (F 7), daughter of Judge Baylis (E 2), son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A); m. Cynthia Earle.

H 84) JOHN DILLINGHAM, Louisville, Ky.

H 85) RICHARD DILLINGHAM.

H 86) WILLIAM DILLINGHAM.

H 87) ELIZABETH DILLINGHAM.

H 88) THOMASENE AMARYLLIS DILLINGHAM.

FAMILY OF SAMUEL B. DILLINGHAM (G 37) AND ELIZABETH OATES. Descent same as preceding.

H 89) DAMARIS DILLINGHAM, m. Kelon Oates.

H 90) LOUIS DILLINGHAM, m. 1st, Laura Oates; 2nd, Yeager; 3rd, L. Berry.

H 91) EDWARD DILLINGHAM, m. Nancy Matthews.

H 92) EPHRAIM DILLINGHAM, m. Nancy Yeager.

H 93) CLARKE DILLINGHAM.

H 94) PRINCE DILLINGHAM, m. Margaret Berry.

H 95) HARVEY, died.

FAMILY OF REESE DILLINGHAM (G 38) AND POLLY MOORE. Descent same as G 36.

H—EIGHTH GENERATION

- H 96) FRANK DILLINGHAM, m. Margaret Summers.
- H 97) MARGARET DILLINGHAM, m. Levi Vick.
- H 98) MARY DILLINGHAM, m. John Earle (G 60).
- H 99) REESE DILLINGHAM.
- H 100) SOPHIA DILLINGHAM.

FAMILY OF AMANDA DILLINGHAM (G 39) AND GEORGE WRIGHT. Descent same as G 36.

- H 101) NED WRIGHT.
- H 102) EVELYN WRIGHT, m. Daniel Stokes.
- H 103) CYNTHIA WRIGHT.
- H 104) CINDA DILLINGHAM, m. Knox.

FAMILY OF B. BRITTY DILLINGHAM (G 40) AND JOHN YOUNG. Descent same as G 36.

- H 105) GERRY YOUNG.
- H 106) JOHN YOUNG.
- H 107) HULDA YOUNG.
- H 108) SALLIE YOUNG.

FAMILY OF SALLIE H. CLARK (G 44) AND EZIAS W. EARLE (G 26). Daughter of Rhoda (F 8), daughter of Judge Baylis (E 2), son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A); see under G 26.

FAMILY OF POLLY CLARK (G 47) AND D. ALCOCK. Descent same as preceding; five children, Mayfield, Ky.

- H 109)
- H 110)
- H 111)
- H 112)
- H 113)

FAMILY OF MATILDA GOWEN (G 51) AND WILLIAM MORTON. Daughter of Miriam (F 9), daughter of Judge Baylis (E 2), son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A).

- H 114) MARTHA MORTON, m. M. Taliafero.
- H 115) J. G. MORTON, m. Sophia Price.
- H 116) MISSIANAH MORTON, m. T. Taliafero.
- H 117) LETTICE ANNE MORTON, d. unmarried at Morton's Gap, Ky.

H—EIGHTH GENERATION

FAMILY OF ELIZABETH M. EARLE (G 56) AND ROBERT RHEA. Daughter of Thomas Prince (F 10), son of Judge Baylis (E 2), son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A); b. in May, 1800; m. Robert Rhea, June 5, 1823.

H 118) DR. THOMAS PRINCE EARLE RHEA.

H 119) DR. ROBERT HENRY CLARK RHEA, m. Mary Vaughn.

H 120) WASH. M. RHEA, m. Sallie W. Hibbs.

H 121) DR. W. E. W. RHEA, m. Miss Jones.

FAMILY OF RICHARD EARLE (G 58) AND AMANDA OATES.

Son of Edward Hampton (F 11), son of Judge Baylis (E 2), son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A).

H 122) ED. EARLE.

H 123) ROUGH EARLE.

H 124) BLOCKY EARLE.

H 125) LITTLE SISTER.

FAMILY OF JOHN EARLE (G 60) AND MARY DILLINGHAM

(H 98). Descent same as preceding. Eight or nine children.

FAMILY OF ANNE EARLE (G 61) AND JOHN B. KNOX.

Daughter of Edward Hampton (F 11), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); m. John B. Knox.

H 135) JIM KNOX, m. Downey.

H 136) JOHN KNOX, m. Wright.

FAMILY OF BERKELEY EARLE (G 63) AND MARIANA C.

REECE. Son of Edward Hampton (F 11), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); m. 1st, Mariana C. Reece (or Reese).

H 137) JOSEPHINE B. EARLE, b. August 10, 1856; d. April 26, 1878; m. P. M. Martin (b. April 7, 1843; d. Feb. 4, 1884).

FAMILY OF BERKELEY EARLE (G 63) AND PAULINE

GREGORY. m. 2nd, Pauline Gregory, Nov. 30, 1861.

H 138) SALLIE EARLE. m.Berry.

End of Kentucky Earles.

FAMILY OF MICHAEL BAYLIS EARLE (G 65) AND HAR-

RIET H. MAXWELL. Son of Theron (F 12), son of Judge Baylis (E 2), son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of

H—EIGHTH GENERATION

Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A) ; b. April 19, 1814; d. May 4, 1867; m. Harriet H. Maxwell.

H 139) LILLIE MAE ELIZABETH EARLE.

H 140) THERON EARLE, m. M. E. Price.

H 141) HANNAH EARLE, d. young.

FAMILY OF OLIVER PERRY EARLE (G 66) AND CATHERINE DAVIS. Son of Theron, etc., same as preceding. b. Sept. 25, 1816; d. Nov. 4, 1894; m. Catherine Davis, 1858.

H 142) TALIAFERO DAVIS EARLE, m. Harriet Lee.

H 143) HANNAH EARLE, m. G. A. Harrison.

H 144) SALLIE EARLE, d. young.

H 145) NANCY ELIZABETH EARLE.

H 146) ELIZA HARRIET EARLE.

H 147) MARY MILLER EARLE.

H 148) BAYLIS THERON EARLE.

FAMILY OF ELIZABETH H. EARLE (G 68) AND JOEL W. MILLER. Daughter of Theron, etc., same as G 65; b. May 27, 1820; d. April 4, 1840; m. Gen. Joel W. Miller.

H 149) HANNAH ELIZABETH MILLER, d. young.

FAMILY OF NANCY MILLER EARLE (G 69) AND REV. J. G. LANDRUM. Daughter of Theron, etc., same as G 65; b. June 4, 1822; d. Aug. 23, 1863; m. Rev. John G. Landrum.

H 150) EARLE LANDRUM, d. young.

H 151) HARRIET LANDRUM, d. young.

H 152) NANCY EARLE LANDRUM.

FAMILY OF REV. THOS. J. EARLE (G 70) AND ELIZA J. KENNEDY. Son of Theron, etc., same as G 65; b. Dec. 22, 1824; m. Eliza Jane Kennedy, of Georgia.

H 153) CRAWFORD MAYS EARLE, m. Lula Montgomery.

H 154) ROBERT KENNEDY EARLE.

H 155) LELIA JANE EARLE.

H 156) JOSEPH BAYLIS EARLE.

H 157) THERON THOMAS EARLE.

H 158) MARY ELIZABETH EARLE.

H 159) JULIET ANNIE EARLE.

H 160) HELEN AUGUSTA EARLE.

H 161) OLIVER PERRY EARLE.

H 162) SAMUEL BROADUS EARLE.

H—EIGHTH GENERATION

FAMILY OF HENRY MONTAGUE EARLE (G 73) AND SOPHIA F. ROWLAND. Son of Aspasia (F 13), son of Judge Baylis (E 2), son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A); m. Sophia Frost Rowland.

H 163) WILLIAM EDWARD EARLE, b. 1841; d. 1894; m. 1st, Elizabeth Price; m. 2nd, Mary Provost.

H 164) EMILY E. EARLE, m. Absalom Blythe.

H 165) MARY M. EARLE, m. Isadore Evans.

H 166) JOHN H. EARLE, moved to Texas.

H 167) JESSIE VIRGINIA EARLE, m. Charles A. McAlister.

H 168) MIRIAM EARLE, unmarried, Greenville, S. C.

FAMILY OF CHARLOTTE M. EARLE (G 74) AND JOHN J. DODD. Daughter of Aspasia, etc., same as preceding.

H 169) JOHN HENRY DODD, m. 1st, Mary Hudgins; m. 2nd, Janie Hudgins.

H 170) BAYLIS H. DODD, m. Rachel Hawkins (deceased).

H 171) MARY E. DODD, m. Elijah Putnam.

H 172) ANNA S. DODD, m. 1st, Elisha E. Bowdoin; m. 2nd, J. W. Bowdoin.

H 173) THOMAS J. DODD (deceased), m. Rebecca Putnam.

H 174) PROVIDENCE J. DODD, m. Edward Dew.

H 175) NATHANIEL A. DODD, m. Maggie Beardon.

H 175) JAMES E. DODD, m. Mattie Putnam.

There were four others, names unknown.

FAMILY OF BAYLIS EARLE (G 75) AND MARY CARUTH.

Son of Aspasia by another wife. Descent same as G 73.

H 176) ELIZABETH MILLER EARLE.

H 177) ASPASIA EARLE (deceased).

H 178) CHARLOTTE PUTNAM EARLE.

H 179) JEFF EARLE.

H 180) CALDWELL EARLE.

H 181) PROVIDENCE JACKSON.

H 182) MARIA SHARP.

LINE OF JOHN.

FAMILY OF NELLY EARLE (G 82) AND T. B. LEWIS. Daughter of Gen. John Baylis (F 15), son of Col. John (E 3), son of

H—EIGHTH GENERATION

Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A); b. Sept. 9, 1792; m. Taliafero B. Lewis.

H 183) THOMAS LEWIS.

H 184) HENRY LEWIS.

H 185) HARRIET LEWIS.

H 186) BAYLIS LEWIS.

FAMILY OF HANNAH EARLE (G 84) AND THOMAS HARRISON. Daughter of Gen. John Baylis (F 15), etc., same as preceding; b. May 3rd, 1795; m. Thomas Harrison.

H 187) JAMES THOMAS HARRISON, m. Blewett.

H 188) ROSE HARRISON, m. Dawson, Mobile, Ala.

FAMILY OF ELIZABETH C. EARLE (G 85) AND BENJ. F. SLOAN. Daughter of Gen. John Baylis (F 15), etc., same as G 82. b. March 23, 1797; m. Benjamin F. Sloan.

H 189) SALLIE TAYLOR SLOAN, m. W. H. D. Gilliard.

H 190) DAVID SLOAN, m. Sallie Taylor.

H 191) JOHN BAYLIS EARLE SLOAN, m. Mary Seaborn.

H 192) JOSEPH BERRY SLOAN, m. Mary Earle.

H 193) SUSAN SLOAN, m. W. P. Hall, Charleston, S. C.

H 194) BENJ. F. SLOAN, JR., m. 1st, Rebecca Benson; m. 2nd, Ellen Lewis.

H 195) PAUL H. EARLE SLOAN, m. Eloise Maxwell, Clemson College, S. C.

FAMILY OF DR. SAMUEL S. EARLE (G 86) AND HARRIET H. WRIGHT. Son of Gen. John Baylis (F 15), same as G 82; b. Mar. 22, 1799; d. 1870; m. Harriet Hampton Wright; went to Birmingham, Ala.

H 196) FLORENCE JANE EARLE, m. W. S. Mudd.

H 197) JOHN BAYLIS EARLE, unmarried.

H 198) SAMUEL LOWNDES EARLE, m. Maria Wrenn.

H 199) SARAH ELLEN EARLE, m. Robert W. Greene.

H 200) THOMAS WRIGHT EARLE, killed at Port Gibson; Col. Sgt. C. S. A.

H 201) JOSEPH BERRY EARLE, m. Elizabeth Martin.

H 202) HARRIET EARLE, m. 1st, C. Perkins; m. 2nd, G. W. Hewitt.

H 203) JAMES HARRISON EARLE, unmarried.

H 204) PAUL HAMILTON EARLE, m. Mary Gaines Greene.

H—EIGHTH GENERATION

H 205) ROBERT EMMETT EARLE, Lieut. C. S. A., killed in Wilderness.

FAMILY OF DR. BAYLIS W. EARLE (G 87) AND ELIZA HARRISON. Son of Gen. John Baylis (F 15), same as G 82; b. Aug. 15, 1801; d. April, 1859; m. Eliza Harrison (b. Nov. 22, 1810).

H 206) JOHN BAYLIS EARLE, b. May 9, 1830; d. May 10, 1830.

H 207) LAURA EARLE, b. Oct. 1, 1831; d. Aug. 29, 1840.

H 208) JOHN BAYLIS EARLE, b. Sept. 17, 1833; d. Jan. 30, 1869. m.

H 209) ISHAN HARRISON EARLE, b. Nov. 28, 1835; m. Ada Graves.

H 210) JAMES THOMAS EARLE, b. Sept. 16, 1837; d. Nov., 1857.

H 211) HARRIET KELLY EARLE, b. Jan. 5, 1840; d. 1893; m. Charles Pearse.

H 212) SAMUEL SIDNEY EARLE, b. Feb. 19, 1842; d. Feb., 1862; 4th Texas Vols., Hood's Brig.; d. at Dumfries, Va.

H 213) LOUISA WELLS EARLE, b. May 28, 1844; m. D. R. Gurley, Major C. S. A., Brig. Gen., N. C. V.

H 214) SARAH TAYLOR EARLE, b. April 11, 1848; d. unmarried, Mar. 11, 1895.

FAMILY OF SARAH ANN EARLE (G 89) AND GEORGE SEABORN. Daughter of Gen. John Baylis (F 15), etc., same as G 82; b. March 6, 1806; m. George Seaborn.

H 215) SALLIE TAYLOR SEABORN, m. Thomas J. Sloan.

H 216) JAMES SEABORN, m. Annie Mason.

H 217) BAYLIS EARLE SEABORN, m. Marie Dunham.

H 218) MARY SEABORN, m. J. B. E. Sloan, Charleston, S. C.

H 219) GRACE GREENWOOD SEABORN, d. young.

H 220) WM. ROBINSON SEABORN, d. young.

H 221) HANNAH EARLE SEABORN, d. young.

H 222) ELIZA EARLE SEABORN.

H 223) MARGARET MATILDA SEABORN, m. Gregory Richards.

H 224) SUE VEVIAN SEABORN.

FAMILY OF MARY EARLE (G 90) AND ROBERT PURVIS. Daughter of Gen. John Baylis (F 15), etc., same as G 82.

H—EIGHTH GENERATION

- H 225) ELIZABETH PURVIS, m. F. J. Hilton.
- H 226) SARAH PURVIS, m. Wm. Purvis.
- H 227) MARY EARLE PURVIS, m. John Golthwaite.
- H 228) CORA PURVIS, m. W. S. Calhoun.
- H 229) FANNIE A. PURVIS.
- H 230) ROBERT PURVIS.
- H 231) JOHN EARLE PURVIS, m. Tollins.
- H 232) CARRIE PURVIS, m. J. H. Marshall.
- H 233) WM. E. PURVIS, m. Hill.
- H 234) PAUL HAMILTON PURVIS, lost at sea.

FAMILY OF GEORGIA W. EARLE (G 91) AND J. M. A. TURPIN. Daughter of Gen. John Baylis (F 15), son of Col. John (E 3); m. J. M. A. Turpin, of Greenville, S. C.

- H 235) ANNA MARIA TURPIN, m. David B. Nicol.
- H 236) WM. PETER TURPIN, killed in battle of Wilderness, May 6th.
- H 237) JOSEPHINE ANTONIA TURPIN, m. James M. Davis.
- H 238) ROSALIE AMANDA TURPIN.
- H 239) JOHN BAYLIS EARLE TURPIN, m. Mary Hamlin.
- H 240) GEORGE EDWARD TURPIN.
- H 241) WALTER ROBERT TURPIN.
- H 242) MARY ELIZABETH TURPIN.
- H 243) LAWRENCE TURPIN, m. Roper.
- H 244) LELIA VIRGINIA TURPIN.

FAMILY OF JOHN T. LEWIS (G 92) AND ELEANOR EARLE. Son of Ann Berry (F 16), daughter of Col. John (E 3); b. 1787; d. 1840; m. 1809, his cousin, Eleanor Earle (G 82); eight children, partially given under G 82.

- H 245) JOHN BAYLIS LEWIS (see H 186), b. 1811; m. 1833, Elizabeth A. Miller; in 1860 lived in Fairmount, Ga.
- H 246) REV. HENRY TALIFERRO LEWIS (see H 184), b. 1823; m. Clarissa A. Murray; lived in Mississippi.

FAMILY OF ELIZA EARLE (G 99) AND GEORGE W. GREENE. Daughter of George W. (F 19), son of Col. John (E 3); m. 1st, Geo. W. Greene; issue, two daughters, names unknown.

FAMILY OF ELIAS DRAYTON EARLE (G 100) AND SUSAN HAYNESWORTH. Son of Geo. Washington (F 19) etc., same as preceding.

H—EIGHTH GENERATION

- H 247) JAMES EARLE, d. unmarried.
- H 248) GEORGE WASHINGTON EARLE, m. Annie McCall.
- H 249) SUSAN EARLE, m. Wm. Haynesworth.
- H 250) MARY EARLE, m. Ships Blocker.
- H 251) ELIZABETH EARLE, m. 1st, J. H. McCall; m. 2nd,
..... Odon.
- H 252) BAYLIS JOHN EARLE, m. Leila Earle.
- H 253) SILAS DRAYTON EARLE.
- H 254) DR. THOMAS TRANSIT EARLE, m. Sarah F. Earle
(G 155).
- H 255) JOSEPH HAYNESWORTH EARLE, m. Annie Wilton
Earle (G 156).

FAMILY OF MARIA EARLE (G 101) AND DR. WM. ROBIN-
SON. Daughter of Geo. Washington (F 19), etc., same as G 92.

- H 257) JOHN ROBINSON, m. Childs.
- H 258) CHARLES ROBINSON.
- H 259) SALLIE ROBINSON.
- H 260) GEORGE ROBINSON.
- H 261) VIRGINIA ROBINSON.
- H 262) ELIZABETH ROBINSON, m. Moore.

FAMILY OF JAMES M. EARLE (G 102) AND ELIZA BENSON.
Son of Geo. Washington (F 19), etc., same as G 92.

- H 263) GEO. WASHINGTON EARLE.
- H 264) JAMES EARLE.
- H 265) EUGENIA EARLE.
- H 266) ESSIE EARLE.
- H 267) MARY EARLE.

FAMILY OF SARAH CAROLINE EARLE (G 103) AND WM.
L. YANCEY. Daughter of George W. (F 19), son of Col. John
(E 3); m. Wm. Lowndes Yancey.

- H 268) COL. WM. EARLE YANCEY.
- H 269) ELLEN YANCEY, m. Hon. W. H. Skaggs.
- H 270) MARY YANCEY, m. Clark Preston Lewis.
- H 271) MARTHA YANCEY.
- H 272) EVA CUBET YANCEY.
- H 273) BENJ. CUDWORTH YANCEY.
- H 274) DALTON HUGER YANCEY.
- H 275) GOODLOE HARPER YANCEY.
- H 276) Daughter, m. John L. Harrett or Harrell.

H—EIGHTH GENERATION

FAMILY OF GEORGIANA EARLE (G 104) AND ERVIN JONES. Daughter of George W. (F 19), son of Col. John (E 3).

H 277) THOMAS JONES.

H 278) FLORA JONES.

FAMILY OF NANCY EARLE (G 105) AND STONE.

Daughter of George W. (F 19), son of Col. John (E 3).

H 279) EUGENE STONE, m. Croft.

H 280) CHARLES STONE, deceased.

H 281) ELIZABETH STONE.

LINE OF EZAIAS.

FAMILY OF CAPT. ALEX. M. EARLE (G 111) AND MARY ELLEN BURNS. Son of Col. John B. (F 26), son of Ezaias (E 6); b. 1819; m. Mary Ellen Burns.

H 282) JOHN BURNS EARLE, m.

H 283) VIRGINIA MARY EARLE, m. Charles Jones.

H 284) ALEXANDER M. EARLE, JR., m. Eunice Fisher; lives in Kunsan, Korea.

H 285) ELIZABETH KNOWSLAR EARLE, m. Dr. James C. Cobey, of Frostburg, Md.

H 286) PAUL BAYARD EARLE, lives at Boise, Idaho.

FAMILY OF SARA JANE EARLE (G 114) AND HIRAM EVANS. Daughter of Col. John B. (F 26), son of Ezaias (E 6).

H 287) EDMONIA EVANS, m. Pollard Bonue.

H 288) FRANCES M. EVANS, unkm.

H 289) ALICE EVANS, m. Norval Lane.

H 290) LOULAH EVANS, m. Dr. James Gordon.

H 291) WILLIAM EVANS, lives at Galveston, Texas.

H 292) JOHN EVANS, killed by robbers.

FAMILY OF ANN EARLE (G 117) AND DANIEL KERFOOT.

Daughter of Col. John B. (F 26), son of Ezaias (E 6).

H 293) DAVIS KERFOOT, lives at Milldale, Va.

FAMILY OF SUSAN EARLE (G 118) AND JAMES W. GLENN.

Daughter of Col. John B. (F 26), son of Ezaias (E 6).

H 294) JOHN EARLE GLENN, d. early.

H 295) FLORENCE GLENN, m. Oliver Beall.

H 296) LILY GLENN, m. Adial P. Barnes.

H—EIGHTH GENERATION

LINE OF ELIAS.

FAMILY OF ELIAS JOHN EARLE (G 129) AND AMANDA P. HAMMOND. Son of Samuel Girard (F 33), son of Col. Elias E 8); b. 1823; d. March 22, 1898; m. Amanda Pauline Hammond; lived at Evergreen, S. C.

H 304) ANN ELIZABETH EARLE, unmarried; lives at Evergreen, S. C.

H 305) SAMUEL HAMMOND EARLE, d. unmarried, Dec., 1897.

H 306) FRANCIS GIRARD EARLE, d. unmarried, Nov., 1898.

H 307) JOHN HAMPTON EARLE, m. Marietta Hanks; lives at Evergreen.

H 308) SELMA KATHLEANE EARLE, d. 1897; m. W. T. McGregor.

H 309) JAMES WASHINGTON EARLE, killed Nov. 3, 1892.

H 310) AUREOLA ALETHEA EARLE, m. John Baylis Cooley (or Corley); lives at Holland's, S. C.

H 311) REV. WILTON ROBINSON EARLE, d. in Georgia.

H 312) EDWARD EARLE, m. Fleda Sullivan; lives near Evergreen.

H 313) MARY EARLE, m. Jehu Hanks; lives near Evergreen.

FAMILY OF REV. J. R. EARLE (G 132) AND LUCY A. M. BROCKMAN. Son of Samuel Girard (F 33), etc., same as preceding. b. Sept. 11, 1829; m. Feb. 18, 1852, Lucy Ann Margaret Brockman.

H 314) GEORGIA AGNES EARLE, m. Nathaniel O. Farmer; lives at Broyles, S. C.

H 315) SAMUEL GIRARD EARLE, m. 1st, Ella Colson, of Kentucky; m. 2nd, Kate Kelley; lives at Kaufman, Texas.

H 316) THOMAS BROCKMAN EARLE, m. Eugenia Elvira Thompson; lives at Anderson.

H 317) MARY KILGORE EARLE, m. James Edward Anderson; lives at Clemson College, S. C.

H 318) ELIAS JOHN EARLE, m. Eliza Jane McGregor; lives at Sodam, Texas.

H 319) DR. CLAUDIUS EUGENE EARLE, m. Fannie Warren; lives at Elberton, Ga.

H 320) ELIZABETH HARRISON EARLE, m. Daniel T. Thompson; lives at Pelzer.

H—EIGHTH GENERATION

- H 321) JULIUS RICHARD EARLE, JR., m. 1st, Lulu Perry Hix; m. 2nd, Oct. 26, 1892, Eva Merritt; lives at Wallaha, S. C.
- H 322) BENJAMIN FRANCIS EARLE, m. Susie Allen; lives at Sodam, Texas.
- H 323) DECIMA IRENE EARLE, m. Charles W. Britt; d. 1892.
- H 324) JAMES HENRY EARLE, unmarried; lives at Tampa, Fla.
- H 325) ELOISE EARLE, m. C. L. Dean.
- H 326) PAUL ROBINSON EARLE, lives at Starr, S. C.

LINE OF ELIAS.

FAMILY OF SAMUEL G. EARLE, JR. (G 133), AND KATE HOBBS. Son of Samuel Girard (F 33), etc., same as G 129. b. 1833; killed in action, March, 1863; lived in Arkansas.

- H 327) JAMES HARRISON EARLE, m. Emma Goodgame, 1882.
- H 328) JOHN RANSFORD EARLE, b.
- H 329) NELLIE G. EARLE, b. 1860.
- H 330) SAMMIE GIRARD EARLE (daughter), b. 1862; m. Jerome Gatlin.

FAMILY OF FRANCIS WILTON EARLE (G 135) AND HATTIE HUBBARD. Son of Samuel Girard (F 33), etc., same as G 129; b. 1838; d. 1888; m. three times.

- H 331) Child, d. in infancy.
- H 332) Child, d. in infancy.

FAMILY OF FRANCIS WILTON EARLE (G 135) AND ELLEN TAYLOR. m. 2nd, Ellen Taylor, of Camden, Arkansas.

- H 333) ELIZABETH EARLE.
- H 334) ROBERT EARLE.
- H 335) SAMUEL EARLE.
- H 336) RUFUS EARLE.

FAMILY OF FRANCIS W. EARLE (G 135) AND MRS. MATTIE BARNES. m. 3rd, Mrs. Mattie Barnes.

- H 337) SEARCY EARLE.

H—EIGHTH GENERATION

FAMILY OF ALEX. C. EARLE (G 136) AND HENRIETTA M. BROCKMAN. Son of Samuel Girard (F 33), etc., same as G 129; b. ——— m. Henrietta M. Brockman, Dec. 24, 1862; lived at Arkadelphia, Ark.

H 338) ELIZABETH HARRISON EARLE, b. Feb. 17, 1864; m. 1st, J. C. Saunders; m. 2nd, Eugene C. McDonald; lives at Arkadelphia.

H 339) MARY ELOISE EARLE, b. Jan. 24, 1866; m. William Reid.

H 340) JOHN HARRISON EARLE, b. Nov. 13, 1868; d. unmarried, Sept. 13, 1892.

H 341) S. BENJAMIN EARLE, b. Feb. 27, 1871; m. Mattie Horn; lives in Arkadelphia, Ark.

H 342) IRENE ADELLA EARLE, b. April 9, 1877; d. Sept. 18, 1901; m. James M. Caldwell, of Benton, Ark.

H 343) JOSEPHINE ROWENA EARLE, b. April 8, 1880; d. Jan. 24, 1912; m. T. L. Rose, of Pittsburgh, Pa.

FAMILY OF ELIAS EARLE (G 137) AND CLAUD.

Son of Dr. Robinson M. (F 35), son of Col. Elias (E 8), son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A).

H 344) LEILA EARLE, m. Baylis John Earle (H 252).

H 345) MARY EARLE, m. John McRae.

H 346) Sue Earle, m. Baron H. Von Lutichan.

FAMILY OF HARRISON EARLE (G 138) AND SALLIE YORE.

Son of Dr. Robinson M. (F 35), etc., same as preceding.

H 347) EDWARD EARLE.

H 348) JOHN EARLE.

H 349) ELIAS EARLE.

H 350) MARSHALL EARLE.

H 351) CORNELIA EARLE.

H 352) EMMA EARLE.

H 353) SALLIE EARLE.

Not
in
order
of
age.

FAMILY OF JAMES W. EARLE (G 139) AND KEITH.

Son of Dr. Robinson M. (F 35), etc., same as G 137. One record gives James Washington m. Eliza Keith; another has James William m. Sallie Keith.

H—EIGHTH GENERATION

- H 354) JAMES EARLE.
 H 355) THOMPSON EARLE. Not
 H 356) WILLIAM EARLE. in
 H 357) ELIZABETH EARLE. order
 H 358) EMMA EARLE. of
 H 359) CARRIE EARLE. age.
 H 360) MARY EARLE.

FAMILY OF HENRIETTA EARLE (G 140) AND COL. JAMES IRBY. Daughter of Dr. Robinson M. (F 35), etc., same as G 137.

- H 361) HENRIETTA IRBY.
 H 362) TELLULA IRBY.
 H 363) TACORA IRBY.
 H 364) PIERCE BUTLER IRBY.
 H 365) JOHN LAWRENS MANNING IRBY.
 H 366) WILLIAM IRBY.

FAMILY OF EMILY EARLE (G 142) AND I. J. WILLIAMS. Daughter of Dr. Robinson M. (F 35), etc., same as G 137.

- H 367) ELIZA WILLIAMS, m. Morgan.

FAMILY OF GEN. THOMPSON EARLE (G 146) AND CAROLINE LEAPHART. Son of Dr. Robinson M. (F 35), etc., same as G 137.

- H 368) ALICE EARLE.
 H 369) SHERRARD EARLE.
 H 370) JOHN EARLE.
 H 371) CORNELIA T. EARLE.
 H 372) FORT SUMTER EARLE, m. Miss Miller.
 H 373) JEFFERSON DAVIS EARLE, m. Miss Kinard, dentist in Columbia.
 H 374) HETTIE EARLE, m. Dr. Robt. D. Earle, physician in Columbia.
 H 375) CARRY EARLE.

FAMILY OF MARY EARLE (G 149) AND JOE BERRY SLOAN. Daughter of Elias (F 37), son of Col. Elias (E 8), son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A).

- H 376) MAYES SLOAN, m. Hon. Wm. H. Lyles, of Columbia.
 H 377) HATTIE SLOAN.

H—EIGHTH GENERATION

FAMILY OF FLORENCE EARLE (G 151) AND REV. JAMES THORNWELL. Daughter of Elias (F 37), etc., same as preceding. There were several children.

FAMILY OF HORTENSE C. EARLE (G 153) AND H. C. COOLEY. Daughter of John Baylis (F 39), son of Col. Elias (E 8), son of Samuel 3rd (D 1), son of Samuel, Jr. (C 1), son of Samuel, Sr. (B 1), son of John (A).

H 385) BAYLIS EARLE COOLEY.

H 386) ANNIE HORTENSE COOLEY.

H 387) SAMUEL COOLEY.

H 388) SALLIE CURRAN COOLEY.

H 389) ELIAS COOLEY.

FAMILY OF EUGENIA P. EARLE (G 154) AND JOSEPH ADAMS. Daughter of John Baylis (F 39), etc., same as preceding.

H 390) BAYLIS ADAMS.

H 391) EDITH JANE ADAMS.

H 392) JOHN QUINCY ADAMS.

H 393) JOSEPH ADAMS.

FAMILY OF EUGENIA POSTELLE EARLE (G 154) AND LOWRY. m. 2nd, Lowry.

H 394) EARLE LOWRY.

H 395) OLIVE LOWRY.

H 396) CHRISTOPHER LOWRY.

H 397) BRIGHT LOWRY.

H 398) ULLIN LOWRY.

FAMILY OF SARAH FRANCES EARLE (G 155) AND THOS. T. EARLE. Daughter of John Baylis (F 39), son of Col. Elias (E 8); m. Dr. Thomas Transit Earle (H 254).

FAMILY OF ANNIE WILTON EARLE (G 156) AND JOSEPH H. EARLE. Daughter of John Baylis (F 39), son of Col. Elias (E 8); m. Joseph Haynesworth Earle (H 255).

FAMILY OF SAMUEL R. EARLE (G 158) AND HARRIET DURANT. Son of John Baylis (F 39), son of Col. Elias (E 8).

H 399) EDNA EARLE.

H 400) BAYLIS DURANT EARLE.

H 401) SAMUEL EARLE.

I—NINTH GENERATION.

LINE OF BAYLIS.

FAMILY OF ELIAS PICKENS EARLE (H 8) AND
PALMER. Son of Samuel Maxey (G 15), son of Capt. Samuel
(F 2), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); widow lives in Birmingham,
Ala.

I 1) Son, name unknown.

I 2) Son, name unknown.

KENTUCKY EARLES.

FAMILY OF LENORA EARLE (H 21) AND DAVID BERRY.
Daughter of Samuel (G 24), son of John (F 5), son of Judge Bay-
lis (E 2); m. David Berry, Oct. 2, 1833.

I 3) ELIZA BERRY.

I 4) GIP BERRY.

I 5) JOHN BERRY.

FAMILY OF NANCY EARLE (H 22) AND CHARLES OATES.
Daughter of Samuel (G 24), son of John (F 5), son of Judge
Baylis (E 2).

I 6) SUSAN OATES, m. Outlaw.

FAMILY OF RHODA ANN EARLE (H 31) AND E. T. WIL-
LIAMS. Daughter of Ezias W. (G 26), son of John (F 5), son
of Judge Baylis (E 2); b. Dec. 31, 1822; d. Nov. 3, 1896; m. E. T.
Williams, April 12, 1841.

I 7) SARAH ELMINA WILLIAMS, b. April 11, 1842; d.
April 15, 1860.

I 8) EZIAS EARLE WILLIAMS, b. May 27, 1844; killed in
Civil War, Sept. 20, 1864.

I 9) SAMUEL BAYLIS (called Lee) WILLIAMS, b. June
6, 1846; d. Feb. 19, 1920; m. Aug. 9, 1866, Sarah Ann
Chatweiler.

I 10) THERON EARLE WILLIAMS, b. Dec. 16, 1848; m.
Jan. 23, 1873, Nancey C. Joplin; both d., leaving 5 small
children.

I 11) JAMES T. WILLIAMS, b. July 3, 1852; m. Paralee
Johnson; lives at Seymour, Texas.

I 12) TALITHA AMARYLLIS WILLIAMS, b. Nov. 10,
1856; d. Jan. 9, 1860.

I—NINTH GENERATION

- I 13) JEFF PRICE WILLIAMS, b. May 8. 1862; m. Trecy Hill; lives at Weatherford, Texas.

FAMILY OF TALITHA C. EARLE (H 33) AND DR. P. J. BAILEY. Daughter of Ezias W. (G 26), son of John (F 5), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); b. Sep. 13, 1827; m. Dr. Peter J. Bailey, March 12, 1848.

- I 14) JENNIE BAILEY, m. 1st, James Plaster; 2nd, Mel Taylor; 3rd, Mel Cotton.
I 15) BRECKINRIDGE BAILEY.
I 16) STONEWALL BAILEY, d. young.

FAMILY OF JOHN LELAND EARLE (H 34) AND MARY A. DOBYNS. Son of Ezias W. (G 26), son of John (F 5), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); b. April 16, 1830; d. June 11, 1863; m. Mary A. Dobyns, May 17, 1857.

- I 17) MARY A. EARLE, d. April 14, 1863.

FAMILY OF MARTHA H. EARLE (H 35) AND J. B. LAFFOON. Daughter of Ezias W. (G 26), son of John (F 5), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); b. Jan. 12, 1833; d. August 1, 1907; m. Nov. 9, 1854, John B. Laffoon (b. April 12, 1833).

- I 18) SUSAN ISABELLE LAFFOON, b. Aug. 17, 1855; m. 1st, Jan. 12, 1875, George W. Fowler (d. Nov. 19, 1894), issue 1; m. 2nd, April 27, 1904, James Polk Nuckolls (d. Aug. 14, 1908).
I 19) ANNA WALKER LAFFOON, b. Nov. 1, 1858; m. Nov. 23, 1881, Joseph W. Rash, issue, two.
I 20) RUBY LAFFOON, b. Jan. 15, 1868; m. Jan. 31, 1894, Mary Nisbet, issue, three daughters.

FAMILY OF AMARYLLIS B. EARLE (H 36) AND PEYTON NANCE. Daughter of Ezias W. (G 26), son of John (F 5), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); b. Oct. 13, 1837; d. June 3, 1894; m. 1st, Feb. 1, 1857, Peyton Nance (b. April 22, 1830; d. Feb. 5, 1880); m. 2nd, March 6, 1883, Joseph Hunter; no issue.

- I 21) AMMA WALKER NANCE, b. 1858; d. in infancy.
I 22) MARY EARLE NANCE, b. June 1, 1861 or 1865; d. March 2, 1921; m. Elvis F. Morgan, April, 1904.
I 23) PEYTON NANCE, JR., b. Sept. 27, 1880, after the death of his father; m. Ollie Jones; lives in Memphis, Tenn.

I—NINTH GENERATION

FAMILY OF BENJ. PRINCE EARLE (H 39) AND MARY ROBERTS. Son of Ezias W. (G 26), son of John (F 5), son of Judge Baylis (E 2) : b. April 22, 1846 ; d. April 30, 1918 ; m. April 22, 1875, Mary Ann Roberts (b. Nov. 27, 1857 ; d. March 25, 1918).

- I 24) ILA EARLE, b. April 2, 1876 ; m. July 8, 1896, W. T. Fowler ; lives at Frankfort, Ky.
- I 25) LULA EARLE, b. Oct. 26, 1877 ; m. July 27, 1914, A. C. King ; lives at Oak Grove, Ky.
- I 26) EZIAS ROBERTS EARLE, b. March 10, 1880 ; m. Dec. 31, 1908, Elize Wright (b. Oct. 3, 1878) ; lives at Urbana, Ohio.
- I 27) GEORGIA ISABELLA EARLE, b. March 8, 1883 ; d. Feb. 5, 1888.
- I 28) IRBY BENJAMIN EARLE, b. July 27, 1885 ; m. Oct. 23, 1912, Frances McKenna ; lives at Carbondale, Illinois.
- I 29) DORA EARLE, b. March 5, 1888 ; d. Feb. 3, 1890.
- I 30) THOMAS EVANS EARLE, b. March 9, 1890 ; m. Nov. 25, 1913, Elinor Southgate ; lives at Massillon, Ohio.
- I 31) DUDLEY HERNDON EARLE, b. Sept. 3, 1892 ; m. Sept. 25, 1912, Addie Morgan (b. Oct. 30, 1890) ; lives at Dawson Springs, Ky.
- I 32) AMMA NELL EARLE, b. June 12, 1897 ; lives at Columbus, Ohio.

FAMILY OF ORLANDO (H 42) AND MILDRED CLARK. Son of Missiniah (G 27), daughter of John (F 5), son of Judge Baylis (E 2) ; d. 1875 in Arkansas ; m. 1st, Mildred Clark, who d. Oct., 1850.

- I 33) ASPASIO EARLE DAVIS, d. of typhoid fever at close of Civil War.
- I 34) THOMAS CHILDS DAVIS, m. Margaret Metcalfe.
- I 35) JANE R. DAVIS, m. Drumm.
- I 36) DAVID TURBEVILLE DAVIS, d. in military prison.
- I 37) MARY A. DAVIS, b. Jan. 24, 1845 ; d. 1922 ; m. 1st, Dec. 25, 1864, Dr. I. W. Miller ; issue, five ; m. 2nd, W. H. Southall.
- I 38) WILLIAM DAVIS, twin with
- I 39) BOLIN DAVIS, living 1922.
- I 40) BYRON DAVIS.

I—NINTH GENERATION

FAMILY OF ORLANDO DAVIS (H 42) AND
LANDER. m. 2nd, Miss Lander.

I 41) HENRY DAVIS, lives in St. Louis.

FAMILY OF ORLANDO DAVIS (H 42) AND STULL.
m. 3rd, Miss Stull.

I 42) J. GLOVER DAVIS, d. before he was grown.

I 43) J. REUBEN DAVIS.

FAMILY OF JOHN HAMILTON EARLE (H 48) AND ELIZA
GHOLSON. Son of Ezais (G 28) son of John (F 5), son of Judge
Baylis (E 2); b. Jan. 1, 1823; d. 1902; lived in Pontotoc, Miss.,
in 1860, later moved to Ballard Co., Ky.; m. 1st, Eliza Gholson
(b. Dec. 27, 1822; d. 1874).

I 44) SARAH LOUISE EARLE, b. Dec. 28, 1843; d. 1880;
m. Sept. 29, 1864, William L. Allen; issue, three.

I 45) JOHN EWEN EARLE, b. Aug. 29, 1845; d. Feb. 9, 1899;
m. 1st, Dec. 31, 1867, Elvira Goldsby (d. Aug. 26, 1881);
issue, two; m. 2nd, Dec., 1882, Rebecca Narcissus Jeffries,
who lives at Martin, Tenn.

I 46) MARY MARINE EARLE, b. Jan. 15, 1848; d. 1900; m.
Elder J. N. Hall, of Fulton, Ky., and had four children.

I 47) M. LEONIDAS EARLE (Lee), b. Feb. 3, 1850; d. Dec.
12, 1899; m. Dora Patterson, who d. July, 1899; issue, five.

I 48) SALENA A. EARLE, b. July 30, 1852; d. 1901 or 1903;
m. Dec. 10, 1868, Will Dodson; issue, nine.

I 49) CHARLES GHOLSON EARLE, b. Aug. 13, 1854; m.
1st, 1878, Emma Penn, who left no issue; m. again and
had two children; physician living at Rector, Ark.

I 50) EDWARD BURNS EARLE, b. Feb. 28, 1857; m. and had
issue, two; d. at Rector, Ark.

I 51) HAMILTON ARTHUR EARLE, b. May 15, 1862; d.
in Little Rock, Ark., about 1901; m. Sue Davis; no issue.

FAMILY OF JOHN HAMILTON EARLE (H 48) AND MRS.
PATTERSON. m. 3rd, Mrs. Patterson and had one son.

I 52) HARRY EARLE, lives at Water Valley, Ky.

FAMILY OF MARTHA ANN H. EARLE (H 51) AND J. W.
McMACKIN. Daughter of Ezais (G 28), son of John (F 5), son
of Judge Baylis (E 2); m. J. W. McMackin in Kentucky; moved

I—NINTH GENERATION

in 1849 to Texas, where she d., aged 83; had five girls and two boys; only two known.

I 53) J. W. McMACKIN, Texas.

I 54) MRS. LOU BURNETT, Oak Cliff, Texas.

FAMILY OF CHAS. W. EARLE (H 56) AND MARY F. WALKER. Son of Benj. Clark (G 29), son of John (F 5), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); b. May 28, 1843; m. Mary F. Walker, Oct. 12, 1865; lives at Dodd City, Texas.

I 55) JAMES E. EARLE, b. Nov. 26, 1866; d. Nov. 29, 1887.

I 56) HATTIE M. EARLE, b. Feb. 10, 1868; m. John Dale.

I 57) THOMAS W. EARLE, b. Aug. 6, 1871; d. Dec. 21, 1904; m. Rhoda Wilson.

I 58) WILLIAM W. EARLE, b. Oct. 4, 1873; unmarried.

I 59) EMMA E. EARLE, b. May 21, 1876; m. L. P. Wilson.

I 60) JOHN EWING EARLE, b. March 28, 1879; d. Sept. 8, 1883.

I 61) HENRY WICKLIFFE EARLE, b. Oct. 6, 1881; lives in Oklahoma.

I 62) BELL EARLE, b. Dec. 9, 1884; d. June 7, 1892.

FAMILY OF SARAH ANN EARLE (H 61) AND THOMAS MORGAN. Daughter of Samuel Baylis (G 32), son of Baylis, Jr. (F 6), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); m. Thomas Morgan, of Madisonville, Ky.

I 63) JANE MORGAN, m. Lee Lovel.

I 64) SARAH MORGAN, twin with following, m. Benjamin Plain.

I 65) SUE MORGAN, twin with preceding, m. Bradford Porter.

I 66) MARY MORGAN, m. J. M. Nisbet.

I 67) MATILDA MORGAN, m. Isaac Spillman.

I 68) DORA MORGAN, m. John Demoss.

I 69) ANNIE MORGAN, m. Zeno F. Young, of Madisonville, Ky.

FAMILY OF JOHN BAYLIS EARLE (H 63) AND SARAH C. WOOLFOLK. Son of Samuel Baylis (G 32), son of Baylis, Jr. (F 6), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); b. Jan. 3, 1823; d. July 8, 1906; m. Sarah Catherine Woolfolk; lived at Madisonville, Ky.

I 70) CLINTON EARLE, d. young.

I 71) LUCIEN EARLE, b. Aug. 1, 1853; m. Martha Belle Larimore.

I—NINTH GENERATION

- I 72) LUELLA EARLE, unmarried.
- I 73) SARAH EARLE, unmarried.
- I 74) Baby, d. young.
- I 75) PORTIA, unmarried.
- I 76) AUGUSTA EARLE, unmarried.

FAMILY OF HENRY OSCAR EARLE (H 64) AND AMANDA SEA. Son of Samuel Baylis (G 32), son of Baylis, Jr. (F 6), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); b. Aug. 12, 1825; d. Nov. 2, 1892; m. 1st, Oct. 10, 1853, Amanda Sea (or Seay), who was b. March 9, 1833; d. July 29, 1881; m. 2nd, Nov. 18, 1882, Kate L. May. Lived at Clinton, Ky.

- I 77) ANNIE EARLE, b. May 9, 1855; d. Sept. 10, 1857.
- I 78) HENRY EARLE, b. Sept. 4, 1856; living at Clinton, Ky., in 1921. m. and has five children.
- I 79) ELIZABETH EARLE, m. Ritter, Clinton, Ky.

FAMILY OF MARIA MATILDA EARLE (H 66) AND WILLIAM IRVIN. Daughter of Samuel Baylis (G 32), son of Baylis, Jr. (F 6), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); m. William Irvin; name also given as Martha Matilda.

- I 80) WILLIAM ERNEST IRVIN, unmarried.
- I 81) LAWRENCE WOODSON IRVIN, unmarried.
- I 82) LILLIE JANE IRVIN, m. Dr. J. A. Richardson.
- I 83) MARY E. IRVIN, m. Middleton, Lexington, Ky. Issue, four.

FAMILY OF FONTAINE RICHARD EARLE (H 67) AND AMANDA BUCHANAN. Son of Samuel Baylis (G 32), son of Baylis, Jr. (F 6), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); b. in Muhlenberg Co., Ky., Jan. 9, 1831; d. Sept. 6, 1908, at Cane Hill, Ark.; m., June 15, 1865, Amanda Buchanan, daughter of John Buchanan and Ellen Crawford, b. April 23, 1834, at Cane Hill, Ark.

- I 84) MARY KATE EARLE, b. March, 1866; d. in infancy.
- I 85) CLARA EARLE, b. Feb. 2, 1868; a teacher in Cumberland College, Lebanon, Tenn.
- I 86) HAROLD EARLE, b. July, 1869; d. in infancy.
- I 87) WOODSON EARLE, b. Dec. 26, 1870.
- I 88) ELEANOR EARLE, b. Sept. 17, 1872; m. Feb. 21, 1895, Dr. John Allen Richardson.
- I 89) FONTAINE PYLANT EARLE, b. Oct. 8, 1874.
- I 90) EMMA EARLE, b. Sept. 6, 1876; d. in infancy.

I—NINTH GENERATION

FAMILY OF JOSEPHINE B. EARLE (H 137) AND P. M. MARTIN. Daughter of Berkeley (G 63), son of Edward Hampton (F 11), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); b. Aug. 10, 1856; d. April 26, 1878.

I 91) EDNA MARTIN, m. J. W. Robinson.

FAMILY OF SALLIE EARLE (H 138) AND BERRY. Daughter of Berkeley (G 63), son of Edward Hampton (F 11), son of Judge Baylis (E 2).

I 92) EARLE BERRY.

FAMILY OF WM. EDWARD EARLE (H 163) AND ELIZABETH PRICE. Son of Henry Montague (G 73), son of Aspasia (F 13), son of Judge Baylis (E 2); b. 1841; d. 1894; m. 1st, Elizabeth Price (d. 1878).

I 93) LYDIA HARPER EARLE, b. Nov. 9, 1867; d. Oct., 1889; m. Frank M. Avery.

I 94) HENRY MONTAGUE EARLE, b. March 28, 1870; m. April 19, 1897, Mary Louise Coe.

I 95) WM. E. EARLE, JR., b. June 18, 1873.

I 96) LEWIS EARLE, b. Sept. 8, 1877; d. April 6, 1913.

FAMILY OF EMILY E. EARLE (H 164) AND ABSALOM BLYTHE. Descent same as preceding; have several children; live at Greenville, S. C.

FAMILY OF JESSIE VIRGINIA EARLE (H 167) AND C. A. McALISTER. Descent same as preceding; have several children; live at Greenville, S. C.

LINE OF JOHN.

I—NINTH GENERATION.

FAMILY OF SAMUEL LOWNDES EARLE (H 198) AND MARIA WRENN. Son of Dr. Samuel S. (G 86), son of Gen. John Baylis (F 15), son of Col. John (E 3), etc., lives at Birmingham, Ala.

I 97) HARRIET EARLE, m. M. A. Porter.

I 98) LULA EARLE, m. F. Conklin.

FAMILY OF JOSEPH BERRY EARLE (H 201) AND ELIZABETH MARTIN. Son of Dr. Samuel S. (G 86), son of Gen. John Baylis (F 15), son of Col. John (E 3), etc.

I 99) JOHN M. EARLE, deceased.

I—NINTH GENERATION

I 100) ELLEN EARLE.

I 101) JOSEPH BERRY EARLE, JR., deceased.

FAMILY OF HARRIET EARLE (H 202) AND C. PERKINS.

Daughter of Samuel S. (G 86), etc., same as preceding.

I 102) SAMUEL EARLE PERKINS.

I 103) FLORENCE PERKINS (deceased), m. C. Roberts.

I 104) SOPHIA PERKINS, m. W. G. Montgomery.

I 105) ELEANOR PERKINS, m. W. C. Fitts.

I 106) HARRIET H. PERKINS, m. H. S. SMITH.

FAMILY OF JOHN BAYLIS EARLE (H 208) AND

Son of Dr. Baylis Wood (G 87), son of Gen. John Baylis (F 15), son of Col. John (E 3), etc.; b. Sept. 17, 1833; d. Jan. 30, 1869.

I 107) ALISON NELSON EARLE, m. Anna Hicks.

I 108) ANNIE EARLE, m. P. Farrel.

I 109) JOHN BAYLIS EARLE, m.

I 110) HENRY SEARSON EARLE, m. Millie Rogers.

FAMILY OF ISHAM HARRISON EARLE (H 209) AND ADA

GRAVES. Son of Dr. Baylis Wood (G 87), etc., same as preceding. b. Nov. 28, 1835.

I 111) MARY ROBERTS EARLE.

I 112) ELIZA EARLE.

I 113) JOHN BAYLIS EARLE.

I 114) ADDIE WELLS EARLE.

I 115) SAMUEL SIDNEY EARLE.

I 116) HALLIE EARLE.

FAMILY OF HARRIET KELLY EARLE (H 211) AND CHAS.

PEARSE. Daughter of Dr. Baylis Wood (G 87), etc., same as H 208; b. Jan. 5, 1840; d. 1893.

I 117) LOUISA WELLS PEARSE, m. W. E. Hawkins.

I 118) SARAH EARLE PEARSE.

I 119) WILLIAM PEARSE.

I 120) KATHERINE PEARSE, d.

I 121) CHARLES B. PEARSE.

I 122) ELIZA LUCILE PEARSE.

I 123) EARLE PEARSE.

FAMILY OF LOUISA WELLS EARLE (H 213) AND D. R.

GURLEY. Daughter of Dr. Baylis Wood (G 87), etc., same as H 208; b. May 28, 1844.

I—NINTH GENERATION

- I 124) BAYLIS E. GURLEY, d.
- I 125) HALLY LOUISA GURLEY, m. R. L. Stribling.
- I 126) MARY AZALETE GURLEY, b. Aug. 3, 1869; m. C. C. McCullough.
- I 127) DAVIS ROBERT GURLEY, b. Oct. 7, 1871.
- I 128) ELIZA EARLE GURLEY, b. April 20, 1882.
- I 129) LOULIE GURLEY, b. June 1, 1886.

FAMILY OF GEO. WASHINGTON EARLE (H 248) AND ANNIE McCALL. Son of Elias Drayton (G 100), son of Geo. Washington (F 19), son of Col. John (E 3), etc.

- I 130) JAMES EARLE.
- I 131) WILLIAM EARLE, d.
- I 132) CORINNE EARLE.
- I 133) ANNE EARLE.
- I 134) SUSAN EARLE.
- I 135) FLORENCE EARLE.

FAMILY OF MARY EARLE (H 250) AND SHIPS BLOCKER.

Daughter of Elias Drayton (G 100), etc., same as preceding.

- I 136) CALVERT BLOCKER.
- I 137) JOHN BLOCKER.
- I 138) DRAYTON BLOCKER.
- I 139) EARLE BLOCKER.
- I 140) TINEY BLOCKER.
- I 141) MABY BLOCKER.

FAMILY OF ELIZABETH EARLE (H 251) AND J. H. McCALL.

Daughter of Elias Drayton (G 100), etc., same as H 248. m. 1st, J. H. McCall; m. 2nd, Odom.

- I 142) JULIA McCALL.
- I 143) CLARENCE.

FAMILY OF BAYLIS JOHN EARLE (H 252) AND LEILA EARLE (H 344). Son of Elias Drayton (G 100), etc., same as (H 248).

- I 144) ROBERT DRAYTON EARLE.
- I 145) EUNICA LOYOLA EARLE.
- I 146) MARY EARLE.
- I 147) BAYLIS EARLE, deceased.
- I 148) ELIAS EARLE.

I—NINTH GENERATION

FAMILY OF DR. THOMAS T. EARLE (H 254) AND SARAH F. EARLE. Son of Elias Drayton (G 100), etc., same as (H 248). m. Sarah F. Earle (G 155).

- I 149) BAYLIS DRAYTON EARLE.
- I 150) SAMUEL EUGENE EARLE, deceased.
- I 151) CURRAN BERTRAM EARLE.
- I 152) ESTELLE EARLE.
- I 153) WILTON H. EARLE.
- I 154) JULIAN EARLE.

FAMILY OF JOSEPH H. EARLE (H 255) AND ANNIE WILTON EARLE. Son of Elias Drayton (G 100) etc., same as (H 248). m. Annie Wilton Earle (G 156).

- I 155) BAYLIS H. EARLE.
- I 156) JOSEPH WILTON EARLE, deceased.
- I 157) JOHN HERIST EARLE.
- I 158) ELINOR HERIOT EARLE.
- I 159) LUCIA POSTELLE EARLE.
- I 160) NANNIE C. EARLE.
- I 161) JOSEPH H. EARLE.
- I 162) LILIAN EARLE.
- I 163) WILTON EARLE.

FAMILY OF JOHN BURNS EARLE (H 282) AND ROBERTA MACATEE. Son of Capt. Alexander M. (G 111), son of Col. John B. (F 26), son of Ezaias (E 6), etc. Lives at Milldale, Va.

- I 164) ALEXANDER MILLER EARLE, b. July 22, 1908.
- I 165) PAUL BAYARD EARLE, twin with preceding, lived but a few hours.
- I 166) MARY ROBERTA EARLE, b. Nov. 7, 1910.
- I 167) REBECCA GARDNER EARLE, b. July 21, 1912.
- I 168) SAMUEL MACATEE EARLE, b. Nov. 18, 1913.
- I 169) JOHN BURNS EARLE, JR., b. Mar. 5, 1915.

FAMILY OF VIRGINIA MARY EARLE (H 283) AND CHARLES JONES. Daughter of Capt. Alexander M. (G 111), etc., same as preceding; lives near Milldale, Va.

- I 166) ELLEN EARLE JONES, b. 1908.

I—NINTH GENERATION

FAMILY OF ALEX. M. EARLE, JR., (H 284) AND EUNICE FISHER. Son of Capt. Alexander M. (G 111), etc., same as H 282; missionary in Kunsan, Korea.

I 167) A son, b. 1908.

I 168) Daughter.

FAMILY OF ELIZABETH K. EARLE (H 285) AND DR. JAS. C. COBEY. Daughter of Capt. Alexander M. (G 111), etc., same as H 282.

I 169) EARLE COBEY.

I 170) MILTON COBEY.

FAMILY OF PAUL BAYARD EARLE (H 286) AND

Son of Capt. Alexander M. (G 111), etc., same as H 282; lives in Boise, Idaho.

CHAPTER FIVE.

MARYLAND BRANCH.

The Maryland family of Earles are more fortunate than the other branches, in that several of the early forbears were blessed with the historical instinct and have left records that preserve the leading facts of their history. Three precious documents have been handed down in the family. The first of these is from the hand of James Earle (C 3), grandson of the founder of the line. It has been transmitted to posterity by Richard Tilghman Earle (E 8), of the fifth generation who says: "The following history of the Earle family was copied by me, Richard Tilghman Earle of Needwood, in Queen Anne's County, Maryland, in the year 1809, from a large Bible in the possession of my uncle, James Earle (D 11), of Easton, then residing there at the advanced age of seventy-five years. He stated it to be almost entirely in the hand writing of his father, my grandfather, James Earle, and he said it was to be considered as composed by him."

This priceless document, of the deepest interest to all members of the Maryland family, is given entire.

A Copy of the Original Account of the EARLE FAMILY in Maryland.

"My grandfather, James Earle (A), was born upon the 25th of July, in the year of our Lord Christ 1631, about ten years before the rebellion of Ireland, and died in Maryland, the 24th of Sept., 1684, leaving behind him a widow, and many sons and daughters. His aforesaid widow, Rhodah Earle, afterwards married and lived in Maryland till the 20th day of October, anno domini 1714, when she departed this life without any more children than she had by her former husband, James Earle. She died about the 74th year of her age, and came into Maryland with her aforesaid husband, James Earle, the 15th November, anno domini 1683, and brought with them thirteen children. One, their eldest son, John, was then in the country, a Captain of a ship. The aforesaid John was afterwards taken by a pirate and lived in slavery some years, but was afterwards murdered by a couple of villains. Michael Earle (B 2), my father, the second son

of the aforesaid James and Rhodah, married a certain Sarah Stevens on the 16th day of October, 1686, which said Sarah departed this life, March the 7th, 1688, not leaving any issue behind her. The aforesaid Michael Earle, my father, afterwards, viz., on the 27th day of November, 1690, at Trumping Town, on Chester River, married with a certain Anne Carpenter, by whom he had four children, viz.: the eldest son was born the 27th day of November, 1692, and died the same day. Their next were twins, viz.: Elizabeth and James (which said is myself meaning). We were born on the 17th day of February, 1694, being Sunday, said Elizabeth five of the clock in the afternoon, and I, the said James, about half an hour after. We both received private baptism the next day. Their fourth child was born the 26th day of December, 1697, being Sunday, about sun rising, and was baptized on the 7th day of August following, by the name of Carpenter, our mother's maiden name. The aforesaid Carpenter Earle married with a certain Mary Thomas, by whom he had one son called Joseph, and soon after said Carpenter died, viz.: the Christmas Eve, anno domini 1728, leaving behind him his aforesaid son Joseph, who is now under the care of my Uncle Joseph Earle (B 3).

"My aforesaid sister, Elizabeth Earle, married Major William Turbutt, and died in child bed, on the 29th day of September, anno domini 1725, leaving behind her four children, Michael, her eldest son, and three daughters, viz.: Anna Maria Turbutt, Mary, and Elizabeth Turbutt. The said William and Elizabeth Turbutt married the September, anno domini 1712.

"My aforesaid father and mother, Michael and Anne Earle, died on the 5th April, anno domini 1709, of a violent pleurisy, which then raged violently in Queen Anne's County in Maryland. They were both buried in the same grave at the old burying place at Sprigg's Point, commonly called Carpenter's Point.

"Myself, the aforesaid James Earle, the second son born of the aforesaid Michael and Anne Earle, married Mary Tilghman, the daughter of Richard Tilghman, Esq., and Anna Maria, his wife, whose maiden name was Loyd. We were married at the aforesaid Richard Tilghman's, the 12th of October, anno domini 1721, and with the said Richard Tilghman lived till the 19th April, anno domini 1723, being a Friday, when we began housekeeping on our present dwelling plantation on Corsica Creek in Queen Anne's County.

"Our first child, Michael Earle, was born the nineteenth day of October, anno domini 1722, and received private baptism the New

Year's Day following, from the hands of the Rev. Christopher Wilkinson, Rector of St. Paul's Parish. His sureties at his public baptism were Miss Anne Frisby and Miss George Robins and Edward Tilghman.

"Anna Maria Earle, the second born child of us, the said James and Mary, was born the 8th of May, anno domini 1725, being Saturday, a few minutes after sun setting, in the mansion house of her father and mother, near Corsica Creek, she received private baptism the same month she was born, from the hands of the aforesaid minister. Her sureties were her grandfather and grandmother Tilghman, Margaret Ward, her aunt, the wife of Mathew Tilghman, Esq.

"Richard Tilghman Earle, our second son and third child, was born the 18th day of July, 1727, and died of a pleurisy the 17th January, 1728, about one of the clock of that day, being Friday. He was seized with the distemper that seven nights early in the morning, and combated with the great subduer with the symptoms of death strong on him, from eleven of the clock the Monday night before his death, in which time there happened so many changes and alterations, that his sorrowful parents had hopes and fears. He was a lovely promising child. I pray the Almighty to receive his soul. He received private baptism before his death. The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord.

"Richard Tilghman Earle, our fourth child and third son, was born the tenth day of February, anno domini seventeen hundred and twenty-eight, being Sunday, about two o'clock in the afternoon, and received private baptism the same month. His sureties at his public baptism were his Grandfather and Grandmother Tilghman, and their eldest son, Richard Tilghman, Jr.

"Henrietta Maria Earle, our second daughter, the fifth child, was born the 26th day of March, 1730, about eleven of the clock in the day, being Thursday. She received public baptism from the Rev. John Cox, our Rector for the time. Her sureties were Mistress Henrietta Maria Robins, and Anna Maria Hemsley, her aunts, and her uncle, Wm. Tilghman.

"Joseph Earle, our fourth son and sixth child, was born the 11th day of Nov., 1732, about four o'clock in the morning, received private baptism in a few hours and died the 12th day of December, next ensuing before day break. I pray God receive his soul.

"James Earle, our fifth son, and seventh child, was born on the twenty-first day of April, anno domini 1734, about 4 o'clock in the

morning, being Monday, and received private baptism a few days after, by the Rev. Mr. Cox.

Jan. 10th, 1736.

"Then departed this life my dear good wife Mary, lately called Mary Tilghman. She was about half gone with child, and being seized a little after sun-set, with a violent pain across her eye brows, was suddenly after seized with convulsions, which she had not strength to combat with longer than about two o'clock in the morning, when she made her exit. She was a prudent, affectionate wife, a careful, joyful, tender mother, a kind mistress, a good neighbor, and a religious exemplary woman, of good sense and understanding. She was born the 23rd day of August, 1702, and I doubt not is mounted up to a blessed eternity."

James Earle.

"My dear departed wife interred at my dwelling plantation on Corsica Creek, on the 18th day of January (1736), on the right hand of her two dear babies, Richard Tilghman and Joseph Earle, who died before her. It was a violent cold day, the Rev. Mr. Arthur Holt preached her funeral sermon, and his text was taken out of the 10th Chapter of St. Luke's Gospel, the last verse thereof. There was sung by the clerk and many of the attendants of the funeral the CXXXI Psalm the new version, which with the text were chosen by her sorrowful and greatly afflicted husband,

James Earle.

"N. B. There was a great concourse of people at the funeral, notwithstanding the violence of the cold weather. Great sorrow and mourning appeared on every side."

James Earle.

"My second wife and I were married at her house on Corsica Creek the 6th day of November, anno domini 1738, by the Rev. Arthur Holt, when was present only the said Holt and his wife, and the Hon. Col. Tilghman. After dinner was over we all came to my dwelling plantation on Corsica Creek. Her maiden name was Crapp, the daughter of Mr. John Crapp, of Philadelphia, at which place she was born. Her mother's maiden name was Susanna Berd, and her name when I married her was Sarah Chetham, the widow of Mr. Edward Chetham, late of Queen Anne's County, deceased.

James Earle.

"May, 1739. The above named James Earle departed this life of a violent illness, aged 45 years and some months. He enjoyed several public posts, in which he gained the esteem of all men by adhering strictly to Justice. He was possessed of most if not all the social virtues, and though not without his foibles, yet it is hoped they were counterbalanced by his virtues, and that he is now partaking of (in the mansion of bliss) felicity unspeakable, which that he may I fervently implore the great and tremendous God."

Michael Earle.

This old-time record, breathing the love and joy and sorrow and piety of one of the pioneers of colonial days, is of absorbing interest to all his descendants. It gives us most of our knowledge of the first four generations. The record was continued by Judge Richard Tilghman Earle, who says:

"Having copied the above account of the Earle family, I am about to continue it to the present time, the year 1838. I am nearly seventy-one years of age, and have a perfect knowledge of the family since the time of my grandfather, James Earle, who died in 1739."

Thus these two records give the main outline of the family history for more than a century and a half, from 1683 to 1840. This is quite remarkable and unique. In all the various family records we have had occasion to investigate, in England and America, we have found nothing like it.

It is desirable to take up each generation by itself in order that we may supplement these records with information from other sources, and in doing this it will be found convenient to break up the document from the pen of Judge Richard Tilghman Earle into paragraphs relating to the persons under consideration, always preserving the exact language of the author. We shall follow the order given in the genealogy and observe its system of notation. The letters denote the generation and the numbers the individual's place in the generation.

FIRST GENERATION.

The founder of the Maryland family of Earles was James Earle (A), the immigrant, who with his wife Rhodah settled on the Eastern Shore of Maryland, Nov. 15th, 1683. Of the several heads of American branches he was the latest to arrive.

He was born, July 25, 1631, probably in Ireland. In his will, recorded in Easton, he describes himself as "James Earle, late of Ire-

land," and in the record left by his grandson he is said to have been born "about ten years before the rebellion of Ireland." This would seem to imply his birth in "The Emerald Isle."

But, though the family may have resided in Ireland for several generations, it was of English descent. It is well-known that some of the Earles of England migrated to Ireland at an early day. There was a London Company of Ireland as well as of Virginia, and many English families went first to Ireland and then to America. Sometimes the emigration was due to persecution on account of religious faith. Some years ago (1910) the writer had correspondence with a Rev. Edward H. Earle, Rector of the Church of St. John the Evangelist, Philadelphia, Pa. A brief quotation from one of his letters will be of interest in this connection: "My branch of the Earle family, being adherents of the Roman Catholic faith, migrated from England to Ireland in order to escape the then severe penal laws against members of that faith, sometime during the reign of Queen Elizabeth. My father, Patrick William Earle, M. D., being the first of the branch to conform to the state church. The names you mention are also familiar in our family, Edward being the name of my granduncle, who was the Roman Catholic Priest at Castle Carbury (or Canbury), County Kildare, for forty-six years, where his monument in this church states that "he governed his flock for 46 years with great piety and enlightened zeal," dying, A. D. 1846. The Earles who remained in England all renounced the ancient faith, and were rewarded with both riches and titles, becoming the founders of several "old county" families, older in origin than most of the present members of the English nobility and whose descendants are now quite numerous throughout England, but mainly in Devonshire, Essex and Lancashire counties."

Sir Henry Earle, Bart., the highest authority on the history and genealogy of the English Earles, says: "It is certain that the Earles of Stragglethorpe (Lincolnshire) went to Ireland." There is a Rev. Wm. Earle, Curate of St. Clements' Danes, Strand, W. C., London, son of the late George Earle, of Ballynahow, in Gorey, Co. Wexford, Ireland, who claims the Stragglethorpe baronetcy, as great-great-great grandson of Robert Earle, of Coolroe, Co. Wexford, Ireland, said to be descended from a younger son (William) of 1st Baronet.

Strangely enough, the Maryland family claims descent from the Earles of Lincolnshire. A member of that family writes me: "We have a copy of the Coat of Arms on parchment, marked on the back 'Michael Earle's Arms,' probably referring to a Michael Earle in

England. The Arms are three escallop shells on a shield—Crest a Nag's head, corresponding exactly with the arms of the family in Topsfield, Essex, and Craglethorpe, Lincolnshire."

It seems to us much more likely that the Michael Earle just referred to was of Ireland and that he was the father of James Earle, "late of Ireland," who named a son Michael. And it is highly probable that the family was connected with the settlement of Earles in County Wexford, Ireland, who had emigrated from Lincolnshire, England. This seems the natural interpretation to put upon the facts as known to us. The Maryland Earles come nearer to linking up with the main English lines than any other American branch, and is the only one with documentary proof of its right to wear a coat of arms.

The question of relationship among the different American branches has been discussed in the preceding chapter. It is possible that Edward, founder of the New Jersey family, who was born in 1628, was a brother of James of Maryland, born in 1631. But we have no other evidence of it than that James settled on the Eastern Shore of Maryland about twenty years after Edward appeared on the western shore. We should like to think that they were brothers, but we have absolutely no proof. Our readers must judge whether Mr. Richard H. Earle has made out any relationship between the Maryland and Virginia branches.

James Earle's will, probated in 1684, is recorded at Easton. This would seem to indicate that he resided in Talbot County. He left all his property to his wife, Rhodah. The latter survived her husband thirty years, contracting a second marriage. She died, Oct. 20th, 1714, being about 74 years of age.

SECOND GENERATION.

The second generation consists of the fourteen children of James and Rhodah. Of these only three are known to us by name.

JOHN EARLE (B 1), the eldest son, was captain of a ship, and had already visited the new world before the arrival of the rest of the family. Probably it was through him that the parents were induced to try their fortunes in America. Of John's life we have no record except that he was captured and held in slavery for some years, and afterwards murdered by a couple of villains.

MICHAEL EARLE (B 2), the second son of James and Rhodah, must have been born about 1660, as he married three years after his arrival in Maryland. His first wife was Sarah Stevens, whom he mar-

ried on October 16, 1686. Sarah died without issue, March 7, 1688.

On the 27th of November, 1690, Michael married Anne Carpenter, at Trumpling Town, on Chester River. Whether this became the residence of Michael is not stated, but we know that they made their home in Queen Anne's County. Four children were born of this marriage. The eldest son was born on the anniversary of his parents' marriage, Nov. 27, 1692, and died the same day. On Sunday, Feb. 17, 1694, Elizabeth and James, twins, were born. Carpenter, the fourth child, was born Dec. 26, 1697.

Michael Earle and his good wife, Anne Carpenter, died on the same day, April 5th, 1709, of a violent pleurisy which was then raging in the county. They were buried in the same grave, at the old burying-place at Spriggs' Point, commonly called Carpenter's Point.

JOSEPH EARLE (B 3), the only other child of James and Rhodah, known to us by name, is nothing more than a name. His nephew, James, who has left us what record we have, barely alludes to him as "My uncle Joseph." From the way in which he is referred to, we judge that he had a home of his own, as his namesake, his brother Michael's grandson, was under his care. Whether he married and left any descendants, is not known.

What became of the other eleven children of James and Rhodah Earle is a mystery. James does not mention his children in his will. Though their history must have been known to their nephew, James, he does not give us any information. They may have been mostly girls, who were lost sight of by marriage. Some may have died from the malignant forms of disease that seem occasionally to have swept the peninsula. Or they may have left the Eastern Shore. Most of them must have been under age at the time of their father's death, and remained under the care of their mother. But it is useless to speculate. Certain it is that they have left no trace of themselves.

In the Register of St. Peter's Parish, Talbot County, Md., is recorded the death of Thomas Earle in 1704. Also the baptism of one son and two daughters of Thomas and Catherine Earle. This Thomas was in all probability a son of James and Rhodah.

THIRD GENERATION.

The third generation is, for us, narrowed down to the children of Michael Earle (B 2) and Anne Carpenter. Of these, three reached adult age and left descendants.

ELIZABETH EARLE (C 2), only daughter of Michael and Anne Earle, was born February 17, 1694, at five o'clock, Sunday afternoon. She was baptized privately next day, with her twin brother, James. She married Major William Turbutt in September, 1712. They had four children, Michael, Anna Maria, Mary and Elizabeth. She died, September 29, 1725.

JAMES EARLE (C 3), twin with Elizabeth, was born at 5:30 P. M., Sunday, Feb. 17, 1694. He married, October 12, 1721, Mary Tilghman, daughter of Richard Tilghman, Esq., and Anna Maria Loyd. They were married at the home of Richard Tilghman and lived with him till April 19, 1723, when they went to housekeeping at their own home, on Corsica Creek, Queen Anne's County.

Seven children blessed this union: Michael, Anna Maria, Richard Tilghman (1st of the name), Richard Tilghman (2nd), Henrietta Maria, Joseph and James.

Mary Tilghman was born August 23, 1702, and died January 10, 1736. She was interred on their plantation on Corsica Creek, beside her two infant sons, who had preceded her. The details of her death and burial are recorded by her husband, which heart history shows the tender esteem in which she was held, by neighbors as well as her own family.

James Earle married as his second wife Mrs. Sarah Chetham, November 6, 1738, at her home on Corsica Creek. She was the daughter of Mr. John Crapp, of Philadelphia, and Susanna Berd, and at the time of her marriage was the widow of Mr. Edward Chetham, late of Queen Anne's County. There was one child of this second marriage, a son Joseph.

James Earle served in several public offices, so writes his son, Michael, and by his upright character and social virtues, gained the esteem of all men. He died of a violent illness at the early age of forty-five.

CARPENTER EARLE (C 4), third son of Michael and Anne Earle, was born, Sunday, December 26, 1697, about sun-rising, and was baptized on the 7th of the following August, by the name of Carpenter, his mother's maiden name. He married Mary Thomas and had one son, Joseph. Carpenter died on Christmas Eve, 1728.

It is remarkable that none of the patriarchs of the first three generations reached old age. Only James, the immigrant, passed the half-century mark.

FOURTH GENERATION.

The children of Elizabeth Turbutt (C 2) belong to the fourth generation, as does Carpenter's (C 4) son Joseph, but we have no knowledge of them beyond their birth. So that this generation is limited to the children of James Earle (C 3).

MICHAEL EARLE (D 5), eldest son of James Earle and Mary Tilghman, was born October 19, 1722, and was baptized the following New Year's Day, by Rev. Christopher Wilkinson, Rector of St. Paul's Parish. His sureties at his public baptism were Miss Anne Frisby and Miss George Robins and Edward Tilghman.

"My Uncle Michael was a sea captain and followed the sea for several years. He sailed from Frederick Town in Cecil County, finally settled on his farm, called Swan Harbour, in the same county, where he lived all the remaining part of his life, and died in 1787. He married Mary Carroll, and died childless. He and his wife died at the same time, and were buried in the same grave, at St. Stephen's Church in the same county."

ANNA MARIA EARLE (D 6), second child of James Earle and Mary Tilghman, was born on Saturday, May 8, 1725, a few minutes after sun-setting, at the mansion house of her father and mother, near Corsica Creek. She received private baptism the same month she was born, from the hands of Rev. Christopher Wilkinson. Her sureties were her grandfather and grandmother Tilghman, Margaret Ward, her aunt, the wife of Mathew Tilghman, Esq.

"My Aunt Anna Maria Earle, married Thomas Ringgold, of Kent County. He began life with the practice of the law, but soon relinquished the profession for the more profitable business of a merchant. He settled in Chester Town, where he amassed a considerable fortune. They had but one child, Thomas Ringgold, whose descendants removed to Conococheague Manor, near Hagerstown, in Washington County, where some of the family reside to this day."

RICHARD TILGHMAN EARLE (D 8), fourth child and third son of James Earle and Mary Tilghman, was born on Sunday, February 10, 1728, about two o'clock in the afternoon, and was baptized privately the same month. His sureties at his public baptism were his grandfather and grandmother Tilghman, and their eldest son, Richard Tilghman, Jr.

"My father, Richard Tilghman Earle, was brought up a merchant, and pursued the business for some time. He settled on the Estate

near Centreville, where I at present reside (1838), and which I have called Needwood, and continued to live here until his death in 1788. He married Anne Chamberlaine, daughter of Samuel Chamberlaine, of Plain Dealing, in Talbot County, on the first day of February, (1725), and by her had ten children, four sons and six daughters, all of whom grew to full age. My mother was born the 23rd day of October, 1734, and died in August, 1786, and is buried at Needwood. My father died in March, 1788, at the age of sixty years, and reposes by the side of his wife. Their children were, Samuel Earle, Mary Earle, Henrietta Maria Earle, Anne Earle, James Earle, Margaret Earle, Richard Tilghman Earle (myself), Deborah Earle, Thomas C. Earle and Susanna Earle."

The following account of the Chamberlaine family of England will be acceptable to all descendants of Anne Chamberlaine:

CHAMBERLAINE HISTORY.

"My mother's maiden name was Anne Chamberlaine, and she was the daughter of Samuel Chamberlaine, formerly of Plain Dealing in Talbot County. To preserve some account of her ancestry, I, Richard Tilghman Earle, of Queen Anne's County, have in 1838 copied the following from a manuscript in the handwriting of my brother, Thomas Chamberlaine Earle, who visited Great Britain in the year 1795."

The following genealogy of the Chamberlaine family of Great Southal in Cheshire, England,—see account of Gloucester, printed 1768—was given Thomas C. Earle by John Chamberlaine, Junr., Esq., in the year 1795:

"They are descended from the Count De Tankerville of Tanker-Castle in Normandy, and came into England with William the Conqueror. John De Tankerville was a younger son of that earl, and was Lord Chamberlain to Henry the First. Richard De Tankerville, his son, was Lord Chamberlain to King Stephen, and thereupon assumed the surname of Chamberlaine. A descendant of his took the Earl of Leicester prisoner, for which act he had a grant to quarter the arms of the Earle of Leicester with those of Tankerville—anno 1174. He married a relative, an heiress of the Tankerville family. Richard Chamberlaine, a younger son of the aforesaid descendants, married a Welsh woman by the name of Wilson, first cousin to the Bishop of Mann, and came to live in Southal. He left a son called Thomas, three years of age at the death of his father, who was brought up at

Whitford, near Moslyn, in Flinktine, and his education was much neglected. The aforesaid Thomas lived to the advanced age of 99 years, chiefly at Southal, and died in April, 1757. His first wife was Anne Penketh, by whom he had: Thomas Chamberlaine, John Chamberlaine, Samuel Chamberlaine, Mary Chamberlaine and Esther Chamberlaine.

"Thomas, by this 1st marriage, died unmarried, about 20 years of age. John married a Miss Clay of Yorkshire, and left one son, John Chamberlaine, Senr., of Chester, living in 1795; also two daughters, Elizabeth and Anne. The said Elizabeth married a Mr. Raines and died without issue. Anne married a Mr. Wench, of Chester, and left a daughter called Margaret, who married Allen Holford, Esq., of Davenham, and has now (1795) four daughters living in Chester.

"John Chamberlaine, Jr., son of the said John, and now living in Chester (1795), married a Miss Methwold, a near relative of the Earl of Effengham, by whom he had one daughter named Mellrose, who married George Reeves, Esquire, a wealthy merchant of the city of London, and she died about the year 1779, and left one son, named John Chamberlaine Reeves, a ward in Chancery, and now at school in Chester, aged 12 years on the 17th Aug., 1795, with whom I had many pleasant rides on the bed of the River Dee at ebbtide.

Thomas C. Earle.

"The 3rd son of the aforesaid Thomas, Samuel Chamberlaine, emigrated and settled in Maryland in North America.

"The daughters of the aforesaid Thomas, Mary and Esther, both married, but left no children.

2nd Line—The 1st son of Richard by the 2nd marriage of the aforesaid Thomas married a Miss Taylor, the present Anne O. Bryon, of London, aged 80 in 1795. He left no children.

"The second son, William, was unfortunately drowned.

"The 3rd son, Joseph, by the 2nd marriage of the 1st Thomas, married Anne Prescott, sister of George Prescott, late banker of the City of London, and died in April, 1775, leaving 3 sons and 2 daughters. The eldest son of the aforesaid Joseph, George Chamberlaine, Esquire, now of London (1795), married a Miss Hays, by whom he had a son, the present Rev. George Chamberlaine (1795) of Euham, near Andover, in Hampshire. He married Susanna Long, an heiress

and daughter of Beston Long, Esquire. He was about my age, and a pretty high blade for a parson.

T. C. Earle.

2nd Line—"The aforesaid George Chamberlaine, Esquire, married for his 2nd wife, Elizabeth, only daughter of Benjamin Bond, Esquire, of Clapham, and had (1795) 2 daughters, Elizabeth and Marianne. On the arrival at 18 years of Elizabeth Chamberlaine, I was present at the celebration of her birthday, amid a very numerous and respectable company, at his Town House, Deconshire Place, Cavendish Square, where I was frequently and most kindly entertained as a relation, in the years 1795 and 96.

Thos. C. Earle.

"The country or summer residence of the said George Chamberlaine is called Burwood, near Colhern, in Surrey.

"2nd Line Continued—The 2nd son of the aforesaid Joseph, John Chamberlaine, Junr., Esq., of Chester, was the first gentleman of the family I became acquainted with in England. He was a bachelor, aged 52 years, in 1795.

"Richard Chamberlaine, the 3rd son of the aforesaid Joseph, visited America in early life, but unfortunately, after his return to England, he became deranged and was confined in a madhouse in Chester, in the year 1795. I did not see him.

"Martha Chamberlaine, daughter of the aforesaid Joseph, died at the age of 27, a spinster.

"Elizabeth, daughter of the aforesaid Joseph, married Benj. Bond, Junr., brother to the 2nd wife of George Chamberlaine. She left 2 children, living in London in 1795, whom I do not recollect seeing.

"Some further account of my grandfather, Samuel Chamberlaine's family, follows, viz.:

"Henrietta Maria Chamberlaine, formerly Lloyd, daughter of James Lloyd and wife of Samuel Chamberlaine, of Chester, England, and of Oxford, in Maryland, departed this life 29th March, 1748, aged 37 years, 2 months, 3 days, leaving 4 sons and 2 daughters.

"The above mentioned Samuel Chamberlaine, born the 18th May, 1698, for his first wife married Mary Ungle, daughter of Robert Ungle—married 3rd January, 1721, by whom he had no issue. She died 13th Sept., 1726. He married for his 2nd wife Henrietta Maria Lloyd on the 22nd January, 1729. He died at his dwelling house, Plain Dealing, on the 3rd April, 1773, aged 76 years.

"Eldest son, Thomas Chamberlaine, born 25th May, 1731, married Susanna Robins, 1st Oct., 1761, and died 13th May, 1764, aged 32 years, 11 mos., 12 days, much regretted. He left a son, Thomas, who died in the Island of Barbadoes.

"James Lloyd Chamberlaine, born 11th Oct., 1732, married Henrietta Maria Robins, 16th April, 1757.

"Anne, born 23 Oct., 1734, married Richard Tilghman Earle, of Queen Anne's County.

"Henrietta Maria, born 28th Oct., 1739, married William Nichols. Samuel Chamberlaine, born 23 Aug., 1742, married, 15th Jan., 1772, to Henrietta Maria Hollyday. He died 30th May, 1811. Robert Lloyd Chamberlaine, born 14th Sept., 1745, and died 27th July, 1756."

HENRIETTA MARIA EARLE (D 9), second daughter and fifth child of James Earle (C 3) and Mary Tilghman, was born, Thursday, March 26, 1730, about eleven o'clock A. M. She was baptized by the Rev. John Cox, her sureties being her aunts, Henrietta Maria Robins and Anna Maria Hemsley, and her uncle, Wm. Tilghman.

"My aunt, Henrietta Maria Earle, married William Hemsley, of Cloverfields, in Queen Anne's County, and was the mother of three children, Mary Hemsley, Charlotte Hemsley, and William Hemsley."

JAMES EARLE (D 11), fifth son and seventh child of James Earle (C 3) and Mary Tilghman, was born on Monday, April 21, 1734, at four o'clock A. M., and was baptized a few days later by Rev. Mr. Cox.

"My uncle, James Earle, resided many years on Corsica River, in Queen Anne's County, the former place of residence of his father. After the Revolutionary War, he was appointed clerk of the General Court for the Eastern Shore of Maryland, and removed to Easton, in Talbot County, where he continued to live until his death in October, 1810, at the advanced age of seventy-five years. He married Eleanor Carroll, sister of Uncle Michael's wife, Mary Carroll, and by her had four sons and one daughter, to-wit: Michael Earle, James Earle, Richard Tilghman Earle, Edward Earle, Henrietta Maria Earle. She was an excellent woman, died about 1779, and is buried on the farm on Corsica Creek, which now belongs to the Bordley family, inherited by them of John Fisher, who purchased it of my uncle."

JOSEPH EARLE (D 12), only child of James Earle (C 3) and his second wife, Mrs. Sarah Chetham, was probably born in 1739, the year of his father's death.

"My uncle, Joseph Earle, was bred to the law, and was acquiring celebrity in 1778 or 1779, when he died at the age of forty. He married Anne Harrison, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Harrison, Rector of the church at Church Hill, in Queen Anne's County, and with his wife is buried in the cemetery of the same church. She was a woman of masculine mind, and had by her husband two sons, Geo. W. Earle and William Earle. They died very promising children."

FIFTH GENERATION.

THOMAS RINGGOLD (E 1), only child of Anna Maria Earle (D 6) and Thomas Ringgold. "My aunt Anna Maria Ringgold's descendants I am unable to give a particular account of. They removed, as I have before said, to Washington County, where some of them continue, and her grandson, Tench Ringgold, resides in the City of Washington, and has a family of sons and daughters."

SAMUEL EARLE (E 2), eldest child of Richard Tilghman Earle (D 8) and Anne Chamberlaine, was born February 3, 1756, and died in May, 1790, at the early age of thirty-four years. "His remains are in the graveyard at Needwood. He commenced his career of life, a Captain in the Revolutionary Army, and afterwards followed the profession of the law for several years, at George Town, in Kent County. His diffidence prevented him from rising at the bar, but he was considered a good lawyer, and a man of sound sense. He married his cousin, Henrietta Maria Nichols, who was a lady of great personal beauty. By her he had a son, William Nichols Earle, and two daughters, Anne Earle and Maria Earle. They are all dead without children. Maria Earle married Turbutt Harris, and is buried at Needwood."

MARY EARLE (E 3), eldest daughter of Richard Tilghman Earle (D 8) and Anne Chamberlaine. "My sister, Mary Earle, was born the 18th day of Nov., 1760, died about 1786, and rests in the graveyard at Needwood. She married Dr. John Hindman and by him had one child, who died a bachelor, and is likewise interred at Needwood. His name was Henry Hindman."

HENRIETTA MARIA EARLE (E 4), the second daughter of Richard Tilghman Earle (D 8) and Anne Chamberlaine. "My sister, Henrietta Maria Earle, was born on the fifteenth day of March, 1761, and died the widow of Samuel W. Thomas, in June, 1828, at the age of sixty-seven years. Her first husband was Solomon Clayton, Register

of Wills for Queen Anne's County. By him she had three sons and one daughter, to-wit: Richard Earle Clayton, Solomon Clayton, Walter Jackson Clayton, and Julianna Clayton. Richard and Walter are still living (1838)."

ANNE EARLE (E 5), third daughter of Richard Tilghman Earle (D 8) and Anne Chamberlaine. "My sister, Anne Earle, died a young unmarried woman, about 1781 or 1782, and occupied the first grave in the graveyard at Needwood. She was born the 10th day of November, 1762."

JAMES EARLE (E 6), second son of Richard Tilghman Earle (D 8) and Anne Chamberlaine. "My brother, James Earle, was educated at Washington College, and died a student of medicine in Chester Town, in May, 1790. He was born the 26th day of February, 1764, and slumbers in his grave at Needwood." He was unmarried.

MARGARET EARLE (E 7), fourth daughter of Richard Tilghman Earle (D 8) and Anne Chamberlaine. "My sister, Margaret Earle, was born the eighth day of March, 1765, and died in the winter of 1795, the mother of two children by her husband, Philip Feddeman, to-wit: Philip Henry Feddeman and Mary E. Feddeman. She is buried at her husband's dwelling place, called Providence."

RICHARD TILGHMAN EARLE, JR. (E 8), third son of Richard Tilghman Earle (D 8) and Anne Chamberlaine, was the author of the document from which these biographical notices are taken. "I am one of ten children of Richard Tilghman Earle and Anne Chamberlaine, was born on the 23rd day of June, 1767, and am now near the age of seventy-one years (1838). I was educated at Washington College, Chester Town, and had the honors of the college conferred upon me in May, 1787. I then entered the law office of Thomas B. Hands, Esquire, in Chester Town, and with him prosecuted my studies with ardor for three years, and at the end of the time, was deemed sufficiently qualified to engage in the business of my profession. I pursued it with industry and, for one of my slender attainments, with unusual success; and in May, 1809, I was elected to the office of Chief Judge of the Second Judicial District of Maryland, and served the public faithfully for more than twenty-five years, when age and infirmity obliged me to resign, and give place to another. It was my happy lot to marry Mary Tilghman, daughter of my predecessor in office, Judge James Tilghman, with whom I lived in harmonious union a few days over thirty-five years. She was taken from me on the 11th day of December, 1836, in the fifty-fourth year of her age, and I am

left a lonely being to drag out the remainder of my days, and seek consolation from the kind attentions of my affectionate family of children. We were married the 4th day of December, 1801, and had fourteen children, and raised ten of them. Our children were:

Elizabeth Anne Earle, born the 14th Oct., 1802.

Mary Maria Earle, born the 9th Oct., 1804.

Susanna Frisby Earle, born the 5th March, 1808.

Richard Tilghman Earle, born 11th April, 1810; died Aug., 1814.

Henrietta Maria Earle, born the 14th Aug., 1812.

James Tilghman Earle, born the 30th July, 1814.

Richard Tilghman Earle, born the 22nd Dec., 1816.

Samuel Thomas Earle, born the 2nd July, 1818.

Sarah Catharine Earle, born the 30th June, 1820, and died 23rd Sept., 1822.

George Earle, born the 10th Sept., 1821.

John Charles Earle, born the 10th May, 1824.

Sarah Catherine Earle, born the 11th Aug., 1827,

and two male children that died at birth. My above ten children are all living at this time (1838), except my eldest daughter, Elizabeth Anne Earle."

"June 23rd, 1839. This is my birthday, and by kind Providence I have been permitted to number seventy-two years, and am blessed with good health."

"Christmas, 1840. My children, in good health and spirits, spent the day with me, all except David Stewart and his little daughter. There were at Needwood, my five sons and three daughters; the two sons and three daughters of my eldest deceased daughter; the husband of my second daughter, with their three boys,—Philip, Richard, and George Davidson; the wife of my second son with their little boy, Richard Tilghman Earle; and the wife of my third son, with their little son, James Tilghman Earle; in all twenty-one of my children. These, with my brother, Thomas C. Earle, my niece, Eleanor Blake, and the Pastor of the Parish, the Rev. Mr. Henry Brown, made up my company at the Christmas dinner.

"My children are the solace and comfort of my declining years, and the day was to me a most pleasant one. Had kind Heaven spared the partner of all my joys, and conceded to the circle my departed daughters and their families, my earthly happiness would have been complete. May the Blessed Lord favor me with such another Christmas entertainment twelve months hence."

"June 23rd, 1842. This brings another birthday. I have completed the seventy-fifth year of my age. Thanks to the Almighty. I have excellent health, and am in the enjoyment of every real blessing the world can afford."

DEBORAH EARLE (E 9), fifth daughter of Richard Tilghman Earle (D 8) and Anne Chamberlaine. "My sister, Deborah Earle, was born the 24th day of March, 1769, and died in May, 1790. She married Charles Wright and had no children."

THOMAS CHAMBERLAINE EARLE (E 10), fourth son of Richard Tilghman Earle (D 8) and Anne Chamberlaine. "My brother, Thomas C. Earle, was born the 29th day of April, 1771, and is now, and has been for several years, Register of Wills for Queen Anne's County. He married Henrietta Maria Hemsley, of Cloverfields, Queen Anne's County. She died childless several years ago, and he has continued a widower, residing on their estate near Centreville, called Lexon."

SUSANNA EARLE (E 11), sixth daughter and youngest child of Richard Tilghman Earle (D 8) and Anne Chamberlaine. "My sister, Susanne Earle, was born the 9th of May, 1773, and died unmarried in March, 1795. Her remains were deposited in the graveyard at Needwood."

MARY HEMSLEY (E 12), daughter of Henrietta Maria Earle (D 9). "My aunt Henrietta Maria Hemsley's three children are all dead. Her daughter, Mary Hemsley, married Joseph Forman, and had by him two sons and two daughters,—William Forman, Ezekiel Forman, Henrietta Maria Forman and Augustine Forman. William Forman died a young man without issue. Ezekiel Forman married Henrietta Earle. Henrietta Maria Forman married Robert Tilghman, of Hope, in Talbot County, and is now his widow, residing at Hope, with a son and three daughters,—Robert Tilghman, her youngest child; Anna Maria Tilghman, Augustine Tilghman and Henrietta Maria Tilghman. Augustine Forman lives with her sister at Hope, in Talbot County."

CHARLOTTE HEMSLEY (E 13). "My aunt, Henrietta Maria Hemsley's daughter, Charlotte Hemsley, died a single woman."

"WILLIAM HEMSLEY (E 14), son of Henrietta Maria Earle, married Maria Loyd, daughter of James Loyd, of Kent County. She died without a child, soon after her marriage, and he died a widower some years after, at Cloverfields, in Queen Anne's County."

JAMES EARLE (E 16), son of James Earle (D 11) and Eleanor Carroll. "My Uncle James' sons, Michael Earle (E 15) and Richard Tilghman Earle (E 17), and his daughter, Henrietta Maria Earle (E 19), are dead without issue. His son, James Earle, married Anne Tilghman, daughter of Peregrine Tilghman, of Talbot County, and by her had two daughters, Henrietta Maria Earle and Anne Earle. He succeeded his father in the clerkship of the general court, and resided at Easton until his death in 1814. His widow survived him but a few years."

EDWARD EARLE (E 18), son of James Earle (D 11) and Eleanor Carroll. "My Uncle James Earle's five children are all dead except his son, Edward Earle. He was brought up a physician, and has practiced medicine for several years, and is now roaming, an old bachelor, in some part of South Carolina."

SIXTH GENERATION.

ELIZABETH ANNE EARLE (F 11), eldest daughter of Judge Richard Tilghman Earle (E 8) and Mary Tilghman. "She married my nephew, Philip Henry Feddeman (F 9), and by death was separated from him in August, 1830. She had five children by him, and died his widow, the 16th day of November, 1836. Her children are Philip Henry Feddeman, Richard Earle Feddeman, Mary Feddeman, Margaret Feddeman and Elizabeth Anne Feddeman, and are now under my protection and guardianship." All five were living at Christmas, 1840.

MARY MARIA EARLE (F 12), second daughter of Judge Richard Tilghman Earle (E 8) and Mary Tilghman, was born, October 9, 1804. She married Philip T. Davidson, and lived at White Marsh, in Queen Anne's County. Their children were: Philip T. Davidson, Jr., born Feb. 19, 1837; Richard Earle Davidson, born Sept. 2, 1838; George Davidson, born March 2, 1840; Mary Tilghman Earle Davidson, born Sept. 26, 1841; Katharine Thomas Davidson, born Feb. 21, 1842; Susan Earle Davidson, born 1845.

HENRIETTA MARIA EARLE (F 15), fourth daughter of Judge Richard Tilghman Earle (E 8), was born August 14, 1812. "She married David Stewart, of Baltimore. They reside in Hanover Street, where the husband follows the business of a druggist. They have one daughter, named after the mother, Henrietta Maria Stewart, born in 1836 (?), and a son, David Stewart."

"My daughter died at Needwood, on the 5th day of April, 1839, and is buried in the family burying ground at Winton. Her son, born in the fall of 1838, and named David, after his father, lived only three or four months; and her little daughter, Henrietta Maria Stewart, going in her third year at her mother's death, is still living (1840)."

JAMES TILGHMAN EARLE (F 16), son of Judge Richard Tilghman Earle (E 8) and Mary Tilghman, was born July 30, 1814. "On the 15th day of December, 1841, my eldest son, James Tilghman Earle, was married to Anne Johns, daughter of Kensey Johns, Esquire, of New Castle, Chancellor of Delaware. They were united by her uncle, the Rev. Dr. Johns, of Baltimore. He has been appointed an Assistant Bishop of Virginia. My above son's happiness was of brief duration, his beloved wife was taken from him on the 3rd day of Oct., 1842. Her remains were deposited in her father's vault, in the Presbyterian Cemetery, New Castle."

James Tilghman Earle married second his cousin, Katherine Tilghman, by whom he had two daughters: Anne Johns, named for his first wife; and Mary Elizabeth, who never married.

He married the third time, Feb. 4, 1879, Mary Feddeman Wright, and they had two sons: James Tilghman, Jr., b. March 9, 1880, and Richard Tilghman, b. Sept. 8, 1881.

James T. Earle, Sr., died July 4, 1882.

RICHARD TILGHMAN EARLE, 3rd (F 17), son of Judge Richard Tilghman Earle (E 8) and Mary Tilghman, was born Dec. 22, 1816, and died in 1895. "On the 13th day of December, 1838, my second son, Richard Tilghman Earle, was married to Catharine Spencer, second daughter of Isaac Spencer, Esquire, late of Chester Town. They have settled at the mouth of Corsica Creek, on the farm called Winton." They had one son, Richard Tilghman Earle, 4th, who was born about 1839 and died, unmarried, Sept. 15, 1914.

The following is taken from a memorial sermon, delivered in St. Paul's Church, Centreville, on January 27th, 1895, by the Rector, Rev. James A. Mitchell:

IN MEMORIAM.

The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.—Proverbs 16:31.

"As a beautiful promise to a long life of service to God, and as a description of the esteem in which such a life is held among men, these words of the inspired writer may appropriately head a tribute

to the memory of our venerable friend and member, whom, with the impressive service of the Burial of the Dead, we laid to rest last Wednesday noon.

"I am sure you will agree with me, if today, from this place, I say something more than usual—that such a memorial is a proper tribute to his memory. If long service, devoted attachment to the Church and a consistent religious life, entitle one to respect, and endear to the living, then were he truly worthy of a lasting place in the memory and affection of his fellow-worshippers of St. Paul's Church.

"In this church in 1839, in his 22nd year, Mr. Richard Tilghman Earle was confirmed by the Rt. Rev. G. W. Doane, D. D., acting for the Bishop of Maryland. He was, therefore, 55 years a communicant of this church, and at the time of his death was the oldest member on our roll of membership. Some forty years ago he was elected a member of the vestry, which office he continued uninterruptedly to hold throughout the remainder of his life. For a number of years our Junior Warden, he was, upon the death of his brother, James T. Earle, in 1882, elected Senior Warden in his place, serving in this capacity nearly thirteen years. He has thus been for forty years officially active in the congregation. Mr. Earle was a worthy successor of an honored father, and a worthy member of an old, excellent and respected family of this community. He early exhibited the qualities of his family, and honored the name which he bore in his gentlemanly courtesy, in his integrity of character and his sterling worth. The old school of Maryland gentility seems to have been preserved in him; and although choosing the more secluded life of farming, he was recognized as a public-spirited citizen and was honored with positions, non-political, of trust and responsibility. And as he increased in years he seemed to gather about him, as a 'crown of the hoary head,' the highest respect of all classes of the community, and the affection of not a few—an affection which was manifested in affectionate inquiry and solicitude during the long months of his illness.

"During the twenty-one years I have known Mr. Earle, I truly believe that I may claim for his religious character the power of a consistent righteousness; and may, moreover, say, that he seemed to me to exhibit that type of religious life which is commended and instilled by our Book of Common Prayer, and the standards of the Protestant Episcopal Church. A devout worshipper within these honored and loved walls, he was a habitual attendant upon the Church's services. So habitual was his presence that, when I failed to hear his

response in the service, I knew that sickness or absence from home, or some providential cause, had detained him from his Sunday duty of divine worship, from which commonly neither storm nor heat debarred his coming. He kept this up quite late into his illness; and the last occasion of his presence was really pathetic, as bowed with weakness, he resolutely kept his seat through a long service, awaiting the eucharistic feast which he so much preferred, if it were at all possible, to partake at the Church's altar, in the company of the faithful. Sometimes people do not make much of these outward aspects of religion. We fear there is a growing tendency to irregularity in worship and eucharistic praise. But these are commands of the Lord of the Church; commands which are accompanied with a promise; commands embraced in our baptismal vows; and commands, the observance of which is the Lord's distinctive test of the very spirit of his holy religion; 'If ye love me,' he says, 'keep my commandments.' We may, therefore, be thankful for this type of a religious life. His example commends itself to men, and reminds us that where the will is prompted by the love of these spiritual things, there is generally no excuse for an irregular attendance upon the services of religion."

SAMUEL THOMAS EARLE (F 18), son of Judge Richard Tilghman Earle (E 8) and Mary Tilghman, was born July 2, 1818. "On the 9th day of May, 1839, my third son, Samuel Thomas Earle, was married to Mary Brundige, second daughter of Mr. William Brundige, of Baltimore. They have settled at Melfield, the residence of Samuel's grandfather, the late Judge Tilghman."

There were eleven children of this union: James Tilghman, who d. unmarried in 1864; William Brundige; Richard Tilghman; Samuel Thomas, who d. in infancy; Mary Elizabeth; Samuel Thomas, Jr.; Rosetta Usher, who d. unmarried, Oct. 19, 1874; Charles Carroll; Henry Feddeman, who d. young; Sarah Catherine; and Thomas Chamberlaine, who d. in infancy.

Samuel Thomas Earle, Sr. (F 18) died Oct. 16, 1904.

GEORGE EARLE (F 20), son of Judge Richard Tilghman Earle and Mary Tilghman, was born Sep. 10, 1821. He married Mary Chamberlain, of Newark, Del.

JOHN CHARLES EARLE (F 21), son of Judge Richard Tilghman Earle and Mary Tilghman, was born May 10, 1824, at Needwood, near Centreville, Queen Anne's County, and died at Brooklets, his residence at Easton, about noon, Saturday, May 17, 1902. He

graduated from Delaware College, Newark, Del., in 1839, and then took up the study of medicine at the University of Maryland, Baltimore, where he graduated in 1845 and became the resident physician (the first) at the Baltimore Infirmary.

He went thence to Centreville, where he practiced for ten years in partnership with Dr. James Bordley. Having bought Woodbury, a large and valuable farm near Wye Mills, he went there to reside, continuing his practice in Queen Anne's and Talbot Counties.

Dr. Earle came to Easton in 1865. In 1868 he took Dr. James M. H. Bateman, who had studied medicine under him, into partnership with him. They worked together harmoniously until Dr. Earle's retirement from active work. Dr. Earle had been practically an invalid for three years or more before his death,—unremitting and conscientious work having undermined his robust constitution. His final illness developed only about three weeks ago. His former partner, Dr. Bateman, and his nephew, Dr. Charles F. Davison, attended him to the last.

In October, 1848, Dr. Earle married Miss Clara Goldsborough, daughter of Colonel Nicholas Goldsborough, of Otwell. She survives him (1902) with these children: Mrs. Richard Hollyday, of Read-bourne, Queen Anne's County; Miss Clara G. Earle, of Brooklets; and Matthew Tilghman Goldsborough Earle.

Dr. Earle was at the time of his death, and had been for many years, a vestryman of St. Peter's Parish, and he was perhaps the oldest communicant in Christ Church. He was for a long time a member of the Board of Agricultural Trustees for the Eastern Shore. When the Board of Trade was organized Dr. Earle was made its president.

The funeral was on Monday afternoon from Christ Church, Easton, and the interment at Spring Hill Cemetery. The Rev. Leonidas Bradley Baldwin, Rector of St. Peter's Parish, officiated.

CHAPTER SIX.

GENEALOGY OF THE MARYLAND BRANCH.

A—FIRST GENERATION.

- A 1) JAMES EARLE, the founder of the Maryland family of Earles in America, was born, probably in Ireland, July 20, 1631. He arrived in Maryland, Nov. 15, 1683, with his wife, Rhoda, and thirteen children. He died Sep. 24, 1684. His will, probated in 1684, is recorded in Easton. James and Rhoda had fourteen children. Rhoda married again and lived in Maryland till her death, Oct. 20, 1714, in about the 74th year of her age.

B—SECOND GENERATION.

FAMILY OF JAMES EARLE (A) AND RHODA

- B 1) JOHN EARLE, a sea captain, murdered by "a couple of villains."
 B 2) MICHAEL EARLE.
 B 3) JOSEPH EARLE. No further record.
 Ten others, names unknown.

C—THIRD GENERATION.

FAMILY OF MICHAEL EARLE (B 2) AND ANNE CARPENTER. Descent: 1. James (A 1); 2. Michael (B 2), b. probably in Ireland, d. April 5, 1709; m. 1st, Oct. 16, 1686, Sarah Stevens, who d. without issue, March 7, 1688; m. 2nd, Dec. 27 (or Nov.), 1690, at Trumping Town, on Chester River, Anne Carpenter, who d. April 5, 1709, and was buried with her husband in the same grave, at Sprigg's Point. There were four children:

- C 1) Son, unnamed, b. Nov. 27, 1692, and died the same day.
 C 2) ELIZABETH EARLE, b. Feb. 17, 1694; d. Sept., 1725; twin with
 C 3) JAMES EARLE, b. Feb. 17, 1694; d. May, 1739; m. Mary Tilghman.
 C 4) CARPENTER EARLE, b. Dec. 26, 1697; d. Dec. 24, 1728; m. Mary Thomas.

D—FOURTH GENERATION.

FAMILY OF ELIZABETH EARLE (C 2) AND WILLIAM TURBUTT. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. Elizabeth (C 2); b. Feb. 17, 1694; d. Sept. 29, 1725; m. Sept., 1712, Major William Turbutt. There were four children:

- D 1) MICHAEL TURBUTT.
- D 2) ANNA MARIA TURBUTT.
- D 3) MARY TURBUTT.
- D 4) ELIZABETH TURBUTT.

FAMILY OF JAMES EARLE (C 3) AND MARY TILGHMAN.

Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); b. Feb. 17, 1694; twin with Elizabeth; d. May, 1739; m. 1st, Mary, daughter of Richard Tilghman, Esq., and Anna Maria Lloyd, Oct. 12, 1721; Mary was b. Aug. 23, 1702; d. Jan. 10, 1736; buried on the plantation on Corsica Creek; there were seven children:

- D 5) MICHAEL EARLE, b. Oct. 19, 1722; d. 1787; m. Mary Carroll; lived at Swan Harbor, Cecil County; no issue.
- D 6) ANNA MARIA EARLE, b. May 8, 1725; m. Thomas Ringgold; lived at Chester Town; one son.
- D 7) RICHARD TILGHMAN EARLE, b. July 18, 1727; d. Jan. 17, 1728.
- D 8) RICHARD TILGHMAN EARLE, b. Feb. 10, 1728; d. March, 1788, at Needwood, near Centreville, Md.; m. Anne Chamberlaine.
- D 9) HENRIETTA MARIA EARLE, b. March 26, 1730; m. William Hemsley.
- D 10) JOSEPH EARLE, b. Nov. 11, 1732; d. Dec. 12, 1732.
- D 11) JAMES EARLE, JR., b. April 21, 1734; d. Oct., 1810; m. Eleanor Carroll; issue, five.

FAMILY OF JAMES EARLE (C 3) AND MRS. SARAH CHETHAM. m. 2nd, Mrs. Sarah Chetham, widow of Edward Chetham, of Queen Anne's County, and daughter of John Crapp, of Philadelphia, and Susannah Berd. There was one child of this second marriage:

- D 12) JOSEPH EARLE, b. about 1739; d. 1778 or 79, at the age of forty.

FAMILY OF CARPENTER EARLE (C 4) AND MARY THOMAS. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. Car-

penter (C 4) ; b. Dec. 26, 1697 ; d. Dec. 24, 1728 ; m. Mary Thomas and had one child :

D 13) JOSEPH EARLE.

E—FIFTH GENERATION.

FAMILY OF ANNA MARIA EARLE (D 6) AND THOMAS RINGGOLD. Descent: 1. James (A) ; 2. Michael (B 2) ; 3. James (C 3) ; 4. Anna Maria (D 6) ; b. May 8, 1725 ; m. Thomas Ringgold, of Kent County ; settled in Chester Town ; had one son :

E 1) THOMAS RINGGOLD.

FAMILY OF RICHARD TILGHMAN EARLE (D 8) AND ANNE CHAMBERLAINE. Descent: 1. James (A) ; 2. Michael (B 2) ; 3. James (C 3) ; 4. Richard Tilghman (D 8) ; b. Feb. 10, 1728 ; d. in March, 1788 ; m. Anne, daughter of Samuel Chamberlaine, Feb. 1, 1755 ; she was born Oct. 23, 1734, and d. in August, 1786 ; there were ten children :

E 2) SAMUEL EARLE, b. Feb. 3, 1756 ; d. May, 1790 ; m. Henrietta Maria Nichols.

E 3) MARY EARLE, b. Nov. 18, 1760 ; d. 1786 ; m. Dr. John Hindman.

E 4) HENRIETTA MARIA EARLE, b. March 15, 1761 ; d. June, 1828.

E 5) ANN EARLE, b. Nov. 10, 1762 ; d. unmarried, 1781 or 82.

E 6) JAMES EARLE, b. Feb. 26, 1764 ; d. unmarried, May, 1790.

E 7) MARGARET EARLE, b. March 8, 1765 ; d. 1795 ; m. P. Feddeman.

E 8) RICHARD TILGHMAN EARLE, b. June 23, 1767 ; m. Mary Tilghman.

E 9) DEBORAH EARLE, b. March 24, 1769 ; d. May, 1790 ; m. Charles Wright.

E 10) THOMAS CHAMBERLAINE EARLE, b. April 29, 1771 ; m. Henrietta Maria Hemsley, of Cloverfields.

E 11) SUSANNA EARLE, b. May 9, 1773 ; d. unmarried, March, 1795.

FAMILY OF HENRIETTA MARIA EARLE (D 9) AND WILLIAM HEMSLEY. Descent: 1. James (A) ; 2. Michael (B 2) ; 3. James (C 3) ; 4. Henrietta Maria (D 9) ; b. March 26, 1730 ; m. William Hemsley of Cloverfields ; three children :

E 12) MARY HEMSLEY, m. Joseph Forman. Issue.

E 13) CHARLOTTE HEMSLEY, d. single.

E 14) WILLIAM HEMSLEY, m. Maria Lloyd; no issue.

FAMILY OF JAMES EARLE (D 11) AND ELEANOR CARROLL. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. James (D 11); b. April 21, 1734; d. Oct., 1810; m. Eleanor Carroll; lived at Easton, Md.

E 15) MICHAEL EARLE, d. without issue.

E 16) JAMES EARLE, 3rd, d. 1814; m. Anne Tilghman.

E 17) RICHARD TILGHMAN EARLE, d. without issue.

E 18) EDWARD EARLE, M. D., d. without issue.

E 19) HENRIETTA MARIA EARLE, d. without issue.

FAMILY OF JOSEPH EARLE (D 12) AND ANNE HARRISON.

Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Joseph (D 12); b. about 1739; d. 1778 or 79, at the age of forty; m. Anne, daughter of Rev. Mr. Harrison.

E 20) GEORGE W. EARLE, d. in childhood.

E 21) WILLIAM EARLE, d. in childhood.

F—SIXTH GENERATION.

FAMILY OF SAMUEL EARLE (E 2) AND HENRIETTA MARIA NICHOLS. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Richard Tilghman (D 8); 5. Samuel (E 2); b. Feb. 3, 1756; d. May, 1790; m. his cousin, Henrietta Maria Nichols.

F 1) WILLIAM NICHOLS EARLE, d. without issue.

F 2) ANNE EARLE, d. without issue.

F 3) MARIA EARLE, m. Turbutt Harris; no issue.

FAMILY OF MARY EARLE (E 3) AND DR. JOHN HINDMAN.

Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Richard Tilghman (D 8); 5. Mary (E 3); b. Nov. 18, 1760; d. about 1786; m. Dr. John Hindman; one child:

F 4) HENRY HINDMAN, d. a bachelor.

FAMILY OF HENRIETTA MARIA EARLE (E 4) AND SOLOMON CLAYTON. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Richard Tilghman (D 8); 5. Henrietta Maria (E 4); b. March 15, 1761; d. in June, 1828; m. 1st, Solomon Clayton.

F 5) RICHARD EARLE CLAYTON, living in 1838.

F 6) SOLOMON CLAYTON, dead in 1838.

F 7) WALTER JACKSON CLAYTON, living in 1838.

F 8) JULIANNA CLAYTON.

Henrietta Maria (E 4) m. 2nd, Samuel W. Thomas.

FAMILY OF MARGARET EARLE (E 7) AND PHILIP FEDDEMAN. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Richard Tilghman (D 8); 5. Margaret (E 7); b. Mar. 8, 1765; d. 1795; m. Philip Feddeman.

F 9) PHILIP HENRY FEDDEMAN.

F 10) MARY EARLE FEDDEMAN.

FAMILY OF JUDGE RICHARD T. EARLE (E 8) AND MARY TILGHMAN. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Richard Tilghman, Sr. (D 8); 5. Richard Tilghman (E 8); b. June 23, 1767; d.; m. Dec. 4, 1801, Mary, daughter of Judge James Tilghman, who died Dec. 11, 1836, in her 54th year. There were 14 children:

F 11) ELIZABETH ANNE EARLE, b. Oct. 14, 1802; d. Nov. 16, 1836; m. Philip Henry Feddeman (F 9).

F 12) MARY MARIA EARLE, b. Oct. 9, 1804; m. Philip T. Davidson.

F 13) SUSANNA FRISBY EARLE, b. Mar. 5, 1808.

F 14) RICHARD TILGHMAN EARLE, b. April 11, 1810; d. August, 1814.

F 15) HENRIETTA MARIA EARLE, b. August 14, 1812; d. April 5, 1839; m. David Stewart, of Baltimore.

F 16) JAMES TILGHMAN EARLE, b. July 30, 1814; d. July 4, 1882; m. Anne Johns, Dec. 15, 1841.

F 17) RICHARD TILGHMAN EARLE, 3rd, b. Dec. 22, 1816; d. Jan. 21, 1895; m. Dec. 13, 1838, Catharine Spencer.

F 18) SAMUEL THOMAS EARLE, b. July 2, 1818; d. Oct. 16, 1904; m. May 9, 1839, Mary Brundige.

F 19) SARAH CATHERINE EARLE, b. June 30, 1820; d. Sep. 23, 1822.

F 20) GEORGE EARLE, b. Sep. 10, 1821; d. May 10, 1899; m. Mary Chamberlain, of Newark, Del.

F 21) JOHN CHARLES EARLE, b. May 10, 1824; d. May 17, 1902; m. Oct., 1848, Clara Goldsborough.

F 22) SARAH CATHERINE EARLE, b. August 11, 1827; m. Dr. Joseph Chamberlaine, of Easton, Md. No issue.

F 23) Son, d. at birth.

F 24) Son, d. at birth.

FAMILY OF MARY HEMSLEY (E 12) AND JOSEPH FORMAN. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Henrietta Maria (D 9); 5. Mary Hemsley (E 12); m. Joseph Forman; four children:

F 25) WILLIAM FORMAN, d. a young man without issue.

F 26) EZEKIEL FORMAN, m. Henrietta Maria Earle. Issue.

F 27) HENRIETTA MARIA FORMAN, m. Robert Tilghman. Issue.

F 28) AUGUSTINE FORMAN.

FAMILY OF JAMES EARLE, 3rd, (E 16) AND ANNE TILGHMAN. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. James, Jr. (D 11); 5. James, 3rd, (E 16); b.; d. 1814; m. Anne, daughter of Peregrine Tilghman, of Talbot County, Md.

F 29) HENRIETTA MARIA EARLE, m. Ezekiel Forman (F 26). Issue.

F 30) ANNE EARLE, unmarried.

G—SEVENTH GENERATION.

FAMILY OF ELIZABETH ANNE EARLE (F 11) AND PHILIP H. FEDDEMAN. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Richard Tilghman (D 8); 5. Richard Tilghman, Jr. (E 8); 6. Elizabeth Anne (F 11); b. Oct. 14, 1802; d. Nov. 16, 1836; m. Philip Henry Feddeman (F 9), who d. in August, 1830. Issue.

G 1) PHILIP HENRY FEDDEMAN, JR., m.

G 2) RICHARD EARLE FEDDEMAN.

G 3) MARY FEDDEMAN.

G 4) MARGARET FEDDEMAN.

G 5) ELIZABETH ANNE FEDDEMAN.

All five living at Christmas, 1840.

FAMILY OF MARY MARIA EARLE (F 12) AND PHILIP T. DAVIDSON. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Richard Tilghman (D 8); 5. Richard Tilghman, Jr. (E 8); 6. Mary Maria (F 12); b. Oct. 9, 1804; m. Philip Thomas Davidson; resided at White Marsh, Queen Anne's County, Md.

G 6) PHILIP THOMAS DAVIDSON, JR., b. Feb. 19, 1837; d. about 1862.

G 7) RICHARD EARLE DAVIDSON, b. Sep. 2, 1838.

- G 8) GEORGE DAVIDSON, b. Mar. 2, 1840; d. Aug. 24, 1903.
- G 9) MARY TILGHMAN DAVIDSON, b. Sep. 26, 1841; d. unmarried, July 23, 1890.
- G 10) KATHERINE THOMAS DAVIDSON, b. Feb. 21, 1843; d. Dec. 5, 1909.
- G 11) SUSAN EARLE DAVIDSON, b. 1845; d. unmarried, Sep., 1905.

FAMILY OF HENRIETTA MARIA EARLE (F 15) AND DAVID STEWART. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Richard Tilghman (D 8); 5. Richard Tilghman, Jr. (E 8); 6. Henrietta Maria (F 15); b. Aug. 14, 1812; d. April 5, 1839; buried at Winton; m. David Stewart.

- G 12) HENRIETTA MARIA STEWART, b. 1836.
- G 13) DAVID STEWART, JR., b. 1838; lived three or four months.

FAMILY OF JAMES TILGHMAN EARLE (F 16) AND KATHERINE TILGHMAN. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Richard Tilghman (D 8); 5. Richard Tilghman, Jr. (E 8); 6. James Tilghman (F 16); b. July 30, 1814; d. July 4, 1882; m. 1st, Anne Johns, Dec. 15, 1841, who died Oct. 3, 1842, leaving no children; m. 2nd, Katherine Tilghman, his cousin; there were two daughters.

- G 14) ANNE JOHNS EARLE, named for his first wife.
- G 15) MARY ELIZABETH EARLE, unmarried.

FAMILY OF JAMES TILGHMAN EARLE (F 16) AND MARY F. WRIGHT. Married 3rd time, Feb. 4, 1879, Mary Feddeman Wright, by whom he had two sons:

- G 16) JAMES TILGHMAN EARLE, JR., b. March 9, 1880.
- G 17) RICHARD TILGHMAN EARLE, b. Sept. 8, 1881.

FAMILY OF RICHARD TILGHMAN EARLE, 3rd (F 17) AND CATHERINE SPENCER. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Richard Tilghman (D 8); 5. Richard Tilghman, Jr. (E 8); 6. Richard Tilghman, 3rd (F 17); b. Dec. 22, 1816; d. Jan. 21, 1895; m. Dec. 13, 1838, Catherine Spencer.

- G 18) RICHARD TILGHMAN EARLE, 4th, b. about 1839; d. unmarried, Sept. 15, 1914.

FAMILY OF SAMUEL THOMAS EARLE (F 18) AND MARY BRUNDIGE. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Richard Tilghman (D 8); 5. Richard Tilghman, Jr. (E 8); 6. Samuel Thomas (F 18); b. July 2, 1818; d. Oct. 16, 1904; m. May 9, 1839, Mary, second daughter of William Brundige, of Baltimore, Md. They resided at Melfield, in Queen Anne's County, Md. There were eleven children:

- G 19) JAMES TILGHMAN EARLE, b. March, 1840; d. unmarried, 1864.
- G 20) WILLIAM BRUNDIGE EARLE, b. Aug. 27, 1841; d. Jan. 12, 1909; m. Louisa Stubbs, Nov. 18, 1869.
- G 21) RICHARD TILGHMAN EARLE, b.; d. July 4, 1902.
- G 22) SAMUEL THOMAS EARLE, b. 1845; d. 1847.
- G 23) MARY ELIZABETH EARLE, b. March, 1848; d. Oct. 1, 1917; m. Nov. 9, 1871, Philip Henry Feddeman, 3rd.
- G 24) SAMUEL THOMAS EARLE, b. Dec. 2, 1849; m. Jan. 1872, Mary Isabel Ringgold.
- G 25) ROSETTA USHER EARLE, b. Dec. 15, 1852; d. unmarried, Oct. 19, 1874.
- G 26) CHARLES CARROLL EARLE, d. 1865.
- G 27) HENRY FEDDEMAN EARLE, b. 1858; d. 1864.
- G 28) SARAH CATHERINE EARLE, b. July 25, 1859; m. Ezekiel Marsh Forman, April 28, 1881.
- G 29) THOMAS CHAMBERLAINE EARLE, b. 1860; d. 1861.

FAMILY OF JOHN CHARLES EARLE (F 21) AND CLARA GOLDSBOROUGH. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Richard Tilghman, Sr. (D 8); 5. Richard Tilghman, Jr. (E 8); 6. Dr. John Charles (F 21); b. May 10, 1824; d. May 17, 1902; m. Oct., 1848, Clara Goldsborough, daughter of Colonel Nicholas Goldsborough, of Otwell, Talbot County, Md.

- G 39) ELIZABETH TILGHMAN EARLE, b. August 30, 1849; m. Richard Hollyday, May 17, 1870.
- G 40) JOHN CHARLES EARLE, b. August 7, 1851; d. June, 1853.
- G 41) MARY TILGHMAN EARLE, b. July 1, 1854; d. March 18, 1889; m. David Rittenhouse, May 24, 1887.
- G 42) JOHN CHARLES EARLE, d. April 7, 1865.
- G 43) CLARA GOLDSBOROUGH EARLE, b. Jan. 19, 1859; d. unmarried, April 24, 1907.

G 44) MATTHEW TILGHMAN GOLDSBOROUGH EARLE, b. Sept. 8, 1861; m. Anna Kennard Dawson.

G 45) JAMES TILGHMAN EARLE, b. Oct. 10, 1866; d. unmarried, March 11, 1885.

G 46) HENRY HOLLYDAY EARLE, b. Dec. 22, 1869; d. unmarried, Nov. 18, 1898.

FAMILY OF HENRIETTA MARIA FORMAN (F 27) AND ROBERT TILGHMAN. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Henrietta Maria (D 9); 5. Mary Hemsley (E 12); 6. Henrietta Maria Forman (F 27); m. Robert Tilghman, of Hope, Talbot County, Md.

G 47) ANNA MARIA TILGHMAN.

G 48) AUGUSTINE TILGHMAN.

G 49) HENRIETTA MARIA TILGHMAN.

G 50) ROBERT TILGHMAN.

FAMILY OF HENRIETTA MARIA EARLE (F 29) AND EZEKIEL FORMAN. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. James, Jr. (D 11); 5. James, 3rd (E 16); 6. Henrietta Maria (F 29); m. Ezekiel Forman (F 26).

G 51) WILLIAM FORMAN.

G 52) EZEKIEL FORMAN.

H—EIGHTH GENERATION.

FAMILY OF RICHARD EARLE DAVIDSON (G 7) AND MARIA TILGHMAN. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Richard Tilghman (D 8); 5. Richard Tilghman, Jr. (E 8); 6. Mary Maria (F 12); 7. Richard Earle Davidson (G 7); m. Maria Tilghman, daughter of Capt. Samuel Ogle Tilghman, of Bennett's Point, Queen Anne's County, who d. Mar. 28, 1886; they had five children:

H 1) SAMUEL OGLE TILGHMAN DAVIDSON, b. June 5, 1866.

H 2) GEORGE DAVIDSON, b. Jan. 27, 1870.

H 3) ANNA HEMSLEY DAVIDSON, b. Feb. 4, 1874.

H 4) MARY FAIRBAIRN DAVIDSON, b. Feb. 5, 1877.

H 5) MARIA ELIZABETH DAVIDSON, b. Dec. 19, 1882.

FAMILY OF GEORGE DAVIDSON (G 8) AND MARCELLA BLUNT. Descent: Same as preceding; m. 1st, Marcella Blunt, of "Walsey," Queen Anne's County, Md. They had three children:

H 6) CHARLES FITZSIMMONS DAVIDSON, b. Sept. 29, 1865.

H 7) PHILIP THOMAS DAVIDSON, b. 1867.

H 8) MARCELLA DAVIDSON, d. in infancy.

FAMILY OF GEORGE DAVIDSON (G 8) AND SALLIE D. CARMICHAEL. Married 2nd time, Sallie Downs Carmichael, daughter of Richard Bennett Carmichael, of "Bellevue," Queen Anne's County, Md. There were two children:

H 9) RICHARD BENNETT CARMICHAEL DAVIDSON, b.

H 10) MARY ELIZABETH DAVIDSON.

FAMILY OF ANNE JOHNS EARLE (G 14) AND WILLIAM H. BABCOCK. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Richard Tilghman (D 8); 5. Richard Tilghman, Jr. (E 8); 6. James Tilghman (F 16); 7. Anne Johns (G 14); m. William H. Babcock; there were eight children, order of their ages not known to compiler:

H 11) JAMES BABCOCK.

H 12) RICHARD BABCOCK.

H 13) HENRY BABCOCK.

H 14) WILLIAM BABCOCK.

H 15) CATHERINE BABCOCK, d.

H 16) ROSE BABCOCK.

H 17) DOLLY BABCOCK.

H 18) ELIZABETH BABCOCK.

FAMILY OF RICHARD TILGHMAN EARLE (G 17) AND CORA BURTON. Descent: Same as preceding (G 14); b. Sept. 8, 1881; m. August, 1913, Cora Burton.

H 19) RICHARD TILGHMAN EARLE.

H 20) ANNE EARLE.

FAMILY OF WILLIAM BRUNDIGE EARLE (G 20) AND LOUISA STUBBS. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Richard Tilghman (D 8); 5. Richard Tilghman, Jr. (E 8); 6. Samuel Thomas (F 18); 7. William Brundige (G 20); b. August 27, 1841; d. Jan. 12, 1909; m. Nov. 18, 1869, Louisa Stubbs, of Norfolk, Va. They had four children:

H 21) JAMES TILGHMAN EARLE, b. March 28, 1872; d. Jan. 29, 1878.

H 22) FRANCES SHEPHERD EARLE, b. Feb. 20, 1874.

H 23) WILLIAM BRUNDIGE EARLE, b. Dec. 22, 1876.

H 24) SWEPSON EARLE, b. August 3, 1879.

FAMILY OF MARY ELIZABETH EARLE (G 23) AND P. H. FEDDEMAN, 3rd. Descent: Same as preceding (G 20); b. March, 1848; d. Oct. 1, 1917; m. Nov. 9, 1871, her cousin, Philip Henry Feddeman, 3rd (G 1); there were four children:

H 25) MARY ELIZABETH FEDDEMAN, d. in infancy.

H 26) ELLEN DOUGLAS FEDDEMAN, b. August 27, 1872.

H 27) SAMUEL EARLE FEDDEMAN, b. June 16, 1874.

H 28) PHILIP HENRY FEDDEMAN, 4th, b. August 23, 1886.

FAMILY OF SAMUEL THOMAS EARLE, JR., (G 24), AND MARY ISABEL RINGGOLD. Descent: Same as G 20; b. Dec. 2, 1849; m. 1st, Jan., 1872, Mary Isabel Ringgold, daughter of Thomas Williamson Ringgold, of Napley Green, Kent County, Md. She d. Feb. 1, 1890.

H 29) MARY ISABEL EARLE, b. Oct. 30, 1872.

H 30) ROSETTA USHER EARLE, b. March 29, 1877; m. Dec. 4, 1920, Ellis Barcroft Long.

Dr. Samuel Thomas Earle, Jr., m. 2nd, April 15, 1891, Dinette Saunders Tyler, of Norfolk, Va. No issue.

FAMILY OF SARAH CATHERINE EARLE (G 28) AND EZEKIEL M. FORMAN. Descent: Same as G 20; b. July 25, 1859; m. April 28, 1881, Ezekiel Marsh Forman. There were four children:

H 31) PEREGRINE TILGHMAN FORMAN, b. July 19, 1883.

H 32) EZEKIEL THOMAS MARSH FORMAN, b. August 21, 1884.

H 33) MARY EARLE FORMAN, b. July 5, 1891.

H 34) RICHARD TILGHMAN EARLE FORMAN. b. Jan. 20, 1901.

FAMILY OF ELIZABETH TILGHMAN EARLE (G 39) AND RICHARD HOLLYDAY. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Richard Tilghman (D 8); 5. Richard Tilghman, Jr. (E 8); 6. John Charles (F 21); 7. Elizabeth Tilghman (G 39); b. August 30, 1849; m. May 17, 1870, Richard Hollyday, of "Readbourne," Queen Anne's County, Md. Had ten children:

H 35) CHARLES EARLE HOLLYDAY, b. August 7, 1871.

H 36) ANNA MARIA HOLLYDAY, b. March 2, 1873; d. Oct. 13, 1881.

H 37) CLARA GOLDSBOROUGH HOLLYDAY, b. June 24, 1874.

H 38) MARGARETTA CARROLL HOLLYDAY, b. August 12, 1875.

H 39) CLARENCE HOLLYDAY, b. August 17, 1877; d. Oct. 9, 1881.

H 40) ELIZABETH TILGHMAN HOLLYDAY, b. Dec. 7, 1879.

H 41) RICHARD FRISBY HOLLYDAY, b. August 1, 1883.

H 42) WILLIAM MURRAY HOLLYDAY, b. Feb. 12, 1885.

H 43) JAMES EARLE HOLLYDAY, b. July 30, 1890.

FAMILY OF MARY TILGHMAN EARLE (G 41) AND DAVID RITTENHOUSE. Descent: Same as preceding (G 39); b. July 1, 1854; d. March 18, 1889; m. David Rittenhouse, of Georgetown, D. C., May 24, 1887.

H 44) One child, d. in infancy.

FAMILY OF MATHEW TILGHMAN G. EARLE (G 44) AND ANNA K. DAWSON. Descent: Same as G 39; b. Sept. 8, 1861; m. Anna Kennard Dawson, of Easton, Md.

H 45) ANNA KENNARD EARLE, b. Sept. 27, 1889.

H 46) CLARA CARROLL EARLE, b. Jan. 12, 1892.

H 47) ELIZABETH CAMPBELL EARLE, b. April 24, 1895.

H 48) JOHN GOLDSBOROUGH EARLE, b. March 14, 1901.

H 49) MATTHEW TILGHMAN EARLE, b. Feb. 22, 1906.

I—NINTH GENERATION.

FAMILY OF GEORGE DAVIDSON (H 2) AND ISABEL EMORY. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Richard Tilghman (D 8); 5. Richard Tilghman, Jr. (E 8); 6. Mary Maria (F 12); 7. Richard Earle Davidson (G 7); 8. George Davidson (H 2); b. Jan. 27, 1870; m. June 2, 1894, Isabel Emory, of "Bloomfield," Queen Anne's County, Md.

I 1) ISABEL EMORY DAVIDSON, b. May 10, 1895.

I 2) GEORGE DAVIDSON, b. Oct. 24, 1896.

I 3) WILLIAMS (surname not Christian) TILGHMAN DAVIDSON, b. Oct. 26, 1899.

I 4) EDWARD BURKE EMORY DAVIDSON, b.

I 5) ELLEN HORNER DAVIDSON.

I 6) RICHARD EARLE DAVIDSON.

FAMILY OF MARIA ELIZABETH DAVIDSON (H 5) AND FREDERICK WILSON. Descent: Same as (H 2); b. Dec. 19, 1882; m. June 3, 1909, Frederick Wilson, of Cecil County, Md.

I 7) MARIA ELIZABETH WILSON, b. Sept., 1910.

I 8) FREDERICK WILSON, b. Jan. 1913.

I 9) HANNAH WILSON, b. Dec. 22, 1915.

FAMILY OF CHARLES F. DAVIDSON (H 6) AND ANNA LOLITA DAVIDSON. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Richard Tilghman (D 8); 5. Richard Tilghman, Jr. (E 8); 6. Mary Maria (F 12); 7. George Davidson (G 8); 8. Charles Fitzsimmons Davidson (H 6); b. Sept. 29, 1865; m. June 2, 1891, Anna Lolita, daughter of John Philemon Davidson, of "Beverly," Queen Anne's County, Md.

I 10) JAMES PHILEMON DAVIDSON, b. May, 1894.

I 11) KATHERINE DAVIDSON, d. in infancy.

FAMILY OF PHILIP THOMAS DAVIDSON (H 7) AND MADELEINE MITCHELL. Descent: Same as (H 6); b. 1867; m. Madeleine, daughter of Capt. Charles Mitchell, of "Bollingly," Queen Anne's County, Md.

I 12) MARCELLA DAVIDSON.

I 13) PHILIP THOMAS DAVIDSON.

I 14) CHARLES MITCHELL DAVIDSON.

I 15) COLLINS WRIGHT DAVIDSON.

FAMILY OF FANNY SHEPHERD EARLE (H 22) AND ENNALS WRIGHT. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Richard Tilghman (D 8); 5. Richard Tilghman, Jr. (E 8); 6. Samuel Thomas (F 18); 7. William Brundige (G 20); 8. Fanny Shepherd (H 22); b. Feb. 20, 1874; m. Jan. 2, 1913, Henry Ennals Wright.

I 16) FRANCES SHEPHERD WRIGHT, b. March 13, 1914.

FAMILY OF WILLIAM BRUNDIGE EARLE (H 23) AND WILLIE WICKES. Descent: Same as preceding (H 22); b. Dec. 22, 1876; m. April 3, 1907, Willie, daughter of William Wickes, of "Wickliffe," Kent County, Md.

I 17) ELIZABETH WICKES EARLE, b. March 16, 1910.

FAMILY OF SWEPSON EARLE (H 24) AND MABEL MALCOLM STREET. Descent: Same as H 22; b. August 3, 1879;

m. June 4, 1902, Mabel Malcolm Street, of Bel Air, Harford County, Md.

I 18) JULIET GOVER STREET EARLE, b. Sept. 25, 1907.

I 19) LOUISE SHEPHERD EARLE, b. Oct. 29, 1909.

I 20) ELIZABETH SWEPSON EARLE, b. Oct. 9, 1913.

FAMILY OF SAMUEL EARLE FEDDEMAN (H 27) AND JULIA GOODWIN. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Richard Tilghman (D 8); 5. Richard Tilghman, Jr. (E 8); 6. Samuel Thomas (F 18); 7. Mary Elizabeth (G 23); 8. Samuel Earle Feddeman (H 27); b. June 16, 1874; m. April, 1896, Julia Goodwin.

I 21) MARY EARLE FEDDEMAN, b. 1902.

I 22) JULIA GOODWIN FEDDEMAN, b. 1908.

FAMILY OF PHILIP HENRY FEDDEMAN (H 28) AND MARGARET R. HENRY. Descent: Same as H 27; b. August 23, 1886; m. July 16, 1909, Margaret Robins Henry.

I 23) MARGARET CHAMBERLAINE FEDDEMAN, b. August 16, 1910.

I 24) ELLEN DOUGLAS FEDDEMAN, b. March 3, 1919.

FAMILY OF EZEKIEL THOMAS M. FORMAN (H 32) AND ELIZABETH SOOY. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Richard Tilghman (D 8); 5. Richard Tilghman, Jr. (E 8); 6. Samuel Thomas (F 18); 7. Sarah Catherine (G 28); 8. Ezekiel Thomas Marsh Forman (H 32); b. August 21, 1884; m. Nov. 29, 1913, Elizabeth Sooy, of Kansas City, Mo.

I 25) JESSIE EARLE FORMAN, b. August 29, 1914.

FAMILY OF CHARLES EARLE HOLLYDAY (H 35) AND MARGARET M. RITCHIE. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Richard Tilghman (D 8); 5. Richard Tilghman, Jr. (E 8); 6. John Charles (F 21); 7. Elizabeth Tilghman (G 39); 8. Charles Earle Hollyday; b. August 7, 1871; m. July 17, 1912, Margaret MacIntyre Ritchie.

I 26) ELIZABETH EARLE HOLLYDAY, b. Feb. 27, 1914.

I 27) CHARLES EARLE HOLLYDAY, b. Dec. 2, 1916.

FAMILY OF MARGARETTA CARROLL HOLLYDAY (H 38) AND DR. JAMES BORDLEY, 3rd. Descent: Same as (H 35); b. August 12, 1875; m. Nov., 1899, Dr. James Bordley.

I 28) JAMES BORDLEY, 4th, b. Dec. 7, 1900.

I 29) JOHN EARLE BORDLEY, b. Nov. 8, 1902.

I 30) ELLEN FASSETT BORDLEY, b. Dec. 31, 1909.

FAMILY OF ANNA KENNARD EARLE (H 45) AND LAWRENCE JOSEPH HATHAWAY. Descent: 1. James (A); 2. Michael (B 2); 3. James (C 3); 4. Richard Tilghman (D 8); 5. Richard Tilghman, Jr. (E 8); 6. John Charles (F 21); 7. Matthew Tilghman Goldsborough (G 44); 8. Anna Kennard; b. Sept. 27, 1889; m. Oct. 26, 1918, Lawrence Joseph Hathaway.

I 31) LAWRENCE JOSEPH HATHAWAY, JR., b. Oct. 31, 1919.

CHAPTER SEVEN.

MASSACHUSETTS BRANCH.

There was a small connection of Earls or Earles that had their family seat at Boxford, Mass., and which we have therefore designated as the Massachusetts branch. Dr. Pliny Earle felt quite sure that they were related to the Earles of Rhode Island, but the relationship was not made out.

The founder of this family in America was William Earl, who came from England before 1719 and settled at Boxford, Mass. His name is variously spelled on the Boxford records and tax lists, oyls (small initial), ills, eiles, Ils and oils. His descendants of the present day, as represented by Mr. Frederick C. Earle, of the firm of Seymour & Earle, New Haven, Conn., spell the name with a final e.

The genealogy of this family, as far as it is known to us, is as follows:

A—FIRST GENERATION.

WILLIAM EARL, of England, settled at Boxford, Mass.; m., Nov. 10, 1719, Elizabeth Curtis, of Middleton, Mass.; ceremony performed by Rev. John Rogers; d. in Boston about 1735; taxed in Boxford 1719 to 1728; widow taxed 1736 to 1744. They had five children, Elizabeth, William, John, Jacob and Mary.

B—SECOND GENERATION.

ELIZABETH EARL (B 1), b. Aug. 22, 1720-21; m., Aug. 23, 1744, by Rev. Curtis, of Middleton, Mass., Ben Curtis, and had four children, Elizabeth (C 1), Huldah (C 2), Mary (C 3) and Benjamin (C 4). There is no record of her death.

WILLIAM EARL, JR. (B 2) was b. in Boxford, Mar. 22, 1722-23; d., 1799, in Rindge, N. H. He m., August 23, 1744, Martha Booth, of Middleton, by whom he had six children: John (C 5), Jacob (C 6), Mary (C 7), Stephen (C 8), Lydia (C 9), Martha (C 10).

JOHN EARL (B 3), was b. July 17, 1724-5; went into the army and never heard from; probably killed in some Indian skirmish.

JACOB EARL (B 4), was b. in Boxford, Feb. 13, 1725-6, bap. Nov. 12, 1727. Nothing further known.

MARY EARL (B 5), was b. Jan. 10, 1727-8, bap. Jan. 28, 1728. No further account.

C—THIRD GENERATION.

ELIZABETH CURTIS (C 1), daughter of Elizabeth Earl, was b. in Middleton, Mass., March 4, 1745; m. John Case, of Antrim, N. H.

HULDAH CURTIS (C 2), daughter of Elizabeth Earl, was b. Dec. 14, 1746-7; said to have m. Asa Curtis.

MARY CURTIS (C 3), daughter of Elizabeth Earl, was b. at Middleton, Mass., Nov. 30, 1748; d. unmarried, 1845.

BENJAMIN CURTIS (C 4), son of Elizabeth Earl, was b. in Lyndboro, N. H., 1759; m. Nov. 22, 1779, Lydia Earl, of Boxford (his cousin), and d. March, 1811, in Lyndboro.

JOHN EARL (C 5), son of William (B 2), was b. in Boxford, May 16, 1746; d. in Rindge, N. H., 1803; m. July 17, 1773, Rebecca Page, of Groton, Mass. They had children: Rebecca (D 1), Sally (D 2), Eunice (D 3), Nabby (D 4), Cally (D 5), Mary (D 6), Hepzibah (D 7), John (D 8), ?ata (D 9).

JACOB EARL (C 6), son of William, Jr. (B 2), was b. in Boxford, March 8, 1747-8; d. in Boylston, Mass., 1791; m. Feb. 10, 1769, Relief Bennett. They had children: Jacob (D 10), Relief (D 11), Jonathan (D 12), William (D 13), Anna B. (D 14).

MARY EARL (C 7), daughter of William, Jr. (B 2), was b. in Boxford, Jan. 8, 1749-50; d. in Rindge, unmarried, 1807.

STEPHEN EARL (C 8), son of William, Jr. (B 2), was b. in Rindge, N. H., Aug. 5, 1754; d. June 7, 1825, in Boston, at his son Hezekiah's house, in Hanover St.; m. May 11, 1780, Mary Rice, of Shrewsbury (see "Rice family"). They had children: Henry (D 15), John (D 16), Hezekiah (D 17), Lydia (D 18), Mary (D 19), Stephen (D 20), Sophia (D 21), Lucy (D 22).

LYDIA EARL (C 9), daughter of William, Jr. (B 2), was b. in Rindge, N. H., 1758; d. May 16, 1818; m. Ben. Curtis, Nov. 22, 1779.

MARTHA EARL (C 10), daughter of William, Jr. (B 2), was b. in Rindge, May 21, 1762; m. Nov. 13, 1783, Ben. Maynard, of Shrewsbury.

D—FOURTH GENERATION.

REBECCA EARL (D 1), daughter of John (C 5), was b. in Rindge, Feb. 21, 1774; d. in Bedford, Mass., Feb. 8, 1835; m., May 6, 1794, Thos. Cutler, of Lexington.

SALLY EARL (D 2), daughter of John (C 5), b. in Rindge, Sept. 8, 1775; m. in August, 1798, Isaac Smith, of Lexington.

EUNICE EARL (D 3), daughter of John (C 5), b. in Rindge, Sept. 16, 1777; was living in 1859; m., Dec. 4, 1805, Leonard Wellington, of Rindge, who d. May 22, 1849.

NABBY EARL (D 4), daughter of John (C 5), b. in Rindge, Aug. 16, 1779; d. July 18, 1859; m. Isaac Wood, of Rindge, Jan. 8, 1806, who d. July 8, 1848, 72 years old.

CALLY EARL (D 5), daughter of John (C 5), was b. Oct. 30, 1781; d., unmarried, 1862.

MARY EARL (D 6), daughter of John (C 5), b. Nov. 11, 1784; was living in 1863; m., Feb. 26, 1808, David Wood, of Rindge; he d. July 19, 1883.

HEPZIBAH EARL (D 7), daughter of John (C 5), b. Feb. 26, 1787; d. Oct. 10, 1853; m., Jan. 26, 1808, Josiah Stratton, of Rindge, who d., Nov. 30, 1856.

JOHN EARL, JR. (D 8), son of John (C 5), b. in Rindge, Oct. 30, 1789; m., July 18, 1811, Rhoda Castle, of Burlington, Vt. They had eight daughters and one son, John H. (E 1).

?ATA EARL (D 9), daughter of John (C 5), b. in Rindge, Aug. 10, 1792; m., 1818, J. Avery Gillett, of Burlington, Vt.

JACOB EARL (D 10), son of Jacob (C 6), b. Dec. 31, 1771; d. Oct. 23, 1843; m., Oct. 9, 1798, Polly Burgess, of Hardwick, Mass. They had children: Abigail (E 2), Ira (E 3), Franklin (E 4), Eliza (E 5), Franklin (E 6), Daniel (E 7), Apollis (E 8), James P. (E 9), Ben F. (E 10), Ralph (E 11), Mary (E 12).

RELIEF EARL (D 11), daughter of Jacob (C 6), m. Raymond; left no issue.

JONATHAN EARL (D 12), son of Jacob (C 6), d. at age of 14.

WILLIAM EARL (D 13), son of Jacob (C 6), b. Feb. 22, 1781; d. at Springfield, Vt., April 26, 1855; m. April 29, 1807, Delia Maynard. They had children: Edward S. (E 13), Mary B. (E 14), William M. (E 15), Samuel M. (E 16), Relief B. (E 17), infant (E 18), Lucy M. (E 19), Warren K. (E 20), Anna E. (b. 1822, d. 1824), Emily M. (E 22), Alonsdan (b. 1826, d. young), Alonzo B. (E 24).

ANNA B. EARL (D 14), daughter of Jacob (C 6), b. 1782, d. unmarried, 1862.

HENRY EARL (D 15), son of Stephen (C 8), b. in Shrewsbury, Aug. 25, 1780; d. Oct. 2, 1809; m., 1807, Mary Ryder, of Wellfleet.

JOHN EARL (D 16), son of Stephen (C 8), b. in Shrewsbury, March 25, 1782; d. in Lowell, May 9, 1865; m., Sept. 19, 1806, Sally G. Harding.

HEZEKIAH EARL (D 17), son of Stephen (C 8), b. in Philipton (Gerry), Feb. 15, 1784; d. in Boston, Mar. 30, 1857; m., Dec. 1, 1811, Mary H. Popkin.

LYDIA EARL (D 18), daughter of Stephen (C 8), b. in Gerry, June 2, 1786; d. Sept. 22, 1808; m., Oct. 8, 1807, Ben White, of Dartmouth.

MARY EARL (D 19), daughter of Stephen (C 8), b. April 10, 1789; d. Sept. 15, 1819; m., June 21, 1810, Nathan Stratton.

STEPHEN EARL, JR. (D 20), b. Aug. 5, 1791, d. in Princeton, April 13, 1825; m., May 1, 1814, Nabby Stone, of Greenwich.

SOPHIA EARL (D 21), daughter of Stephen (C 8), b. Sept. 15, 1793; d. 1825; m., Dec. 7, 1816, E. Gould.

LUCY EARL (D 22), daughter of Stephen (C 8), b. June 29, 1796; d., unmarried, 1833.

E—FIFTH GENERATION.

JOHN H. EARL (E 1), son of John (D 8), b. July 18, 1815; m., Jan. 8, 1840, Lorinda Mossman.

ABIGAIL EARL (E 2), daughter of Jacob (D 10), b. in Hardwick, Mass., June 18, 1799; d. unmarried, 1859.

IRA EARLE (E 3), son of Jacob (D 10), b. March 28, 1801; m., Feb. 19, 1829, Iris Butterfield, of Petersham, Mass. They had children: Iris Melissa (F 1), John Edwin (F 2), Mary E. (F 3).

ELIZA EARL (E 5), daughter of Jacob (D 10), b. May 29, 1805; m., April 18, 1844, Henry Clinton.

FRANKLIN EARL (E 6), 2nd of the name, son of Jacob (D 10), was b. Jan. 12, 1808; d. Jan. 7, 1813.

DANIEL EARL (E 7), son of Jacob (D 10), b. June 11, 1810, d. Aug. 13, 1813.

APOLLIS EARL (E 8), son of Jacob (D 10), b. April 22, 1812; d., single, 1865.

JAMES P. EARL (E 9), son of Jacob (D 10), b. June 13, 18—; m., April, 1847, Anna Broadbank, of Charleston, S. C.

BEN F. EARL (E 10), son of Jacob (D 10), b. Sept. 7, 1814; m., Dec. 25, 1845, Sarah Deans, of Warren.

RALPH EARL (E 11), son of Jacob (D 10), b. Sept. 10, 1817; m., Feb. 27, 1845, Amanda R. Mackie, of Charleston, S. C.

MARY EARL (E 12), daughter of Jacob (D 10), b. July 6, 1821; d. Sept. 25, 1823.

EDWARD S. EARL (E 13), son of William (D 13), b. in Dublin, N. H., March 11, 1808; m., Dec. 22, 1833, Hannah Wheeler.

MARY B. EARL (E 14), daughter of William (D 13), b. July 15, 1809; d., unmarried, May 6, 1849.

WILLIAM M. EARL (E 15), son of William (D 13), b. in Dublin, N. H., Feb. 3, 1811; m. 1st, Oct. 3, 1842, Eliza Farrar; m. 2nd, 1852, Aynata (?) Pratt.

SAMUEL M. EARL (E 16), son of William (D 13), b. in Rutland, July 12, 1813; m., Oct. 15, 1837, M. D. Wilkins.

RELIEF B. EARL (E 17), daughter of William (D 13), b. in Chester, Vt., June 10, 1815; d. 1818.

LUCY M. EARL (E 19), daughter of William (D 13), b. in Chester, Vt., Nov. 28, 1818; m., Jan. 20, 1859, Alva A. Smith.

WARREN K. EARL (E 20), son of William (D 13), b. Sept. 10, 1820; m., Sept. 19, 1846, Loarsa Hutchinson.

EMILY M. EARL (E 22), daughter of William (D 13), b. 1824; unmarried in 1859.

ALONZO B. EARL (E 24), son of William (D 13), b. Dec. 2, 1828; m., March 13, 1855, Marilla A. Lewis.

F—SIXTH GENERATION.

IRIS MELISSA EARLE (F 1), daughter of Ira (E 3), b. in Petersham, Dec. 16, 1829; d. March 24, 1855; m., June 22, 1852, Alexander T. Morrison, of Leicester.

JOHN EDWIN EARLE (F 2), son of Ira (E 3), b. Feb. 6, 1831; m., Nov. 20, 1855, Sarah S. Caldwell. They had: Edward Caldwell (G 1), Joseph Caldwell (G 2), Frederick Caldwell (G 3), Harry Prescott (G 4), John Williams (G 5), James Perkins (G 6), Leila Elizabeth (G 7).

MARY E. EARLE (F 3), b. Sept. 29, 1832; m. Henry D. Hatch, Dec. 3, 1851.

G—SEVENTH GENERATION.

FREDERICK CALDWELL EARLE (G 3), son of John Edwin (F 2), b. April 14, 1862; m. 1st, Oct. 19, 1886, Charlotte I. Lyon, by her had: John Edwin Earle (H 1), Lyon Hooper Earle (H 2); m. 2nd, June 26, 1909, Adelia A. Stevens (Prescott). Lives in New Haven, Conn.

H—EIGHTH GENERATION.

JOHN EDWIN EARLE (H 1), son of Frederick C. (G 3), b. Oct. 2, 1887.

LYON HOOPER EARLE (H 2), son of Frederick C. (G 3), b. Sept. 9, 1893; m., May 29, 1916, Ruth Harris. They had Elizabeth (I 1), b. May 25, 1917.

PART III.

HISTORY OF THE
EARLES OF SECAUCUS.

CHAPTER ONE.

EDWARD EARLE, SENIOR.

The founder of the Secaucus branch of the family in America was Edward Earle, Senior, who was born in England in 1628. The date usually given by early investigators was 1630, but this was mere conjecture. There is a record at the Bergen Reformed Church: "Edward Earle, old man, buried in Island Sychakes, Dec. 15, 1711, in his 84th year." This is unquestionably Edward, Senior, who attended the Reformed Dutch Church at Bergen. This makes 1628 the year of his birth.

Of his English antecedents we have no definite information. There is a tradition among some of the Secaucus Earles that he belonged to the Lancashire branch, and that he sailed from Liverpool, where he had relatives. But there were no members of the Lancashire family living in Liverpool at the time when he is said to have sailed. Correspondence with Sir Henry Earle, Bart., the present head of that family, has elicited the fact that there was no Edward in that line who could have been identical with Edward, Sr. All statements connecting him with John, of Warrington, are incorrect. The statement that the Lancashire family was derived from the Lincolnshire branch is also without foundation. No connection is known to exist. We grow weary of those who manufacture history, instead of simply recording it.

There is another tradition which makes Edward, Sr., the son of Edward Earle, of Yorkshire, born 1603, who was the son of Thomas Earle, of Yorkshire, born in 1570. But on investigation we find that this is an error resulting from the confusion of two distinct personages. There was a Thomas Earles, Gent., Registrar of the Archbishop's Court of York, who married, in 1599, Urseyley (Ursula) Good. Their son was Dr. John Earles, born 1611, died 1665, Dean of Westminster, Bishop of Worcester and Salisbury, Tutor to Charles II. He married Bridget Drake, but left no issue. His brother, Thomas, died young. There was also a Thomas Erle, of Dorsetshire, father of Sir Walter Erle. Now, John H. Earle, in his genealogy, has confused these two Thomases, and makes Bishop John Earles, of Yorkshire, and Sir Walter Erle, of Dorset, brothers, the sons of Thomas

Erle, born 1570. He also creates another brother, Edward, born 1603, the father of Edward, Sr., of Secaucus, though, as far as we know, neither of the above Thomases had a son named Edward.

To show how far some have gone in romancing in regard to Bishop John Earles, we quote the following from a letter in our possession: "Edward Earle (of Secaucus) was born in 1630 in England, and died in 1711. He was the son of John Earle, Bishop of Salisbury, who was buried at Oxford University, and was the chaplain of Charles II. His three sons came to America and landed on the Eastern Shore of Maryland."

A matter of curious interest in this connection is that Mr. Henry Montague Earle, of New York City, a member of the Virginia branch, claims to have "an excellent picture of John Earle and also his Bishop's chain and seal." Mr. Richard H. Earle, the historian of that branch, writes me: "My cousin, Mr. Henry Montague Earle (originally from South Carolina), has an old seal, which he says is an heirloom in the family, which contains a device very similar to the arms, of the family of Bishop Earle, of Yorkshire. We have a tradition that the Bishop was related to our family, and that after the Restoration he sent them a testimonial of his regard—perhaps this seal, with a long gold chain attached thereto."

But, whatever may have been the relationship between Bishop John Earles and the ancestors of the Virginia branch, we can discover none between the Bishop and Edward, of Secaucus, for the three sons mentioned above are purely hypothetical. The good and learned Bishop left no descendants. It is easy guessing that all the Earles of England were related, but we are looking for documentary evidence of relationship, and, lacking that, of some definite place where we can "tack on" with at least a reasonable measure of probability.

There may be, however, some foundation for the tradition that our family came from Yorkshire, England. There was an Edward Earle, of Doncaster, York, who died in 1604. His sons were Edward and William. So far as dates are concerned this last Edward could have been the father of our Edward. We have reason for thinking that Edward, Sr., was the son of an Edward. The name has been very common in the family. There were five Edwards in direct line, as we shall see later. Then, if Edward, Sr., was from Yorkshire, his sailing from Liverpool is accounted for, as that would be the natural port for residents of that county.

This point of connection with the Earles of England is so plausible that we give all that is known of this pedigree.

THE EARLES OF GREAT TILSE.

Edward Earle, of Great Tilse, Doncaster, Yorkshire, will dated Jan. 3, 1604, Henry Earle witness, married Anna They had five children: Barbara, Eliza, Alice, Edward and William. This line breaks off suddenly in England, leaving no trace of themselves, making it natural to suppose that they emigrated to America. The names William, Alice, Anna or Hannah, as well as Edward, reappear in the family of Edward, Junior. This is at least suggestive. These are four out of the six names of this pedigree. It is possible and not at all improbable that this is the stock from which we sprang in England, but in the present state of our knowledge we shall have to be content with probability.

There was another Yorkshire family from which our Edward could have come, the Aldborough branch.

THE ALDBOROUGH EARLES.

FIRST GENERATION.

- A 1) JOHN EARLE, b. 1505 (?), m. Agnes,
1535-7.

SECOND GENERATION.

- B 1) RICHARD.
B 2) MARGARET, christened 1539.
B 3) PETER, christened 1544.

THIRD GENERATION.

RICHARD (B 1), m. Margaret, Nov. 14, 1557.

- C 1) CATHERINE, chr. 1559.
C 2) MARGARET, chr. 1562.
C 3) JOHN, ch. 1564.
C 4) PETER, chr. 1568.
C 5) ANN, chr. 1570.
C 6) FRANCIS, chr. 1573.
C 7) JOHN.
C 8) HENRY.

FOURTH GENERATION.

JOHN (C 7) m. Alice Barwick, 1597.

D 1) JOHN, chr. 1598.

D 2) RICHARD, chr. 1599.

D 3) FRANCIS, chr. 1601.

D 4) RICHARD, chr. 1604.

D 5) EDWARD, chr. 1606.

D 6) THOMAS, chr. 1608.

The Aldborough line does not break off suddenly in England as does the Great Tilse line, but no descendants are given of Edward (D 5). As far as dates are concerned he might have been the father of Edward, of Secaucus, in 1628.

MR. GREENWOOD'S ACCOUNT.

But we have something more than mere tradition in regard to our ancestor Edward. Mr. Isaac J. Greenwood, of New York City, related to the Earle family, and interested in gathering genealogical data, has an exceedingly interesting story in his notes, and for which he appears to have documentary evidence. I quote the passage in his words: "Edward Erle, aged forty-five, was a passenger in August, 1635, on the ship 'Thomas,' Captain Henry Tavenor, to be conveyed from Gravesend, England, to Virginia; he and the other passengers had been examined by the minister at that place touching their conformity to the orders and discipline of the Church of England, and the men had taken, as was customary, the oaths of allegiance and supremacy. The record does not tell from what part of England he came, but he evidently settled in Maryland, and was the father of Edward Earl who removed to Bergen, in the Province of New Jersey."

I called at Mr. Greenwood's home some years ago, to learn the source of his information. Unfortunately the state of his health was such that he could not see me. But his story is so circumstantial that he must have had a record before him. So confident is he that this Edward Erle is the progenitor of the Secaucus Earles, that in his genealogy he makes him Edward, Sr., and our Edward, Sr., he makes Edward No. 2.

This fits in with the known fact that our Edward came from Maryland to New Jersey. It throws light on another matter. We shall find that later historians refer to our Edward, Senior, as Edward,

Junior, and much confusion has arisen on account of this. We have long suspected that he was the son of an Edward and was known as Edward, Junior, when he first came to the vicinity of New York. While his father was living he probably passed as Edward, Junior, but in 1709, when he made his will, he calls himself Senior.

I see no reason to question Mr. Greenwood's inference that this is the father of our Edward. Aside from this we have nothing but guesswork as to the origin of our family. We have conjectured that Edward, Senior, sailed from Liverpool in 1649, and that he was connected with the Lancashire Earles, but there is not the slightest foundation for these conjectures that I am aware of outside of the imagination of some genealogical investigator. But here we have an Edward Erle, whose age is known, sailing from a definite port at a definite date, headed toward the Colony of Virginia. That the name is spelled Erle does not signify, as this was the common orthography for generations in the Devon and Dorset families. It might suggest that he came from one of those counties, or that the family to which he belonged originated there. As he sailed from Gravesend, at the mouth of the Thames, he may have been from Kent or Sussex. We know that there were Earles in those counties. We have seen that from their early homes in Berks and Somerset the Earles gradually spread all over England.

But if the Edward Erle who sailed in 1635 was the progenitor of the Secaucus Earles is there any possible way of connecting him with the known English pedigrees? Yes; the Edward Earle, of Doncaster, Yorkshire, whose will is dated 1604, could have been the father of Edward Erle, born in 1590. He had a son Edward, as we have seen, the date of whose birth is not recorded. We have also seen that this family line breaks off suddenly in England, leading us to think that they emigrated. But it may be said that Gravesend would not have been the natural port for a resident of Yorkshire, which is true; we, however, do not know the circumstances. There was considerable migration in those days, and a man born in Yorkshire in 1590 might easily have been living in the south of England forty-five years later. We are not offering positive information, but only possibility and plausibility. That is all that is attainable at present, and far more than was attained till quite recently.

This is the only point, so far as we know, where it is possible to connect our line with the Earles of England. There has been considerable effort made to link up the Secaucus Earles with Sir Walter

Erle of Charborough. With Sir Walter personally it is impossible to make out any direct relationship as there were no Edwards in his line. But his brother, Mr. Christopher Erle, married the daughter of Sir Edward Denny, which introduced the name Edward into his family. He had two grandsons of that name. But it is a mere conjecture that there may have been an Edward that we could have descended from. Sir Henry Earle, Bart., the best informed man in England on Earle genealogy, finds here the only place where we could possibly join on to the main stem, but this is wholly indefinite and not at all probable. The only place where there is a definite Edward who might have been, so far as dates are concerned, the father or grandfather of Edward, Senior, of Secaucus, is in the Yorkshire families above mentioned.

But what is the relationship of the Yorkshire Earles to the other English families? On this point we have no definite light. We know that the Lincolnshire family descended from the Somerset De Erleighs. Lincolnshire and Yorkshire are contiguous counties. There were younger sons of the Stragglethorpe line who could easily have overflowed into Yorkshire. Moreover the ancestor of the Lancashire Earles "descended from the north of England." This family made their home in Chester County before they emigrated to Lancashire. It is not at all improbable that the stream that flowed northward from Somerset to Lincoln continued into Yorkshire, and that some branch of it turned southward into Chester. If this surmise should prove correct it would connect the three families of Lincoln, York and Lancaster, and would derive them all from the De Erleighs of Somerset. It would also relate us to the Maryland family, as they claim, with great probability, descent from the Stragglethorpes. Furthermore, it would suggest relationship between the Secaucus branch and the Virginia Earles, as the traditions of the latter connect them with Somerset. The same may be said of the Rhode Island family, the descendants of Ralph Earle. This family is thought to have come from the vicinity of Exeter, in Devonshire, and the Devonshire Earles, as we have seen, were from Somerset.

There was in all probability a kinship among the founders of at least four of the American families, Ralph, Edward, John and James. We do not know as yet what the relationship was. Between Edward and Ralph it was probably distant, but we are inclined to think that there may have been closer ties between the Earles that settled in Maryland and Virginia. Mr. Richard H. Earle, of the Virginia line,

felt very confident that there was an intimate relationship between Edward of Secaucus and John of Virginia. But we have seen no convincing evidence of it, and it may be well to remember that we are here in the region of conjecture and inference, which are not altogether safe. It is not impossible that light may yet be thrown on the connection of these four immigrants.

Edward of Secaucus is said to have sailed from the port of Liverpool in 1649. As to the port, this tradition is most likely the guess of some investigator anxious to connect Edward with the Earles of Lancashire. Such connection we have seen to have been impossible. The date may be correct, but is probably only an inference from the fact that many were fleeing from England at that time, especially those of the Royalist or Cavalier party. Charles the First was executed in 1649, and many of his sympathizers fled the country. The emigration after the Restoration in 1660 was more likely to have been of those who were in sympathy with Cromwell and the Commonwealth. Judged by this rule John, of Virginia, was probably a Royalist, for he came to Maryland in 1649. But there is no record of any Edward Earle in Maryland prior to 1664.

The fact is that the only Edward of whose emigration we have definite record is the Edward Erle who sailed from Gravesend in 1635. In the absence of all other documentary evidence he may be assumed to be the progenitor of the Secaucus Earles, especially as he fits all other known facts. An ounce of fact is worth a ton of conjecture, and conjecture is about all we have had concerning Edward of Secaucus up to this point. If Edward of the good ship "Thomas" was the forbear of the New Jersey Earles, he was the father of Edward of Secaucus, who in 1635 was only seven years old. Being forty-five years of age when he sailed, Edward of Gravesend was not unlikely a married man with family. It was not unusual to take young children to the new world, as we later find James coming to Maryland with a large family.

There is a persistent tradition that our Edward came to America by way of the Island of Barbados in the West Indies, though we do not know what ground there is for it. Neither do we know any reason for doubting it. Mr. Edward Earle, of Yonkers, N. Y., writing in 1893, says: "There is a statement somewhere that the original Edward Earle went from England to Barbados, and that there he knew a Sergeant Major (or perhaps Surgeon Major) Kingsland, and that with him or from him he bought the Secaucus property." The latter part

of this statement we shall find to be incorrect, but there seems to be some foundation for the tradition that Edward, Sr., went first to Barbadoes (either spelling is admissible).

In the first place, the usual course of vessels at that time, sailing for the new world was via Barbadoes. We read in the *Encyclopedia Americana*: "Some of the white inhabitants are of the best English stock, being descendants of early settlers who were closely allied by the bonds of blood or ties of friendship with the colonists of Virginia." It might be safely predicated of any emigrant to America at that date that he went by way of Barbados.

At the time of troubles in England between Charles I. and Parliament, Barbados became the great objective point for the Royalist refugees. Colonel Drax and other Cavaliers visited Barbadoes in 1647. Colonel Henry Drax was married to Elizabeth, grand-daughter of General Thomas Erle, of Charborough. He afterwards married the daughter of the Earl of Carlisle, proprietor of the Island.

Then we know that there were Earles living in Barbadoes at a later date. The records of the Island from 1679 to 1685 give the names of John, Thomas and Robert Earle as residents. The English State Papers show that Robert Earle, designated in the legal proceedings as a plowman, was sent to Barbadoes in 1683 as punishment for participating in Lord Monmouth's Rebellion of 1682. He is recorded in Barbadoes as being twenty-four years old in 1685.

We do not know that Edward was related to the Barbados Earles, or that any were living there at the time of his visit. It is very probable that Earles were then residing there, as the following incident will show: Mr. Samuel Sloan Earle, son of Abraham Lent Earle, the original investigator of the Earle genealogy, while traveling abroad, in 1867, met some elderly persons named Earle, who were natives of Barbados, and who were desirous to ascertain whether he was a descendant of certain Earles "who had gone from Barbados to Maryland during the old colonial times." Mr. Earle continues: "Not feeling interested in the subject at that time I did not give it the attention to which it was entitled; but at a later date I mentioned the fact to my father, who explained that our family came from England, via Barbados, to Maryland, and thence to New Jersey, where they named their plantation 'New Barbados' in honor of their former place of residence." It would seem from this that prior to 1867 Mr. Abraham Lent Earle had knowledge of Edward's visit to Barbados and residence in Maryland. It would also seem that a tradition had lingered for two

hundred years in Barbados about certain Earles who had gone from that Island to Maryland.

In June of 1907 I wrote to Barbados to ascertain if any Earles were living there at the present. The Rev. Alfred Berkeley, Rector and Dean of St. Michael's, Barbados, made inquiries and was unable to find any white persons of that name, though he found black families answering to the name, evidently descendants of slaves who took their owners' name. A search of the parochial and government records would undoubtedly reveal some interesting history of this branch of the Earle family.

Mrs. Ethel D. Earle, of New York, who has rendered such valuable assistance in gathering data for the family history, wrote me in 1907 that she had two colored servants from the Island of Barbados who knew not only negroes but a white minister of the Church of England named Earle.

It will be seen that it is more than likely that our ancestor stopped at Barbados on his way to America. If it was the seven-year-old boy, in 1635, he probably tarried there some years. It is almost certain that the elder Edward did not go directly to Maryland, which was not settled till 1634. The state of affairs in Virginia did not make that colony very inviting at that early period. We are, of course, in the dark here, and can do nothing more than make out a plausible case. It seems very probable that our Edward made the acquaintance in Barbados of Major Kingsland, with whom he afterwards was intimately associated in New Jersey. Kingsland removed to New Jersey and purchased property there, prior to Earle's arrival, which he named New Barbados. There is now a station on the D. L. and W. R. R. named Kingsland, a little west of Secaucus. It was undoubtedly Kingsland's influence that led Earle to New Jersey some years later.

How Edward came to locate in Maryland is largely a matter of surmise. We know that there were Earles living in Maryland as early as 1649, as John and Mary Earle, the founders of the Virginia branch, settled first in St. Mary's County, Md., in that year. In 1652 they crossed the Potomac and settled in Northumberland (now Westmoreland) County, Va., not very far away. A relationship has always been suspected between Edward and John. There was a Thomas Earle who was transported to Maryland in 1663, and a Mary Earle was transported to Northumberland County, Va., in 1662. Some years later, in 1683, James Earle and his wife Rhoda, founders of the Maryland branch, settled on the Eastern Shore. In the Register of

St. Peter's Parish, Talbot County, Md., is the death of Thomas Earle in 1704, and also the baptism of one son and two daughters of Thomas and Catherine Earle. This may have been the same Thomas who was transported in 1663.

Then, just across the river, in Virginia, almost the same community, there were Earles not known to have been related to those mentioned. There is the record of a William Earle in Northumberland County (Westmoreland) in 1653. We may also mention the names of George, Gamaliel and Enoch, in Virginia, at about this time. The last died in Frederick County, where his will is recorded. It will be seen that Earles were rather plentiful in both Maryland and Virginia in the latter half of the seventeenth century, and this may have had something to do with drawing Edward from Barbados to Maryland.

Be that as it may, there is the record of an Edward Earle in Maryland in 1664. The Commissioner of the Land Office at Annapolis, Md., states that on the 28th of November, 1664, Joseph Dockings (or Dawkins) assigned 150 acres of land to Edward Earle. He also states that "Bachelor's Hall," in Calvert County, Md., containing 300 acres, was patented by Joseph Dockings and Edward Earle, September 15, 1665. So far as we can learn this is the only Edward Earle whose name appears in the records of Maryland, at least in the latter half of the seventeenth century. There seems to be no reason to doubt that this is our Edward. The dates agree with the known facts of his life. He would have been thirty-seven years old in 1665, and the fact that his patent was named "Bachelor's Hall" would indicate that he was unmarried. This harmonizes with the fact that his only child and evidently his first-born was of marriageable age in 1688. As early marriages were the rule in those days, it might be thought that this could not have been our Edward. But it must be remembered that we are supposed to be following the career of a lad who left England at the age of seven and had for a number of years been knocking about the new colony of Barbados and perhaps Virginia. His life was unsettled and the conditions not favorable to marriage. Most of the married emigrants we read of in those days brought their companions with them from England. The fact of Edward's late marriage rather confirms us in the belief that we are on the right track, and that this is the boy who sailed with his father in 1635.

The date of his arrival in Maryland is not fixed, so far as we know, by any record. We understand that many of the early colonial records of Maryland were destroyed during the Revolution.

This makes it hard sledding for us in trying to make out the course of our ancestor. We suppose what few scraps of information are to be had have already been gathered up. But our available data are exceedingly few.

The fact that Edward's name does not appear until 1664 does not mean that he arrived in that year. He may have been in the country several years before he patented land. Someone gives 1658 as the year of his arrival, but we take this to be a mere guess. We can only wish that earlier investigators into the history of the family had given the authority for the statements they make so positively.

Another positive statement that we find no foundation for is that Edward located in or near Baltimore, and that his son Edward was christened there. Baltimore County was not organized till 1659, and Baltimore City was not laid out till 1729. So that if he lived near the present site of Baltimore he must have been a resident of Anne Arundel County. But Mr. Nicholas Brewer, a genealogist of Annapolis, Md., who made research in 1896, was unable to find any trace of him on the records of that county.

The point in Maryland where he would naturally locate first was St. Mary's County, the southern point of the Western Shore, and the oldest part of the state. Calvert County, where he patented land in 1665, lay just north of St. Mary's. In all probability this was the home of Edward Earle during his residence in Maryland. There was nothing to prevent his removing to the Eastern Shore, as he is said by some to have done, or settling in the vicinity of Baltimore, but there is no evidence that he did either.

Another reason for thinking that Edward located first in St. Mary's County is the fact that he is said to have married Hannah Baylis in Maryland. We do not know how the maiden name of his wife was arrived at. There seems to be a measure of uncertainty about it, for in the earliest accounts that have come down to us we find in brackets after the name "Baylis" the words "as nearly as can be ascertained." No record of his marriage has been found, but this is not strange, as the records in those early days were rather carelessly kept and were not infrequently lost.

Now we know that there was a Baylis family closely associated with John Earle in Virginia. A Baylis patented land in Northumberland County in 1650, and the Earle and Baylis families intermarried. Baylis and John Baylis have been common given names in the Virginia branch of the Earle family. If Edward married a Baylis, as the

very early and persistent tradition says, it is very likely that he spent some time in St. Mary's County, Md., and in fact, so far as any record shows, lived in Calvert County until his removal to New Jersey. There is much of this early history that we should be glad to know, but we fear it is forever lost to us.

Of Hannah Baylis we have no knowledge except the few items that have fallen into our hands, and we do not know that they are authentic. She is said to have been born in England about 1640, and to have emigrated to America in 1649 and settled in Maryland. She was undoubtedly a member of that family to which reference has been made. At the time of Edward's arrival in Maryland she was eighteen or twenty years of age. But Edward does not appear to have married until several years later. Bachelor's Hall was patented in 1665, and the name would indicate that he was unmarried at that time. The probability is that he married soon after this. The date fixed upon is 1667, but this is very likely an inference from the known date of his son's marriage, 1688. It is probably not far out of the way. Edward married rather late in life for those days, when early marriages were the rule, but this may have been a second marriage, or the unsettled character of his life up to this time may have made marriage inexpedient.

Edward, Junior, their son and only child so far as we know, was born in Maryland about 1667-8. No record of his birth or baptism has been found. The date given is only an inference from the facts that his supposed father was unmarried in 1665, and that he himself was married in 1688.

We have not been made acquainted with the details of their life in Maryland, but we gather from known facts in his after life that Edward Senior was a man of considerable means when he removed his residence to the Province of New Jersey.

This change of residence took place not later than the autumn of 1673, for on the 16th of October of that year he signed articles of agreement providing for the conveyance to him of the Island of Secaucus, N. J. That such transfer of ownership took place at that time is shown by an opinion of William Samuel Johnson as to the ownership of the Common Lands set off to the Island of Secaucus, then in possession of Edward Earle:

Question: "Did the right of Common belonging to Secaucus (Sikakus) pass to Earle by the grant in 1673 from Bayard and the exetrs. of Verlet or not?"

New Jersey Archives, Vol. IX, 1st Series, pp. 454-7.

This settles beyond dispute that Edward was in New Jersey as early as 1673. Why he left Maryland we can only conjecture. It was very probably through the influence of Kingsland, whom he seems to have known in Barbados, and who settled in New Jersey about this time. It is not unlikely that the larger opportunity offered by the vicinity of New York had something to do with his decision.

As confirmatory of our view that the Edward whose steps we have been following in Maryland, was Edward of Secaucus, we may mention the fact that the name of Joseph Dockings appears in a list of the freeholders of Calvert County in 1680 (or 1689), but that the name of Edward Earle, who had been associated with him, does not appear. This would indicate that he had at least left the county. But, further, in the published list of the wills of Maryland, there is none by Edward Earle. This suggests that he had removed from the state, as we know that Edward of Secaucus did between the years 1665 and 1673.

The transfer of the Island of Secaucus to Edward Earle took place on April 24, 1676. This goes to show that Edward was in New York or vicinity several years before he acquired possession of Secaucus. In the deed he is described as "Edward Earle of New Yorke, Planter." The word "planter" makes us almost sure that this is indeed the Edward Earle who owned a plantation with Joseph Dockings in Maryland. Of his residence in New York there is no other record, but it is probable that he was there for some time, and it has been suggested that he may have been in business with Pinhorne, with whom he is subsequently associated in the ownership of Secaucus. This, however, is conjecture.

We have seen in Part II, that there were Earles in Bergen County, N. J., before the advent of Edward. A "History of Bergen and Passaic Counties" states that a "Robert Earle, one of the pioneer settlers of Bergen County, N. J., located in Ridgfield, purchasing a large tract of land, beginning at North River, from thence to the Hackensack, running thence to Bull's Ferry, to Five Corners (or Bergen), near Fort Lee, as early as 1650. He gave land to white inhabitants and formed a settlement. The only descendant of whom there is any knowledge was Robert, who married Mary Smith and located in Ridgfield Township. What became of the others is not known, only that they moved out of Hudson County."

There is undoubtedly some foundation in fact for this settlement, for it is too specific to be a fiction. But the question naturally arises, how is it that the owner of so large a tract of land did not leave some

we are discussing, but he is usually identified with a great-grandson of Edward, who bore the name Robert. There appears to be confusion in the history at this point which we shall allude to in its proper place. All we feel authorized to say now is that there was an early settler in Bergen County by the name of Robert Earle, who was a large land-owner. What became of him or his descendants, or what disposition was made of his property, is not known.

The records of the Holland Society of New York show that two children of Ritsert (Richard) and Elisabeth Earle were baptised in the Bergen church, Nov. 4, 1666, and that among the witnesses and sponsors was a Samuel Edsall. Ten years later the name of Samuel Edsall appears as one of the administrators of whom Edward Earle purchased the Secaucus estate. We do not know whether there was any relationship between Richard and Edward, but it is interesting to learn that several years before Edward appears in Bergen County there was one bearing his surname, in intimate association with Samuel Edsall (and also the Bayards), with whom Edward came to have important dealings. Richard may have been a descendant of Robert, and Edward may have been led to Bergen County through the influence of kinspeople. Other evidence of the presence of Earles in Bergen County before the arrival of Edward, is to be found in the large number of names on the church records in that county which cannot be identified as descendants of Edward.

THE ISLAND OF SECAUCUS.

Secaucus, which now became the home of Edward Earle and his family, and the seat of our race in the New World, is an inland island, lying northwest of Jersey City, and west of Hoboken, about three miles distant from New York City. It is surrounded by the Hackensack River on the north, west and south, and by Pinhorne Creek (incorrectly spelled Penhorn) and Crom-a-Kill Creek on the east. These creeks flow into the Hackensack, the former to the south, the latter to the north. There was formerly a ditch, connecting the heads of these two streams, which are not far apart, so that Secaucus is really an island. It is a beautiful piece of upland, rising out of the extensive marshes that lie west of the Hudson. This tract is perhaps seven miles long by about half a mile wide, and embraces about three thousand acres.

Siskakes, Sikakes or Secaucus, is an Indian word and signifies "the place where the snake hides," "and is so named because of the

numerous snakes which infest it." (Long Island Hist. Soc., i. 156.) On the southerly end of the island is a bold bluff, rising out of the salt marsh, on the east side of the Hackensack River. This is known as Snake Hill. In the time of the Dutch it was called Slangenbergh, of which "Snake Hill" is the English equivalent. It had evidently retained its reputation as the home of the snake, which secured for it its Indian name. This name was transferred to all the upland lying between the River and Pinhorne Creek. Snake Hill is the most conspicuous object in the landscape which meets the eye on entering Jersey City from the west. It towers up like a sentinel from the general dead-level of the surrounding meadows. A little northeast of Snake Hill is an elevated piece of upland, once known as Mount Pinhorne.

The Island of Secaucus was purchased from the Indians in 1658, by Peter Stuyvesant, and was first conveyed to Nicholas Verlett and Nicholas Bayard, in 1663. This patent was afterwards confirmed by Carteret in 1667. The wording of Carteret's patent is as follows:

"Doe hereby Give, Grant & Confirme unto Nicholas Ver Lett, Esqr., of the town of Bergen, and Nicholas Bayard, of New Yorke, a sartain Plantation or Parsel of land, lying & being in the Kill van Cole, known in the Indian language by the name of Sickakus, which was lawfully purchased from the Indians and paid for, as may appeare by the Bill of Sale made by the Indiyans, the 30th day of January, in the Year of Our Lord, 1658, Stila Nova, which said Parcell of Land, together with all the Land and Meadows round about it and annexed thereunto, with the Creek & Creeks, Ponds, Poules, Swamps & Isletts, as far as it reaches to the fine land, Fishing, Fowling, Hunting, with all and singular the appurtenances &c."

"The said Plantation or Parcell of land is esteemed and valued according to the survey and agreement made, to contain, both of upland meadow, the sum of two thousand acres, English measure." (This was an underestimate, for Pinhorne's half, sold some years later, was advertised at eighteen hundred acres.)

STUYVESANT'S PATENT.

"The Patent of Petrus Stuyvesant to Nicholas Varlet and Nicholas Bayard, dated the tenth Day of December, One thousand six hundred and sixty three. Confirmed by Patent from Philip Carteret to said Varlet & Bayard, dated the thirtyeth Day October, One thousand six hundred and sixty-seven, for a certain Plantation or Parcel of land and Meadow called Sekakus, lying in the Kill van Cul.

Survey: Beginning at the mouth of Pinhorne's Creek (On the Northeasterly side of Hackinsack River) and thence runs up along said Pinhorne's Creek the several courses thereof as it runs to a Creek or Ditch (which communicates or joins said Pinhorne's Creek with another Creek, called Crom, a-Kill), then down said Creek or Ditch as it runs to said Crom, a-Kill, then down along said Crom, a-Kill Creek, the several courses thereof, as it runs to said Hackinsack River, then down the said Hackinsack River, the several Courses thereof as it runs to the mouth of said Pinhorne's Creek, the place of beginning."

In 1674 the Indians raised a question as to the Dutch title to the Island. They contended that the deed to Stuyvesant included only Espatingh and its dependencies." But the Dutch Council at Fort Willem Hendrick, having examined the deed and heard arguments, decided that the land was included in the sale. The Indians replied that they did not know this, and thought "They ought to have a present of an anker of rum." To extinguish their title this was given (Colonial History of New York, ii. 707), and the simple ones were satisfied.

"While in possession of the patentees, Varlet died, and Samuel Edsall and Peter Stoutenburgh were appointed his administrators. They joined Bayard in selling the tract, April 24, 1676, to Edward Earle of Maryland."

"Which patented premises, after the decease of the said Nicholas Varlet, was, with all the appurtenances thereunto belonging, granted & conveyed by the administrators of said Varlet, and Nicholas Bayard, to Edward Earle by deed dated the 24th day of April, in the year One Thousand six hundred & seventy six, pursuant to written articles entered into by said administrators & Nicholas Bayard on the one part, and Edward Earle on the other part, dated the 16th of October, 1673, wherein the said Administrators & Bayard agree to sell & convey to said Earle the Island of Secaucus &c."

The following is a copy of the deed given to Edward Earle, Sr.:

DEED OF SECAUCUS ISLAND.

To all Xtian people unto whom these presents shall Come, send Greeting. Know yee that wee, Samuel Edsall and Peter Stoutenburge, Administrators of the Estate of Captn Nicholas Verlett, Deceased, and I, Nicholas Bayard of New Yorke, Merchant, for a valuable consideration before signeing and scaleing hereof, to us in hand payd by Edward Earle of New Yorke, Planter, wherewith we confess ourselves to be fully satisfied and payd, have bargained, sold, enfeoffed and con-

firmed, and by these presents do bargaine, sell, enfeoffe and confirm unto the said Edward Earle, his heirs and assigns, all our title, interest and p'perty to a certain plantation, or parcell of land lyeing ald being in the province of New Jersey in Kill after Coll, knowne by the name of Sicacus, together with all the lands, Meadowes, Creekes, ponds, poules, swampes, islets and all other the appurten'ces thereunto belonging, or in any wise appertaining, as more at large is set forth and doth appeare by the Patent and Confirmation from the Hon. the Governor and Council of the pr'vince of New Jersey aforesaid, bearing date the 30th of October Anno Dni 1667. To have and to hold the said parcell of land, Meadow, with all the appurten'ces, unto the said Edward Earle, his heires and assignes, unto the sole and Pr'per use and behoofe of him the sd Edward Earle, his heires and assignes forever. In confirmation whereof wee hereunto set our hands and seals in New Yorke, this 24th of April A— — — 1676 — — — N. Bayard, Saml Edsall, Peter Stoutenburge.

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of John Darvall, Will Pinhorne.

Mr. Nicholas Bayard and Mr. Peter Stoutenburge appeared this first day of August, 1683, and made oath that this is their owne hand signeing before me Will Beekman, Deputy May'r.

Coyed xv die August Anno Rex Caroli sedi Angl'ce et Evicewinno Quinto.

pr Sam'l Edsall coram me Tho Rudyard.

Recorded in Liber A of deeds, pages 35 &c.

The "valuable consideration" mentioned in the deed, was, as we are informed elsewhere, "2000 Dutch Dollars." As the record has it, "Bought the Island of Ci-ka-kus, in the Province of New Jersie, for 2000 Dutch Dollars, together with house, some stock, and 8 or 10 Christian and Negro servants."

"Two thousand Dutch Dollars was in those days a very large sum of money, and proves that he must have been well to do. The pay of a day laborer was then but ten pence Sterling, and of a skilled mechanic twenty pence, a day."

"Earle sold to Judge William Pinhorne, March 26, 1679, for £500, one undivided half of the tract, also one half of the stock, 'Christian and negro servants.' The following schedule was annexed to the deed: One dwelling-house, containing two lower rooms and a lean-to below stairs, and a loft above, Five tobacco houses, one hors, one mare and two Coultts, eight oxen, ten Cows, one bull, foure yearlings, and seven

Calves, between thirty and forty hoggs, foure negro men, five christian servants."

Not long after this, Scott, in his "Model of the Government of East Jersie," calls the place "a brave plantation."

Pinhorne and Earle held in common until April 15, 1682, when a division was made. Earle took the upper and Pinhorne the lower portion of the Island. On the east boundary of Pinhorne's land was a creek which took its name from the Judge, and to this day is known as "Pinhorne's Creek." (From Winfield's Land Titles, p. 130.)

A. C. Merritt says, "Pinhorne was a Welshman and a member of the Governor's Council, and a prominent politician. The sale was no doubt made to secure Pinhorne's influence in maintaining title against Colonial claimants, holding under patent of the Duke of York, and the claims of what were known as the Twenty-four Proprietors of New Jersey, the Earl of Bellemont being their Governor."

Judge Pinhorne's residence was probably on the elevated ground northeast of Snake Hill, known as "Mount Pinhorne." "In the summer of 1729, Col. Kingsland advertised Mount Pinhorne for sale,—'600 acres of timber, 200 acres of cleared land, 1000 acres of meadow, with a new house and barn, two orchards of about 1200 bearing apple trees.' " If there were 1800 acres in Judge Pinhorne's half, it will be seen that the estimate of the original deed, 2000 acres, was too low for the contents of the whole Island.

Pinhorne's portion of Secaucus Island is now owned by the County of Hudson, and the Alms House, Lunatic Asylum and Penitentiary are located there. Three hundred acres of this Plantation now constitute the Poor House Farm.

It is evident from Edward Earle's will that he became a large landholder, for mention is made of two considerable tracts, with houses and tenements.

In the Archives of New Jersey for 1701, Vol. II, p. 417, is given a list of "Persons Recommended by ye Majority of the Proprietors of the Province of East and West Jersie to be of ye Councill in New Jersie."

The names given are:

Lewis Morris,
William Pinhorne,
William Sandford,
Samuell Leonard,
John Johnstone,

Anthony Pintard,
Edward Earle,
Samuel Dennis, of Woodbridge,
Miles Forster.

Opposite these names is this sentence: "These are persons of ye Best Estates in East Jersie."

This estate at Secaucus, N. J., just outside of Jersey City, may be considered the homestead of this branch of the Earle family in America. For here Edward Earle, Sr., the patriarch of this line, and his wife Hannah, established themselves in 1676 and passed the remainder of their days. Here their only child, Edward Junior, grew to manhood and married, and here his large family of 12 children were born and raised. Here the senior Edward built a home in 1689. This edifice, quite a mansion for those days, was of red sandstone, and on a stone tablet, which probably formed a part of the original wall, was this inscription, "EDWARD EARLE, 1689." This Colonial residence remained in the possession of the family until 1792.

Many of the descendants of Edward Earle settled in the vicinity of Secaucus, and their names are to be found on the registers of neighboring churches. Some of his descendants are living in the neighborhood today, having never wandered from the ancestral home. In fact, that part of New Jersey which lies adjacent to New York is peculiarly the family seat of this tribe of Earles.

We may conjure up a picture of home life on the Secaucus Plantation during these years, until the death of Edward Earle in 1711. In the house of red sandstone dwelt Edward and his good wife, Hannah. This residence stood on the western side of the Island, overlooking the Hackensack River. It sat back a few rods from the river, on high ground. About it clustered other buildings of the Plantation, tobacco houses, servants' quarters, or, perhaps, we ought to say slave-quarters, for there were really several negro slaves on the place, who were bought with the property.

Edward divided his large estate into two tracts, and on the second, at a little distance north from his home, stood another stone house with its tenements, where Edward Earle, Jr., was established, with his wife, Elsie Vreelandt, whom he married on February 13, 1688. Here they were living when Edward Senior made his will, in 1709, and here, in all probability, the forbears of our race, the entire third generation of our line, were born and raised. This second old stone house, therefore, possesses for us a peculiar interest and sacredness. The twelve children of Edward and Elsie were all born before the death of their grandfather, so that there was no lack of child life in the Secaucus home.

Edward Earle, Sr., was not only a man of large wealth for those

times, he was also a man of position and influence in the Province. In 1694 he was a member of the House of Delegates, the only authoritative body under the Governor and his Council. In 1698 he was again a member and was chosen Speaker. In the New Jersey Archives, Vol. XIII, p. 259, is this minute: "At a Council held ye 8th of March, 1698, the whole House of Representatives came before this Board and presented Mr. Earle for their speaker in place of Mr. Harrison, who is ill, and he was received accordingly." There are frequent references to Edward Earle, Jr., in the Journal of Governor and Council, from 1694 to 1699. We feel sure that that these were intended for Edward, Sr. The histories of the time are in hopeless confusion between Edward senior and Edward junior. Winfield makes Edward Jr. the purchaser of Secaucus and founder of the Earle family in Bergen and Hudson Counties. But Edward Junior was only eight years old when Secaucus was purchased. Harvey, in his Genealogical History of Hudson and Bergen Counties, has followed Winfield too closely, and consequently his sketch of Edward Earle, Jr., is full of errors. The acts of the father are attributed to the son, and vice versa, and both are made to die on the same day, Dec. 15, 1711. It seems well-nigh impossible, at this distance of time, to disentangle this snarl. But it is probably safe to say that it was Edward, Sr., who was commissioned Justice of the Peace for Bergen County, Nov. 28, 1684, and Assistant Judge of the Bergen Common Pleas in 1705.

A possible explanation of this confusion, though we do not advance it with confidence, may be that Edward, Sr., was himself the son of Edward, and that, during the minority of his son, he was sometimes known as Edward, Jr.

In 1709 Edward Earle, Sr., made his will. This is a curious document and will be read with interest by his descendants, at the distance of two hundred years. It is dated May 16, 1709, and is given as nearly as possible just as written, capitals and all.

CERTIFIED COPY of THE LAST WILL and TESTAMENT
of EDWARD EARLE, SR.,
LATE of the COUNTY of BERGEN, DECEASED.

The sixteenth day of May In ye Eight year of ye Reign of our Sovereign Lady ANN over Great Bditain &c. Queen Defender of ye Faith &c. Annoq: Dom: 1709. In the Name of God Amen. I Edward Earle Senr. of ye County of Bergen In ye Province of New Jersey being at present Indisposed In Body, but thanks be to Almighty

God, of sound & perfect Memory & mind Do make & ordaine this my Last Will & Testament In manner & forme followeing, hereby Revoaking Annulling & making voyd All & Every Wills or Testaments whatsoever by me made. Imprimis I Will & bequeath my Soule unto ye hands of Almighty God our Saviour Jesus Christ through whose merits & suffering alone I hope to be saved & my Body to ye Earth to be Decently Interred. Item I do hereby make constitute & Appoynt my Loving wife Hannah Earle sole & only Executrix of this my Last Will & Testament. Item I will yt all my Just Debts be freely & Justly paid. Item I will & bequeath All my Houses Lands & Tenements now In my owne posesion to my wife Hannah Earle during her Naturall life & After her Decease unto my Sone Edward Earle Junr, for & during his Naturall Life & After his Decease unto my Grand Sone Edward Earle & ye Heirs Males of his Body & for Default of such Issue to my next Grand Son not Enjoying ye other part of Land by Virtue of this Will, & ye Heires Males of his body & for Default of such Issue, then to Every other of my Grand Son or Grand Sons & ye Heires Males of his or their Bodies, according as they shall be In Seniority of Age & priority of birth ye Elder of my sd Grandsons & ye Heirs Males of his Body to take & Enjoy ye same before ye yonger & ye Heirs Males of his body provided ye same person doeth not Enjoy both ye parcels of Land hereby given as long as more than one of my sd Grandsons or their Issue shall be living. Item & for ye houses Lands & Tenements now In ye hands of Edward Earle my Son I give & bequeath ye same unto my sd sone for & during ye Joynt Naturall lives of him ye sd Edward my Son & Hannah my wife or Either of them & After ye decease of Either of them then unto my Grand Son Edward Earle for & during ye Naturall life of my Son Edward Earle & from & After ye Decease of my sd Sone unto my Grand Son Enoch Earle & ye Heirs Males of his Body & for Default of such Issue then to Every other of my Grand Son & Grand Sons & ye Heirs Males of his or their Bodies According As they shall be In Seniorytie of Age & priority of birth, the Elder of my sd Grand Sons & ye Heirs Males of his Body to take & Enjoy ye same before ye younger & ye Heirs Males of his Body provided ye same Person doeth not Enjoy both ye parcells of Land hereby given as long As more than one of my Grandsons or their Issue Male shall be living my Intent & meaning being that both ye sd parcels of Land be not Enjoyed by ye same person at ye same time so long as more than one of my Grandsons or their Issue Male shall be living.

Item & as to my Goods, Chattels Debts & Creditts my Will is yt my sd wife shall use ye same & take Receive & keep ye profits & produce thereof for & during her Naturall Life & After her Decease ye sd goods, chattels, Debts & Creditts to be Equally Devided among such of ye Children of my Son Edward Earle which he shall have at ye time of my Decease by his wife Alice Earle & shall be living at ye Death of my sd wife.

The E mark of Edward Earle Senr. (L. S.) Signed, Sealed, published & declared as my Last Will & Testament In ye presence of Martha Mompesson, Elizabeth Pinhorn, J. Pinhorn.

New York ye 8th day of May 1717 then personally Appeared before me Robert Hunter Esqr. Capt. Gemll & Governr. In Cheift of ye Provinces of New Jersey, New York &c. Martha Mompesson & Elizabeth Pinhorn two of ye witnesses to ye Above written last Will & Testament of Edward Earle Senr. Deceased subscribed & made oath on ye Holy Evangelist of Almighty God yt they were present & saw ye sd Edward Earle Senr. Sign, Seale & deliver & heard him publish & declare ye sd Above written will to be his last Will & Testament & yt at ye same time of ye signing, sealing & delivery thereof As Aforesaid ye sd Edward Earle was of sound & perfect mind memory & understanding to ye best of their Judgement & beleef & yt at ye same time they saw John Pinhorne their Late brother deceased another witness to ye same Will Subscribed Also Subscribe his Name as A witness thereto In ye presence of ye sd Testator.

Ro Hunter.

Letters of Administration was Granted to ye Executrix Named in ye Above will & dated At New York 13th January 1717.

Barclay Dpt. Sctr.

Recorded in Liber A of Wills, pages 74 & 75.

NEW JERSEY PREROGATIVE COURT.

I, HENRY C. KELSEY, Register of the Prerogative Court of the State of New Jersey, do hereby certify, that the foregoing is a true copy of the Last Will and Testament of Edward Earle, Senior, late of the County of Bergen, deceased, as the same is taken from and compared with the original Records recorded in Liber A of Wills, pages 74 & 75, and now remaining on file and of record in my office.

WITNESS my hand and the seal of the Prerogative Court, at Trenton, this eleventh day of May, A. D.

(SEAL)

1894.

Henry C. Kelsey.

This two-century old document shows that Edward had brought to America with him English ideas of primogeniture, but his effort to create a landed gentry in the New World was not successful. It is said that Edward Junior concealed his father's will and made his own will May 28, 1713, which was probated August 27 of the same year. We have never seen a copy of Edward Junior's will and do not know what property he devised, but there seems to have been dissatisfaction among the heirs for years afterwards. It is certain that the will was not carried out as intended, for attached to it is a petition of the grandchildren, signed Jan. 14, 1730, addressed to

JOHN MONTGOMERY, Esq., CAPTAIN GENERAL and GOVERNOR in CHIEF of the PROVINCE of NEW YORK, NEW JERSEY, and TERRITORIES thereon DEPENDING in AMERICA, and VICE ADMIRAL of the same &c.:

Praying for Letters of Administration to issue to Richard Edsall, to accomplish a more just and equable distribution of the property, according to the design and tenor of the will of Edward Earle, Sr.

This petition was signed by

Marmaduke,
Hannah,
Alice,
Philip,
Sylvester,

John,
William,
Thomasia,
Theodosia,
Nathaniel.

8th Year Reign of Queen Anne. (1730)

It will be seen that this petition was signed by all of Edward Junior's children except Edward, 3rd, and Enoch, the two who, according to the terms of the will, would be in possession of the two portions of the estate. The petition, therefore, probably refers to the personal property which Edward Senior directed to be distributed among his grandchildren, at the death of his wife.

Such letters were issued in accordance with the Petition, and a Writ issued to Richard Edsall commands him to inquire into the matter and to use all due diligence in making a report thereon, and to see that the intention of the will be carried out. This Writ begins as follows:

"JOHN MONTGOMERY, Esq., CAPTAIN GENERAL &c. &c. &c. to Richard Edsell, of the County of Bergen, in the Province of New Jersey, Gent., Sendeth Greeting.

"WHEREAS Marmaduke Earle, John Earle, Hannah Earle intermarried with Stephen Bourdett, William Earle, Alice Earle, Thomasin

Earle intermarried with Gerritt Halenbeek, Philip Earle, Theodosia Earle, Sylvester Earle, and Nathaniel Earle, some of the children of Edward Earle, since dec'd, who was the sone of Edward Earle, Sen'r., late of Secaucus, in the County of Bergen and Province of New Jersey, and of Hannah, his wife, and the aforesaid Richard Edsell, have presented unto me their humble petition &c. &c."

Nineteen years after this last transaction, Edward Earle, 3rd, and Enoch Earle sign deeds which state their grandparents, Edward Senior and Hannah, and their father, Edward Junior, being all dead, these parties of the first part, Edward 3rd and Enoch, are entitled to the premises conveyed as tenants in tail. These deeds are dated Jan. 27, 1749. The next year, March 26, 1750, a Writ of Enrollment, Entry, Return and Recovery, to bar entail Edward Earle, was filed.

These legal procedures, the former at a distance of nearly twenty and the latter of nearly forty years from the death of Edward Senior, would seem to indicate that his method of devising his estate did not work very well.

In 1795 the bulk of the property at Secaucus was in the hands of Philip, son of Edward 3rd, and of Edward 4th, most of the heirs having been bought off. Eventually it all passed out of the family, and for many years no Earle has lived at Secaucus, though some branches of the family have always resided within a few miles of it. Not a foot of the Island is owned by any member of the family today. If this splendid estate, with all the other property purchased by Edward Senior and his son, had remained in the family, the Earles would today be one of the most powerful families in the land.

In the month of December, 1711, "a fortnight before Christmas," according to a statement made by his widow, the venerable founder of our family passed into the unseen world, entrusting his soul into the hands of that Redeemer whom he confesses in his will. He was buried on the Island of Secaucus on the 15th of December, being eighty-four years old. His life had been a somewhat chequered one. Beginning in the old country in 1628, it passed to the West Indies, and thence to Maryland and New Jersey, in both of which colonies he was a pioneer. He was undoubtedly one of the younger sons of a well-known English family, obliged to make his own way in the world. He was evidently successful in business and left a noble heritage to his family. His death is registered at the old Dutch Reformed Church of Bergen, now Jersey City Heights, but his body undoubtedly lies at Secaucus. It would be very fitting if his descendants would place a

monument to his memory in the vicinity of the old homestead, with some suitable inscription. As the once owner of the entire island, and the Patriarch of our tribe, he is entitled to this mark of respect, and we hope the matter will be taken in hand soon. Secaucus must ever be sacred ground to the descendants of Edward Earle and his "loving wife Hannah."

In 1875, a party of three gentlemen, descendants of Edward Earle through his grandson, Sylvester, paid a visit to Secaucus. They found a number of Earle graves there, in a sadly ruined and neglected condition. They also found the old homestead still standing and, in the garret, lying on top of the wall, was the tablet before referred to, with its inscription, "EDWARD EARLE, 1689." A fragment of this stone is now in possession of the family of Abraham Lent Earle, one of the visiting party.

In September, 1906, the writer visited Secaucus, and, with a little inquiry, found the old building, located about where shown on the accompanying map. It is now known as the "Post Homestead," having been for many years in the possession of a family of that name. Its present owner is Mrs. William Hagan, a member of the Post family, who was born there, and who resides on the Island.

The old homestead is a very unpretentious building, but in its day was undoubtedly quite a mansion. We do not know what changes more than two hundred years have made. The exterior has been whitewashed, but the red stone crops out here and there. The writer's emotions were indescribable when he realized that he was standing on the very spot consecrated by the presence of his ancestors more than two centuries before. Here lived and died Edward and Hannah Earle, and here were born the sires of our race, to whose childish shouts and laughter these old walls have rung, and no matter how humble this pile of stones, it is holy ground to us. It would be a fine and fitting thing if the family could purchase this old homestead and make it the Mecca of the tribe, the rallying-place of the clan in future family reunions.

"This homestead left the Earle family in 1792, by the deed of the following-named heirs:

John Earle and Elsie, his wife, Clausin (Clasen) Earle, widow of Edward Earle, and Mary Earle,—and was bought by John Smith, father of the late Abel S. Smith—the most prominent freeholder of the place in late years. Smith sold to Col. John Stevens (father of

the late wealthy Stevens brothers of Hoboken) in 1795; and Stevens sold to Adrian Post in 1810."

The above paragraph is quoted from Abraham C. Merritt, a lawyer of New York City and a descendant of Edward Earle, who wrote in 1876 the first sketch of our family history. Mr. Merritt was born at Secaucus, as was his mother, but left it when a year old, though he spent most of his life within a few miles of it. Mr. Merritt visited Secaucus several times and he writes with considerable feeling, I may say with hot indignation, of a piece of heartless vandalism which he found. "There are early Earle graves in wretched condition, and they should be looked to by the family. I will pay my share of the expense of putting them in good condition. They are on an old Earle homestead, now belonging to a Mr. Post, which is situated a short distance south of the house of Mr. Edgar Johnson, a well-known citizen. The headstones have been taken up and thrown into the cellar of this house, which has long been unoccupied. The location of the graves has been ploughed over, long ago, by the representatives of the Posts.

"My mother's aunt—"Aunt Betsy Berry"—the wife of the late Judge Berry of Hackensack (who died in 1858, a very old man), had always said that this graveyard had been reserved in the deed. I took great pains to search the records—without a clue until I found the right one. I then found that it had not been reserved. It was probably like most occurrences connected with mortuary and sentimental matters. Some of these Earles doubtless made such verbal agreement with old Adrian Post, intending to make a newer and better cemetery, and then died; while Adrian Post's son probably said that he didn't care, etc., etc., and ploughed over the ground. I recollect that I was very hot about the matter, and had it been reserved I would have paid my respects to the descendants of Adrian Post.

"This plot, or at least some fifty feet square of it, could be bought for a small sum, and a fitting monument erected. I think that this was the original Earle homestead, but I do not know."

Mr. Merritt writes in language almost too strong for print, but we must all share his feelings of disgust and wrath,—wrath against the Earles who sold the burying-ground of their ancestors,—disgust with the brutish hoggishness of those who could desecrate the resting place of the dead, for the sake of a few feet of arable soil. No language is strong enough to characterize adequately such a dastardly deed. For Mr. Merritt did not learn the whole story. I had it from a descendant

of Adrian Post who was born in the homestead, that the headstones lay for years out behind the building, and were finally used as building stone in the foundation of a neighboring barn! Think of it! The sacred memorials of our fathers, with their wealth of information which we can never recover, serving to save someone the expenditure of perhaps a couple of dollars for common building-stone! The people who are capable of such a deed would seem to lack something that belongs to our common humanity.

Mr. Merritt thinks that this was the original Earle homestead, but is not absolutely certain. For ourselves there is not the shadow of a doubt. The location of the family burying-ground here settles the question. Just in front of the building, a few rods distant, the forbears of our race for three generations are buried, from Edward, Senior, in 1711, until the alienation of the property in 1810. One tombstone still remains to mark the spot, standing close to a line fence, where the land could not be plowed. This circumstance was all that saved it from the fate of its fellows, but we are glad that this one was spared to identify the most holy place on earth to the members of the Secaucus branch of Earles, where the dust of our sires rests till the resurrection morn. The inscription on this stone is:

“———othy Van Gezer, wife of Phillip Earle, who departed this life March 18th, 1799, aged 63 (or 68) years & 9 months.”

Mr. Merritt speaks of other Earle graves on the homestead of the late Abel S. Smith. I visited this old burying-ground, which lies down the island, a mile or two to the south, and found it in a shameful state of neglect and dilapidation. The same process of desecration was going on, for the steam-shovels of the Pennsylvania Railroad were scooping off the soil to fill in the approaches to the Bergen tunnel, and had in spots encroached on the resting place of the dead. A number of tombstones had been thrown down and cast to one side, that modern progress might have the few cubic feet of earth that covered those that lay beneath. I copied all inscriptions that I found on Earle graves. But this is not the original cemetery of the Earles. The one described above is.

Another thing that helps to identify the old homestead is the engraved stone to which reference has been made. In 1907 the writer conducted a party of Earle descendants to Secaucus. We found the old stone on top of the wall at the head of the stairs. It was built into the wall and formed a part of it. The engraved surface was uppermost and could be seen only from above. The rest of the stone was

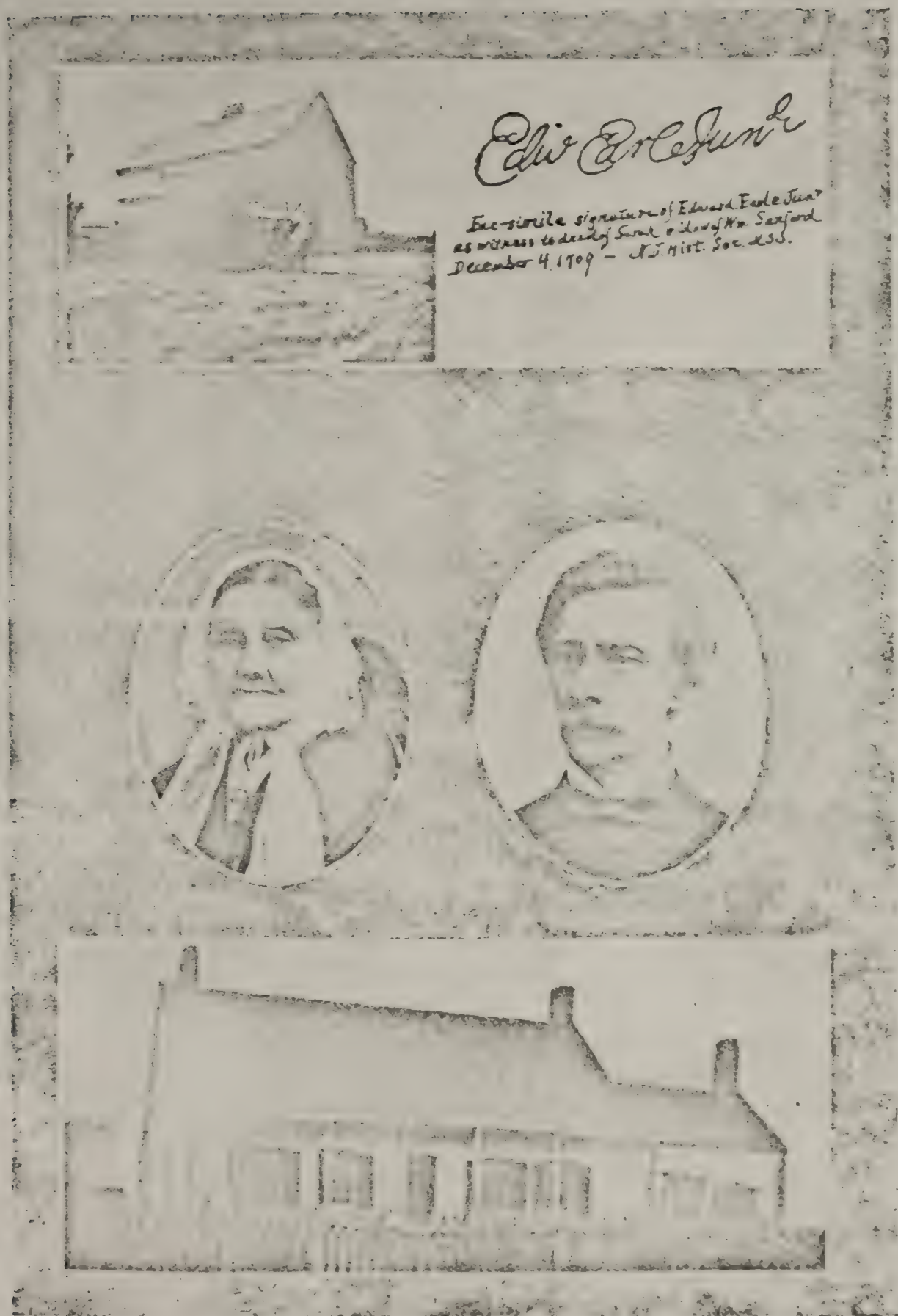
rough and unfinished, and lay in its bed of mortar, from which it had been loosened by previous visitors. We lifted it from its place and took it down stairs, in order to make photographs of it. On a former visit I had made a rubbing of it. Besides the inscription, "EDWARD EARLE, 1689," there is a bird, presumably a dove, on the left of which is what appears to have been the Roman letter I (marred by the breaking off of the fragment), and on the right the letter C.

There has been much speculation as to what the stone was intended for and the meaning of the device. Several theories, some quite fanciful, have been advanced. At first it was thought to have been an old gravestone, used in building the wall. But it does not have the appearance of a gravestone, and we know of no Edward Earle who died in 1689. But we do know that Edward Earle, Jr., was married in 1688, and nothing is more likely than that this building was erected to accommodate the new family. The simplest explanation of the stone is, that it was a hall-mark. But what is the significance of the device? It was probably a religious symbol. The letters I C are initials of Jesus Christ, both in Latin and Greek, and a dove is the common emblem of the Holy Spirit.

A great deal of interest has gathered about this stone, as well as much mystery. It was felt that it ought to be held by the family, as the only memento of Edward Earle that has come down to us. Mr. Warner Van Norden, head of the Van Norden Trust Co., of New York City, an Earle descendant, proposed to buy it and place it in his bank building, on Fifth Avenue, where it might be visited by members of the family. He authorized the writer to negotiate with the owner for its purchase. This was done and arrangements were made for its transfer to New York. For some reason, unknown to those who made the arrangements, this was never done. But in Mr. Justus Edward Earle, of Grand Rapids, Michigan, secured the stone and has had it built into the wall of his home. This is a much more suitable resting-place for it, though we had hoped to see it built into some monument to Edward Earle at Secaucus. This stone, together with the burying-place, is sufficient evidence that this old building was the home of Edward Earle, and we cannot help but reiterate the wish that some of the descendants of Edward Earle, blessed with ample means, might purchase the old homestead, with the thirteen acres that belong to it, and erect some suitable memorial to these heads of our tribe and pioneers of the New World. So far as we know, not a spot, not even a street or alley in all that region, bears the name of the original owner of this fine estate, with vast tracts besides.

A little distance to the north of the homestead, about the location shown on the map, the writer found another old stone house, one of three which are the oldest on the island. On the postcards, to be purchased at the post-office, it is marked "THE OLDEST HOUSE in SECAUCUS, N. J." But the old homestead is marked in the same way. It had a much newer appearance than the homestead, but this may have been due to the fact that it had been kept in better repair. It was probably the older house, for we reason that here Edward and Hannah lived with their only child from 1676 till the marriage of Edward Junior in 1688, when the homestead was built for the old folks, and the young people were left in possession of the original home. In our own mind it was settled that this was the home of Edward Junior and his wife Elsie. It was here that our forbears were born, and here they played as boys and girls. In the Hackensack and Crom-a-Kill they fished and swam, and in the woods that covered much of the Island they hunted and trapped. It is impossible to express the interest with which we looked upon this old building, dating probably from the middle of the seventeenth century, which must have been the birthplace of the entire third generation of Earles. Our interest was intensified by the knowledge that we should never see it again, and that we were probably the last member of the family to behold it. For we were informed that it was to be demolished in a very few days to make way for some improvements. But while future visitors will not have the privilege of seeing this cradle of our family, the home of Edward Earle, Sr., will probably remain for generations, as it has a sacredness to its present owner, as well as to the Earles. It is easily reached by electric cars from Jersey City or Patterson. Get out at the village of Secaucus and inquire for the old Post homestead.

The Island of Secaucus at the present time is largely a place of residence for those doing business in neighboring towns. When the writer first visited it, in 1906, it formed a lovely picture. In striking contrast with the salt marshes which cover that section of New Jersey, it presented a beautiful bit of upland, with clusters of houses, villages, bits of woodland, gardens, orchards and here and there a farm, all framed by the streams which constitute it an island. He could not help but wish that it were still the home of the Earles. On a subsequent visit, however, he found sad changes. The Island had been stripped of its forests and the steam-shovels were at work removing the soil to fill in the salt marshes that separate it from the Bergen hills. The Island was being gouged and gashed and scarred to satisfy the Juggernaut of business.



Upper—First home built by Edward 1st, and the Mystery Stone, propped up for means of photographing. Also the fac simile of the signature of Edward Earle, Junior.

Centre—MARIA LENT and ABRAHAM LENT, who early became interested in the past History of Secaucus, the first home of the Earles of New York, and to whom much is due for the preservation of family records.

Lower—House built for Edward, Junior, and his family of thirteen children.

CHAPTER TWO.

EDWARD EARLE, JUNIOR.

Edward Earle, Jr., was born in Maryland, probably in Calvert County, about 1665-1668. No record of his birth or baptism has been found. It is more than likely that he was christened in the Episcopal Church, as that was the church of his parents, and was the leading denomination of Maryland at that time. He was but a child when his parents removed to New York, and could not have been more than ten years old when they settled on the Island of Secaucus in 1676. So that the greater part of his life was spent at Secaucus. It was the home of his boyhood, his youth and his manhood. We cannot say "of his old age," for, if we have been right in our inferences as to the date of his birth, he did not live to grow old.

We have no means of knowing what educational advantages he enjoyed, but the probability is that they were very limited, especially in rural districts. We have seen that Edward Sr., could not write his name, and we shall find members of subsequent generations equally deficient. Edward, however, being the only child of well-to-do parents, undoubtedly enjoyed such school privileges as were available. There was a public school just across the Hudson, in New Amsterdam, and young Edward may have been sent there to acquire the rudiments of an education. Certain it is that he could write his name, for we have his signature, and the offices he probably filled when only a young man would indicate that he possessed a fair measure of culture for those times.

No incidents of Edward's youth have come down to us. We picture him as growing up like other country boys, under the rather rude conditions of that early day. New Jersey and New York were in the possession of the Dutch, and largely settled by them. Edward's youthful companions must have been the Dutch boys and girls of nearby settlements, such as Bergen and Communipaw. Certain it is that when still quite a young man, of perhaps twenty-one to twenty-three, he married a Dutch lass named Elsie (Alice) Vreelandt of Gamoenipa (this is the original of Communipaw). Banns published at the Bergen Reformed Church, Jan. 29, 1688, were as follows:

“Edward Earle, Young man, from Maryland, living on Sicakakis Island, and Elsje Vreeland from Gemonepa, living at Mingachque (Pamrepo).”

A New York marriage license was issued, Feb. 13, 1688, to “Edward Earle, from Maryland, lives on Sicakis Isld., and Elsje Vreeland, from Gemoenipa, lives at Minkachgee.”

The Old Dutch Church Register, New York, has this entry:

“Feb. 13, 1688. Eduard Earle, y. m., Uyt Marienlant, en Elsje Vreedlant, y. d., op Goemoenipa, met Atestatie Van Bergen.”

They were married by Rev. Selyns of New York. Elsie held a certificate from the Reformed Dutch Church at Bergen, where the marriage is also entered. We do not know why this double record was made. Edward, Sr., and his family attended the church at Bergen, and so probably did the family of Elsie, as it was the leading church of that region at the time. As their home church, the banns were proclaimed there and the marriage recorded there, though there may have been some reason for obtaining the license in New York. Perhaps a visit to New York constituted their wedding trip.

As Elsie is the mother of all the Earles of Secaucus, everything pertaining to her history is of interest to her descendants—her ancestors are our ancestors. Mr. Nicholas G. Vreeland of Jersey City published in 1909 a “History and Genealogy of the Vreeland Family,” which is a model of this kind of literature, and which makes it unnecessary for the writer to go extensively into the ancestry of Elsie Vreeland Earle. Those who can possess themselves of this book are advised to do so, as they will find many things of interest to them as Earle, as well as Vreeland, descendants. But as many will not see Mr. Vreeland’s work, we shall give the main facts of Elsie’s descent, which were gathered before the publication of his volume.

Elsie Vreeland was of full Dutch descent, the daughter of Enoch Vreelandt and Dircksje Meyers. The latter was born in Amsterdam, Holland. Enoch was the son of Michael Jansen (Jan’s son) and Fytie Hartman, and was known as Enoch Michaelson (Michael’s son).

We are deeply interested in Michael Jansen (Vreeland), as one of the forbears of our tribe, and the grandfather of Elsie Vreeland, “the mother of us all.” He is probably the earliest ancestor whose portrait has come down to us. There are numerous references to him in the annals of the times, though careful discrimination must be exercised, as there were a number of Michael Jansens, and his story has evidently been confused with that of others bearing the same name.

Michael Jansen (Vreeland) was born in 1610, and came from Sc'rabbekerk, Netherland, in the ship "Arms of Norway." He arrived in Manhattan on August 4, 1638, with his wife, born Fitje (Sophia) Hartman; one son, Claas (Nicholas), and two servants. He first settled at what is now known as Greenbush, opposite Albany (then Fort Orange), where he engaged in the fur trade. Such speculation being prohibited by the West India Company, soon brought him into difficulty with the authorities, and in 1646 he removed to Manhattan. Governor Peter Stuyvesant chose him as one of his "Nine Men," his advisory council, which office he continued to fill even after he had settled on a "bouwerie" in Communipaw. During the Indian troubles of 1655, he was driven from his home on the west side of the river, his family being the only white family that escaped the massacre of September 15. Taking refuge in Manhattan, he engaged for a time in mercantile pursuits, but as soon as matters settled down again, he returned to Communipaw and lived there till his death in 1663. In 1661 he was a man of "competence," living on his bouwerie (farm) at Gamoenipa. He was one of the first magistrates of the new court at Bergen. In December, 1662, he joined his neighbors in asking the Governor for a minister of the gospel, for whose support he subscribed twenty-five florins. He is also found on the list of contributors of material for the first school.

We quote a sentence or two from a gentleman who was very familiar with the history of early colonial times: "Elsie Vreeland, who married Edward, Junior, was of virile stock. Her father and grandfather were extraordinary men, the latter occupying a distinguished position in the early colony. I consider him one of the most remarkable men of the period."

The wife of Michael Jansen (Vreeland) was Fitje Hartman, and was living at Ghmoenepaen (Communipaw) in 1679. She was a member of the Bergen Church in 1664, and died Sept. 21, 1697.

As we understand it, the names Communipaw and Pavonia were applied respectively to the southern and northern sections of what is now Jersey City. Perhaps the boundaries were not very clearly drawn, for the names seem to be used interchangeably. We are told that the Vreeland family settled in what is now known as the Greenville section of Jersey City. The family owned a strip of land, containing 120 acres, extending from New York Bay to the old Bergen Road, and from Brown Place to the Bayview Cemetery. It is also recorded that Michael Jansen Vreelandt was granted twenty-six and one-third mor-

gen of land at Pavonia, N. J., by Peter Stuyvesant, Governor, Nov. 27, 1654.

Enoch Vreeland, the father of Elsie, was baptized Oct. 26, 1649. He married, first, Dirckse (Frederica) Meyers, of Amsterdam, June 20, 1670. He was a member of the General Assembly of the Province from 1675 to 1688, 1707, 1708 and 1709. He was commissioned ensign in the militia of Bergen, N. J., July 4, 1681; was Associate Judge of the Court at Bergen in 1673, '74, '81, '82 and '83; Commissioner of Highways for the county in 1682 and 1692; Assistant Judge of Bergen Common Pleas, May 22, 1705. He lived on the bluff overlooking the bay, where the Morris Canal is crossed by the Central R. R., near Caven Point.

It will be seen that Enoch Vreeland, as well as his father, was a man of strong character and took a conspicuous part in the life of the community. He was married three times. His first wife, Dirckse, was the daughter of Jan Dirckszen Meyers and Tryntje, daughter of Andries Grevenraet.

Enoch's will is dated April 12, 1715, and is recorded at Trenton. An abstract of it is as follows:

"Will of Enoch Michielse (Vreeland) of Naitsionk alias Pembrebogh, Bergen Co. Late wife Dirka Meyers, who had Michael, Johannes, Abraham, Isaac, Enoch, Elsie, widow of Edward Earle, and Catherine Albertse. Present wife Ephy, who has Elias, Jacob and George, all under age. The wife sole executrix and guardian, after her death or remarriage, brother-in-laws Rut Van Horne and David Coesart. Proved Nov. 13, 1719. The executrix sworn April 11, 1720."

Winfield gives the date of Enoch's death as Aug. 17, 1714, which is probably an error for 1719, the year in which the will was proved. For sketches of Enoch and his children see "History of Paterson," by Wm. Nelson, I. pp. 109, 112, 115.

Alice or Elsie Vreeland was the eldest child of the family, and was baptized Nov. 12, 1671. She was probably not over seventeen at the time of her marriage. She belonged to a family that was among the first on the ground where the great metropolis of the New World and its sister cities now stand, a family which has occupied a prominent place in social, business and political life down to the present day.

The marriage of Edward Earle, Junior, with Elsie Vreeland introduces a Dutch strain into the Earle stock. The mother of the third generation of Earles was a full-blooded Hollander. Up to this time the stock seems to have been pure English; from this point on there

were frequent intermarriages between the Earles and their Dutch neighbors, as we shall find later between the French and the Dutch. Five of Junior's children chose Dutch companions. For this reason many of the names in our early history look and sound strange to us. Our ancestors of the third generation were half Dutch. Some of the fourth generation were three-fourths Dutch. They doubtless heard the Dutch language spoken commonly about them, and perhaps were more familiar with it than with English. In delving into the records of those days one would almost imagine he was in Holland. The old Dutch Pastors who married the Earles and christened their children could not grapple with English orthography, so we must look to find names now very familiar to us in almost unrecognizable forms. We must not feel indignant to find John spelled "Jan," and must be prepared to accept "Maris" or even "Mars" for Morris. Earle will appear in all possible and seemingly impossible forms. It is not probable that the bearers of the name always knew how to spell it. We must remember the almost total lack of education in those days. We have seen the senior Edward making his mark, because he was not able to write his name. This, taken with the intermingling and intermarrying of generation after generation with the Dutch, explains why we can scarcely recognize our own family history in the records of those times. This is most apparent, however, in those who remained in the vicinity of Secaucus. There are Earles living near Secaucus today, and whose forefathers lived there, who speak with a strong Dutch or German accent, and who would be taken for foreigners. Those who migrated from the family nest and mingled with the world, have lost all traces of their Dutch origin.

Edward Earle, Jr., seems to have been a man of considerable prominence in the community. On October 20th, 1692, when he must have been still quite a young man, he was appointed High Sheriff of Bergen County, and in the commission was designated as Edward Earle, Jr., Gent.

It is but fair to say that there are two opinions of Edward, Jr. Mr. Abraham C. Merritt, from whose sketch of family history we have already quoted, entertained a very poor opinion of his ancestor. How he came by these views we do not know. There may have been traditions lingering about Secaucus. Mr. Merritt's mother was born on the island and spent some years of her married life there, on a farm which she had inherited. He was in a position to hear such traditions if they existed. Certain it is that he regarded Edward, Jr., as a very

unworthy character, a spendthrift, who did not have his father's confidence. It was for this reason, he maintains, that Edward, Sr., did not leave the Secaucus property to his son in fee, but gave him only the use of it for life. Mr. Merritt holds that the references in the histories to Edward, Jr., were meant for the father, who was called Junior; that it was the father and not the son who held the various offices and was a member of the House of Delegates. He also says that the large holdings of land outside of Secaucus were purchased by the father, and that the prodigal son sold them in a mass at his father's death.

In discussing this question consideration must be given to the fact that Mr. Merritt was much nearer, both in time and place, to the sources of information than anyone living today. And yet he shows a strange ignorance of matters that are very familiar to us. He represents Edward as surviving his wife, Elsie, and marrying again, whereas we know that she survived him and married a second time. He seems not to have known that the son died shortly after the father.

Further, it must be said that Edward, Sr.'s, will seems to indicate that he did not have perfect confidence in his son, for he puts it out of his power to dispose of the Secaucus property. Edward, Jr., resented this and, at his father's death, gave his mother a great deal of trouble, so that she was obliged to appeal to the courts. We shall revert to this later. But for the present we note that this does not prove that the son was not a man of ability, fully capable of holding the various positions attributed to him, but only that he was inclined to be a spendthrift, and that his father feared that he might dissipate the property, and thought it well to safeguard it. There are many men of marked ability in other directions who do not seem to be able to manage their finances. Edward Earle, Gentleman, only child of one of the large landed proprietors of East Jersey, may have developed a disposition to get rid of money that excited the father's alarm. But while the will shows that the father did not think it best to entrust the Secaucus estate to his son, it must be remembered that the son had the use of one of the two sections into which that estate was divided for years before his father's death, probably from the time of his marriage. And further, the will does not mention those large holdings outside of Secaucus, which must therefore have belonged to the son, as the deeds state. And where did Edward, Jr., get the means to purchase these properties if not from his father? It may well be that the father learned from these purchases something of his son's ability to manage property, and decided not to take any risk with the Secaucus estate.

The real question before us now is whether the term Edward, Jr., in 'deeds and commissions and historical references belongs to the father or the son. We have seen that Winfield and those who follow him are in total confusion between father and son. And we have also suggested that the father may have been the son of an Edward and have been called junior during the minority of his son, or at least when he first came into the province of New Jersey. But there is no documentary proof of this. There is no conclusive evidence that the word junior does not always refer to the son. The presumption is that it does. And as favoring this conclusion we may note that some of the offices attributed to Edward, Jr., required a degree of culture that the father did not possess. We can hardly imagine a man as filling the position of County Clerk who could not write his name.

We may picture the situation to our own minds as something like this: Edward Earle, Sr., a younger son of an English family, without the education of the schools, graduate only of the college of hard knocks, married rather late in life after an adventurous career, has an only son on whom he dotes, a young man of good natural parts, perhaps above the average. The father gives him such advantages as the times afforded. His social position was of the very best in the province, and although illiterate, he was a man of mark and influence. Perhaps the father accepted such public offices as could be held without a large measure of literary ability, probably utilizing his son's superior training. But he would naturally push the son forward, and the father's standing would lead to Edward, Jr.'s, rapid advancement, so that office after office was bestowed upon him. In addition the son may have been a young man of extraordinary ability, who attracted the attention and commanded the respect of the community. All the evidence of the records supports this view. The father established his son on one-half of his estate with a home of his own. With the revenue from this and the salary from his offices he would be in a position to invest in property as opportunity offered, as he seems to have done in 1700-1701. Perhaps the father assisted in these purchases. But Edward did not prove himself a genius at financiering. If he had done so the Earle family today would occupy a position alongside of the Astors and Vanderbilts. The father, seeing elements in the son's character that made him unsafe to be entrusted with a large estate, gave him the use of it for life, and put it out of his power to squander what the old man had accumulated. When Edward learned of this at his father's death he was naturally very angry, as

any high-spirited young man would have been, and he undertook to carry things with a high hand. He hid his father's will and endeavored to take possession as heir at law, but his death soon after settled the matter.

This is the only solution of this vexed problem which we can propose. It seems to harmonize all the facts known to us. The view of Mr. Merritt cannot be maintained. He regards Edward's course as distasteful to his parents, even his marriage to Elsie Vreeland, and thinks the disposition of the personalty in the will shows that the father was full of mistrust. But we do not so read the will. The personalty was left to the widow for use during her lifetime, and then was to be divided among the children of Edward, Jr., by his wife, Alice. It is evident that this was the only provision that was made for these children, as the realty was left in fee, after Hannah's death, to the two eldest sons of Edward, Jr. We do not find anything that betrays mistrust of the son on the part of the father, except it be the fact that he did not leave him the property in fee, and that is easily accounted for as above. It may also have been the case that Edward, Senior, considered his son as amply provided for by the large holdings outside of Secaucus.

After the foregoing was written we made a discovery which throws a new light on the matter, although it does not clear up all difficulties. Our first thought was to rewrite this chapter in the light of this new information, but we have concluded to let it stand as written and allow the reader to judge what modification of our view the new knowledge may render necessary.

When searching the records at Hackensack for Earle wills and deeds, we found a document which seems to have escaped the notice of previous investigators. It is nothing less than a deed of gift from Edward Earle, Sr., to Edward Earle, Jr., conveying to him the Secaucus property. It is as follows:

"The Old man's Deed of Gift to his
son, Ed. Earle, Deceased.

To all Christian to whom this present Instrument shall or may come

Edward Earle of the County of Bergen & Province of New Jersey, yeoman, sendeth greeting, Know yee that whereas the said Edward Earle stands now lawfully possessed, seized of a certain tract or parcell of land within the limits and bounds of the town of Bergen & province above, commonly known by the name of Cikakus, as per pattent thereof granted by the Honorable Philip Cartwright, the then Governour of said province and agent to the

Honorable John Lord Barclay & Sir George Chartwright, the then proprietors of said province, unto Nicholas Verlett, Nicholas Bayard more att large may appear, Relation thereunto being had, Hath, for divers good causes & valuable consideration him thereunto moving, but more especially for the natureall affections which he bears unto his beloved son, Edward Earle, Junr, given, granted, conveyed, made, ordered & confirmed to, and these presents doth fully & absolutely give, grant, convey, make, order & confirm unto the said Edward Earle, Junr during his naturall life & by him to be disposed of unto his children according to his Discretion, all that such right in and proportion of lands, swamps, meadows and Creeks and Coves as did, doth, or ever shall or may belong to said Edward Earle, Senr., or arysing out of the undivided lands, granted to the commonors of the town of Bergen by their Generall pattent, or otherwyss by Virtue of the above mentioned Pattent to Nicholas Verlet & Nicholas Bayard, & by deed or deeds of sale him, the said Edward Earle Senior therewithall investing (what the said Earle hath lawfully alienated to Coll William Pinhorne only excepted) & those lands bounded by said pattent now in the actuall possession of said Earle Senior, on the said Island of Cickakus, to have and to hold the said granted Land and premises unto the said Edward Earle, Junr. and his heirs or those of his children he shall see cause to grant the same to, forever.

In witness whereof he hath hereunto set his hand & fixed his seall, this 26th day of December, Anno 1709.

The mark of X Edward Earle.”
Seal.

Sealed and delivered in presence of us John Gardner, Robert Love.

New Jersey, Bergen County,
May the 7th, 1731,

then appeared before me, William Provoost, Esq., one of his majesty's Justices of the peace & Judge of the Superior Court of Common Pleas for said County, Robert Love, who being duly sworn upon the holy evangelist of Almighty God, did declare that he had seen the within named Edward Earle sign, seal & deliver this within instrument or writing as his voluntary act & deed, and also seen John Gardner sign the same as a witness.

Taken & acknowledged before me, William Provoost.

Nota, the word (Senior is
Interlined in the original deed
in the 21 Line, before the
sealing & delivery of the same.

Examined per
Peter Stoutenburgh, Clerk.

The first question that arises in regard to this remarkable document is as to whether it is genuine. The writer is not a lawyer and has had

no experience in such matters, but so far as he can see it bears all the marks of genuineness and authenticity. He copied it from the original, which may be seen in the Court House at Hackensack. It is duly witnessed and the signature of a witness acknowledged before a Justice of the Peace.

The next point is, does it convey the Secaucus property described in Edward, Sr.'s, will, or only the undivided commons about which there was considerable litigation later? The answer seems to be, "Both." The deed conveys the property which had been acquired by Edward, Sr., from the heirs or administrators of Nicholas Verlet and Nicholas Bayard, with the exception of what had been sold to William Pinhorne. This assuredly means the portion of the Island of Secaucus which remained in the hands of Edward, Sr., after the sale of the southern half to Pinhorne.

Notice next that this deed is dated December 26, 1709, seven months after Edward, Sr., made his will, and two years before the old man's death. What effect would the deed have upon the will? Does the existence of this deed explain the course Edward, Jr., took after his father's death? Does it explain why the will was not probated till 1717, more than five years after Edward, Sr.'s, death? If the deed was valid why was the will executed at all? Why was the deed brought forward in 1731, twenty-two years after its execution?

We confess that there is a cloud of mystery enshrouding this whole matter, which may never be cleared away. We can see, however, that there were two parties created by the will, the one consisting of the widow of Edward, Sr., and the two eldest sons of Edward, Jr., who were the beneficiaries; and the other composed of the ten other children of Edward, Jr., who would benefit by having the will broken. There was trouble in the courts for years, and in 1730, the second party just named brought action to secure a more equitable division of property. It was they, in all probability, who brought forward this deed of gift, to show that the old man had changed his mind after making the will. The title, "The Old man's Deed of Gift to his son, Ed. Earle, Deceased," is evidently by a later hand. The second party would in all likelihood have benefited by a division on the basis of Edward, Jr.'s, will, but the latter has mysteriously disappeared, and we are not acquainted with its terms. We refer the reader to the legal proceedings of 1749 and 1750, recited in the preceding chapter.

But whatever light may or may not be thrown on the property question, one point, it seems to us, has been cleared up. Edward,

Senior, did not lack confidence in his son. He was not the scape-grace Mr. Merritt would have us believe. We do not know of anyone who shares Mr. Merritt's view.

Neither can we adopt his opinion that the father was the one referred to so frequently as junior. On Mr. Merritt's manuscript, which lies before me, there is a note in another hand, as follows:

"Edward 1st was not junior; Winfield's History is in error as to this. The records do not so name him, nor was he a delegate to The House of Delegates of New Jersey. It was Edward 2nd who is alluded to. Winfield confuses father and son."

We feel obliged, therefore, to take records, commissions and deeds just as they read. We know of no document in which the father is called junior. In his will and in the deed of gift he calls himself senior.

On Nov. 1st, 1692, Edward, Jr., was commissioned as Chief Ranger of Bergen County. A few months later, in February, 1693, he received a commission as County Clerk. In 1694, August 20th, he was commissioned as Coroner of Bergen County. These offices, some of them very important, bestowed upon so young a man in rapid succession, lead us to think that he was a man of no mean ability. And it may be that educated men were rather scarce in those days. In 1693 he was elected to the General Assembly from Bergen. In 1698 he was again returned, with probable service between the above dates, his name being frequently mentioned as conveying messages to Citizens' Councils at Perth Amboy. We give some of these references from the N. J. Archives.

Journal of Governor and Council, 1682-1714, p. 213. At a Council held at Perth Amboy, 19 Octr., anno Dom. 1694.

A message by — — EDWARD EARLE, Junior — — with an answer to ye Gover's proposall, to Witt, That they were subjects of ye Crown of England & must be subject to what Governour Their Maj—ties were pleased to set over them, Whether ye prop'rs or others.

Page 214. A Message by — — — EDWARD EARLE, & — — — who had a long discourse about ye above sd. message.

Page 255. At a Councill for Ye General Assembly &c. ye 2d. March, 1698. A Message from the house of Deputyes by EDWARD EARLE and John Pike with a Peticon &c. from Major Berry which was read & ordered to lye on ye table.

Page 259. Att a Councill &c. held ye 8th of March, 1698.

The whole House of Representatives came before this Board & presented Mr. EARLE for their speaker in place of Mr. Harriman who is ill & he was received accordingly.

Page 261. Att a Councill etc. ye 10th of March 1698.

A Message from the House of Representatives by John Reid, Tho Codrington & others with the names of those that they have chosen, vizt, EDWARD EARLE, JUNIOR, (and others) for a Committee to joyne Such as Sould be named by this Board for management of the instructions concerning ye money bill.

These references and others of the same tenor show that Edward, Jr., was a member of the House of Delegates. All the references do not specify the junior, and we do not know whether it was intended to distinguish between them. The father may also have been a member, but we consider it most likely that it is the son who is referred to in all these cases. It seems clear that the son attained to political distinction at an early age, during the lifetime of his father.

We have seen that Edward, Senior, divided his large estate at Secaucus into two parts. When he built the house which we have called the homestead, he probably moved into it with his wife, leaving his son, with the wife he had espoused the previous year, in possession of the old home. The son did not hold this property in fee, but had the use of it during his lifetime. However, he made large purchases of land in his own name.

On September 29, 1700, he bought of John Thomas, Sr., a certain tract of land in the "bunds" of Elizabeth Town, upon Thompson Creek, forty-four head of neat cattle and increase, two horses, one man, one hundred acres of land lying on "Rawa" (Rahway) River. The deed for this property is dated the "4th year Reign of William 3rd."

On December 31, 1701, he bought of Tapahan, Sagamore of the Indian Tribe inhabiting the north part "of what the Inglece call the Jerseys," "all the Province of West Jersey, so called by the English." This is deeded by Ta-pe-han, Chief, Ra-ra-wa--ken, Wau-we-jack, Pec-qua-keas, Po-was, Nou-zi-echim, Owan-an-nio, and Orandawa, to Edward Earle, Junior, Theophilus Pierson, John Harrison, George Harrison and Jaspar Crane, of Elizabeth Town, and to John Morris, Elizabeth Johnson, John Cooper, Robert Young, Daniel Budd and William Brandt, all of East Jersey, called in the Indian tongue Me-chepauing (Me-che-pau-ing), on the West bank of the South branch of the Pes-say-ack River.

INDIAN DEED

to Edward Earle, Jr., and others, in proportion of one-sixth to Earle and one-twelfth to each of the others, of

MECHEPAUING

on the West side of the Pessayack River. Beginning at the mouth of Mechepauing River, up said River, surrounding as it runs, to Mine Mounting, so ps in straight line to a certain chestnut tree, marked on four sides, standing by a brook at North side of Mine Mounting.

Thence South to white Oak tree, marked on four sides—thence to a brook called Saccanothaing—along said brook to another white Oak Tree, also marked on four sides.

Thence So. East along by the Great Swamp to a Black Oak Tree, marked on four sides, standing at the end of the swamp.

Thence to a White Oak Tree, marked on four sides and standing by the River called Pa-qua-pack. So along to place of beginning.

Attached are the marks and names of the Indian signers, as follows:

Ta-pa-han,	Way-ke-pa,
Man-so-nin,	Or-an-da-wa,
Wa-wa--ga-pau-gee,	No-ma-que-lea-ha,
Wa-sha-ke-ke-na,	Me-che-say,
Re-que-ke-kap,	Ne-cha-te-ta-qu,
Wa-hing,	Na-cha-sis-sin-gee.

Recorded March 25, (1768,) Judge Wm. Pinhorne.

This transaction is referred to in the Archives of N. J. as follows: "A paper purporting to be a copy of a Deed by Tapeshaw Sakemore, a Commander in Chief of all those Indians inhabiting the North part of what the English call the Jerseys, and other Indians therein named, in consideration of Friendship &c., they grant to EDWARD EARLE, Junior (and ten others) a tract of land in the Province of West Jersey called by the name of Mehipanang, on the West side of the South branch of Pasaeck River, dated the 31st of December, 1701, to which is added Coppy of a proof by John Johnson, one of the witnesses before William Pinhorn."

This deed is very interesting as a specimen of the conveyances between the aboriginals and the settlers. The tract, as nearly as we can locate it, seems to have lain in the southern part of Morris County, embracing Passaic and perhaps Hanover Townships.

Another purchase is referred to in the Archives of N. J., the deed for which we have not seen. Page 533, "No. 20, A paper purporting to be a Coppy of a Deed by Tapeshaw Sackamore for consideration of £300 wampom value, by which they grant to EDWARD EARLE, Junior, a tract in the province of New Jersey upon river called Racha-

APPENDIX

As the first of the "Lectures on Architecture" was delivered at the University of Oxford, in 1848, it is not surprising that it should have been the subject of much discussion. The second lecture, on "The Elements of Architecture," was delivered in 1849, and the third, on "The Principles of Architecture," in 1850. The fourth lecture, on "The History of Architecture," was delivered in 1851, and the fifth, on "The Art of Architecture," in 1852. The sixth lecture, on "The Theory of Architecture," was delivered in 1853, and the seventh, on "The Practice of Architecture," in 1854. The eighth lecture, on "The Elements of the Art of Architecture," was delivered in 1855, and the ninth, on "The Principles of the Art of Architecture," in 1856. The tenth lecture, on "The History of the Art of Architecture," was delivered in 1857, and the eleventh, on "The Art of the Art of Architecture," in 1858. The twelfth lecture, on "The Theory of the Art of Architecture," was delivered in 1859, and the thirteenth, on "The Practice of the Art of Architecture," in 1860. The fourteenth lecture, on "The Elements of the Art of Architecture," was delivered in 1861, and the fifteenth, on "The Principles of the Art of Architecture," in 1862. The sixteenth lecture, on "The History of the Art of Architecture," was delivered in 1863, and the seventeenth, on "The Art of the Art of Architecture," in 1864. The eighteenth lecture, on "The Theory of the Art of Architecture," was delivered in 1865, and the nineteenth, on "The Practice of the Art of Architecture," in 1866. The twentieth lecture, on "The Elements of the Art of Architecture," was delivered in 1867, and the twenty-first, on "The Principles of the Art of Architecture," in 1868. The twenty-second lecture, on "The History of the Art of Architecture," was delivered in 1869, and the twenty-third, on "The Art of the Art of Architecture," in 1870. The twenty-fourth lecture, on "The Theory of the Art of Architecture," was delivered in 1871, and the twenty-fifth, on "The Practice of the Art of Architecture," in 1872. The twenty-sixth lecture, on "The Elements of the Art of Architecture," was delivered in 1873, and the twenty-seventh, on "The Principles of the Art of Architecture," in 1874. The twenty-eighth lecture, on "The History of the Art of Architecture," was delivered in 1875, and the twenty-ninth, on "The Art of the Art of Architecture," in 1876. The thirtieth lecture, on "The Theory of the Art of Architecture," was delivered in 1877, and the thirty-first, on "The Practice of the Art of Architecture," in 1878. The thirty-second lecture, on "The Elements of the Art of Architecture," was delivered in 1879, and the thirty-third, on "The Principles of the Art of Architecture," in 1880. The thirty-fourth lecture, on "The History of the Art of Architecture," was delivered in 1881, and the thirty-fifth, on "The Art of the Art of Architecture," in 1882. The thirty-sixth lecture, on "The Theory of the Art of Architecture," was delivered in 1883, and the thirty-seventh, on "The Practice of the Art of Architecture," in 1884. The thirty-eighth lecture, on "The Elements of the Art of Architecture," was delivered in 1885, and the thirty-ninth, on "The Principles of the Art of Architecture," in 1886. The fortieth lecture, on "The History of the Art of Architecture," was delivered in 1887, and the forty-first, on "The Art of the Art of Architecture," in 1888. The forty-second lecture, on "The Theory of the Art of Architecture," was delivered in 1889, and the forty-third, on "The Practice of the Art of Architecture," in 1890. The forty-fourth lecture, on "The Elements of the Art of Architecture," was delivered in 1891, and the forty-fifth, on "The Principles of the Art of Architecture," in 1892. The forty-sixth lecture, on "The History of the Art of Architecture," was delivered in 1893, and the forty-seventh, on "The Art of the Art of Architecture," in 1894. The forty-eighth lecture, on "The Theory of the Art of Architecture," was delivered in 1895, and the forty-ninth, on "The Practice of the Art of Architecture," in 1896. The fiftieth lecture, on "The Elements of the Art of Architecture," was delivered in 1897, and the fifty-first, on "The Principles of the Art of Architecture," in 1898. The fifty-second lecture, on "The History of the Art of Architecture," was delivered in 1899, and the fifty-third, on "The Art of the Art of Architecture," in 1900.

1848	1849
1850	1851
1852	1853
1854	1855
1856	1857
1858	1859
1860	1861
1862	1863
1864	1865
1866	1867
1868	1869
1870	1871
1872	1873
1874	1875
1876	1877
1878	1879
1880	1881
1882	1883
1884	1885
1886	1887
1888	1889
1890	1891
1892	1893
1894	1895
1896	1897
1898	1899
1900	

The following is a list of the lectures delivered by John Ruskin at the University of Oxford, from 1848 to 1900. The lectures were delivered in the following order: 1. "Lectures on Architecture" (1848), 2. "The Elements of Architecture" (1849), 3. "The Principles of Architecture" (1850), 4. "The History of Architecture" (1851), 5. "The Art of Architecture" (1852), 6. "The Theory of Architecture" (1853), 7. "The Practice of Architecture" (1854), 8. "The Elements of the Art of Architecture" (1855), 9. "The Principles of the Art of Architecture" (1856), 10. "The History of the Art of Architecture" (1857), 11. "The Art of the Art of Architecture" (1858), 12. "The Theory of the Art of Architecture" (1859), 13. "The Practice of the Art of Architecture" (1860), 14. "The Elements of the Art of Architecture" (1861), 15. "The Principles of the Art of Architecture" (1862), 16. "The History of the Art of Architecture" (1863), 17. "The Art of the Art of Architecture" (1864), 18. "The Theory of the Art of Architecture" (1865), 19. "The Practice of the Art of Architecture" (1866), 20. "The Elements of the Art of Architecture" (1867), 21. "The Principles of the Art of Architecture" (1868), 22. "The History of the Art of Architecture" (1869), 23. "The Art of the Art of Architecture" (1870), 24. "The Theory of the Art of Architecture" (1871), 25. "The Practice of the Art of Architecture" (1872), 26. "The Elements of the Art of Architecture" (1873), 27. "The Principles of the Art of Architecture" (1874), 28. "The History of the Art of Architecture" (1875), 29. "The Art of the Art of Architecture" (1876), 30. "The Theory of the Art of Architecture" (1877), 31. "The Practice of the Art of Architecture" (1878), 32. "The Elements of the Art of Architecture" (1879), 33. "The Principles of the Art of Architecture" (1880), 34. "The History of the Art of Architecture" (1881), 35. "The Art of the Art of Architecture" (1882), 36. "The Theory of the Art of Architecture" (1883), 37. "The Practice of the Art of Architecture" (1884), 38. "The Elements of the Art of Architecture" (1885), 39. "The Principles of the Art of Architecture" (1886), 40. "The History of the Art of Architecture" (1887), 41. "The Art of the Art of Architecture" (1888), 42. "The Theory of the Art of Architecture" (1889), 43. "The Practice of the Art of Architecture" (1890), 44. "The Elements of the Art of Architecture" (1891), 45. "The Principles of the Art of Architecture" (1892), 46. "The History of the Art of Architecture" (1893), 47. "The Art of the Art of Architecture" (1894), 48. "The Theory of the Art of Architecture" (1895), 49. "The Practice of the Art of Architecture" (1896), 50. "The Elements of the Art of Architecture" (1897), 51. "The Principles of the Art of Architecture" (1898), 52. "The History of the Art of Architecture" (1899), 53. "The Art of the Art of Architecture" (1900).

neack (Rachawach or Rahway), and thence southwest by West to Machwhippaning River and thence down the Mouth of Rachaneack and thence up to the beginning, dated the 29th of July, 1702, to which is added a certificate to be a true Coppy from the original Deed and therewith compared by said Joseph Bonnell."

In addition to these purchases he bought, September 3, 1706, of Major John Berry, of New York, a certain Cedar Swamp, on Great South Creek, and Berry warrants and defends the same on payment by Earle of one ear of Indian corn, on the five and twentieth day of March each year.

These transactions show that Edward, Jr., was a large landowner in his own right. This may have had something to do with his father's determination to leave him only the use for life of the Secaucus property.

Edward Earle, Junior, and his wife, Alice, or Elsie, as she was familiarly known (Elsie being the diminutive for Alice), had thirteen children. The second child, a daughter, must have died before she was baptized. The only record is at the Bergen Church, in connection with the record of Hannah's birth: "Hanna, born March 26, 1695, 4th child and 2nd daughter." This first daughter was probably named Hannah after the grandmother, and after her death in infancy her name was bestowed on the next daughter.

The other twelve children, eight sons and four daughters, grew to adult age and married. They were all born at Secaucus, and constitute our twelve tribes. Four of these, Edward, 3rd, Enoch, Marmaduke and Sylvester, have numerous descendants living today. Of two, William and Theodosia, we also have found representatives in the present generation, while there are those whom we suspect of descent from John and Nathaniel, but they cannot trace their descent. The remarkable thing is that those whose ancestors and themselves have always lived in the neighborhood of Secaucus are the very ones who cannot trace their lineage, while those who are scattered all over the United States can show an unbroken line of descent from Edward of Secaucus.

At the time of his father's death in 1711, Edward, Junior, and his wife, Elsie, were living, with their twelve children, on the second parcel of land already referred to. Their eldest son, Edward, 3rd, was nearly twenty years old, and their youngest, Nathaniel, was an infant of one year. The death of the father would not make any important changes in the situation, as, according to the will, the mother re-

mained in possession of the homestead. We have seen that Edward, Jr., hid his father's will and undertook to take possession of the Secaucus property as heir at law. We have also seen that he apparently had good grounds for doing so. But he evidently did not succeed in this undertaking, though he made his mother a great deal of trouble. The relations between them must have been badly strained, for she appealed to the Captain General and Governor of the Province, complaining of his interference with her duties as administratrix. This was in March, 1712, three months after Edward, Sr.'s, death. In May, Hannah was appointed by the Governor to act as administratrix until such time as the will should be produced. We do not know the subsequent history of the matter in detail. Edward died soon after this, and the will was found, for it was proved five years later, in 1717.

There is evidence that Edward, Jr., made a will. The following abstract of it is found in the New Jersey Archives, First Series, Abstracts of Wills, Vol. XXIII, p. 147:

"1713, May 28. Earle, Edward, of Seacket, Bargin Co.; will of. Wife Elshe. Sons — Edward and Enoch: daughter Hannah Stoutenburgh and apparently other children. Land upon the Island of Seecoakes. Personal property.
Son Edward sole executor.
Witnesses—Mathyes Hoppe, Aantie Hoppe, Peter Stoutenburgh."

Proved Aug. 27, 1713.

We have never seen a copy of this will and we know of no one who has. The original will is not to be found at Trenton among the other wills, neither is there a record of it there. Thorough search was made in the spring of 1908. That a will was once there is evident from the abstract. Where it is now is a mystery. We were greatly disappointed in not securing a copy of this will, for it would probably have thrown light on some points. The abstract, however, helps us a little. We see that Edward undertook to devise the Secaucus property. Edward, 3rd, was sole executor and probably principal heir, as nine of the children were not mentioned. As he was heir to the portion held by his father according to the terms of Edward, Sr.'s, will, his father's will would have added nothing to his heritage. If his father undertook to make a different disposition of the Secaucus property, Edward, 3rd, could fall back on his grandfather's will, and would be interested to have his father's will destroyed. Under either will he was secure, and in 1722 he was made triply secure by a Power of Attorney from his grandmother which gave him complete control of the entire Secaucus

estate. We confess that we are unable to unravel this strange family tangle.

We of course do not know what personal property Edward devised. As the abstract does not mention the holdings outside of Secaucus, it may be that he sold these, as Mr. Merritt says he did. If so, there must have been a considerable sum of money to bequeath.

The abstract fixes for us the date of Edward's death, which must have been between May 28th and August 27th, 1713, about eighteen months after his father's death. We have no particulars of his sickness and decease. If our conjecture as to the date of his birth is correct, he was about forty-five years old. It was a very brief career, but seems to have been well filled with public service. We could wish that our information were not so meager. Perhaps the character of this second father of our tribe would appear to better advantage if we had more light.

Edward, Jr.'s, body undoubtedly lies at Secaucus in the Earle burying-ground, although the stone was removed many years ago.

At the death of his father in 1713, Edward, 3rd, then a young man about twenty-three years old, must have come into possession of the second tract at Secaucus, which had been held by his father, together with whatever had been devised to him by Edward, Jr.'s, will. We do not know what provision was made for the latter's widow, Elsie. She was left with a large family, six of them under twelve years of age. The family probably held together for the next three years, until the marriage of Edward, 3rd, in 1716, when we know that Elsie removed to Hackensack, where, on the 24th of June, she married Hendrick Meyer, by virtue of a license from the Governor of New Jersey, dated May 8th, 1716. She very probably took the children with her, though some of the older ones may have remained with their grandmother at Secaucus. There is a lack of definite information at this point in the history.

We are intensely interested in this family, for they constitute the entire third generation of Earles. We should like to know what disposition was made of them, but we are shut up to inference from the few known facts. Of those who are represented by living descendants today and whom we desire especially to trace, Sylvester, a lad of nine, must have gone to Hackensack with his mother, while Marmaduke, a youth of nineteen, may have gone to live with his grandmother on the old homestead. It seems pretty certain that in 1716 Edward, 3rd, was established on that part of the estate which had been pre-

viously held by his father, with his newly wedded wife, Elizabeth Frans. Enoch, the second son, now twenty-four years of age and probably married to Anna Morris, very likely remained at Secaucus, as he was one of those to benefit by the wills of both his father and grandfather.

In January of 1717 the will of Edward Earle, Sr., was probated and letters of administration granted to the executrix, Hannah Earle. This was probably because of the new adjustment of affairs incident to Edward, 3rd's, marriage, and also the marriage of his mother. Edward, as heir under his grandfather's will, would wish to be established in his inheritance. His first child, Edward, 4th, was born in 1717. His grandmother could not have been far from seventy-five years of age, and doubtless found the care of her half of the estate a great burden, for five years later, in 1722, she gave to her grandson a Power of Attorney as follows:

POWER OF ATTORNEY

from

HANNAH EARLE to her grandson EDWARD EARLE.

To All Christian People to whom these presents shall come Greeting Know Yee That I Hannah Earle of Seacacons Widdow for Diverse good Causes and Considerations me hereunto Moveing Have made ordained Constituted and in my stead and place put and Deputed, and by these presents do make Ordain Constitute and Appoint in my stead and place put and Depute my Loving Grandson Edward Earle of Seacacons aforesaid Esqr., to be my true and Lawfull Attorney Irrevocable for me and in my Name, and to my proper use and Behoofe to Ask Demand and Require Sue for, Recover and Receive all such Debts Duties sum and Sums of Money Rents Arrearages of Rents Goods Chattels Moneyes and all other Demands whatsoever which now are or hereafter shall be due payable or any way belonging unto me by or from any person or persons whatsoever or howsoever, And for Default of payment of any Rent or Rents or Arrearages of Rent which now is or hereafter shall be due to me to Enter into all or any of my Messuages Lands Tenements or any part of them and to take and make Lease or Leases of the same, and to take and use all such Lawfull ways and Means for the Recovery of the Premisses, And to pay any Sum or sums of Money, and to Contract for, let set, Bargain and Sell any or all of my Messuages Lands and Tenements Goods Chattles or Estates whatsoever for any Term of Years or otherwise as he shall think fit.

And to Sue Implead and make Answer prosecute and Defend in any Court of Law or Equity, and before any Judges or Justices or any other person or persons, in any Suit Action Matter or Cause shall Require, Giveing and by these presents Granting unto my said Attorney my full and whole power and Lawfull Authority in the Execution and performance of all and Singular the premises, and to make Seal and Deliver or otherwise Execute any Acquittance or Acquittances or other sufficient Releases or Discharges concerning the premises or any part thereof for me and in my Name or otherwise as the Cause shall Require, And Attorneys one or more for the purpose aforesaid, To make and again at pleasure to Revoke, and Generally to do Accomplish and Determine and Execute all and every such further and other Lawfull and Reasonable Act and Acts thing and things Devise and Devises whatsoever within and about the premisses shall be by my said Attorney thought fit to be Done as Amply and Fully in every Respect as I myself might or Could do, if I myself were personally present Ratifying and Allowing for Firm and Effectual all that and whatsoever my said Attorney shall Lawfully do or cause to be Done in my Name or otherwise by force hereof.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I have hereunto Set my hand Seal at New Barbados in the County of Berghen in province of New Jersey the first day of October in the Ninth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George by the Grace of God of Great Britain &c King. Annoq. Dom. 1722.

her
Hannah X Earle (L. S.)
mark

Sealed and Delivered in the presence of

Will Anderson

Hen: Mayer.

Hackinsack Octobr. ye 27th 1722.

Then appeared before me Thomas Lawrence Esqr. one of his Majestys Justices of the peace for the County of Bergen in the province of New Jersey William Anderson who being duly Sworn did Declare that he saw the above Named Hannah Earle Sign and Seal the aforewritten power of Attorney as her Voluntary Act and Deed.

Ex.

Thomas Lawrence.

If Hannah Earle was born in 1640, as we have supposed, she was in her eighty-second year when this Power of Attorney was executed. This of itself was sufficient reason for such an act. But further, it only anticipated by a few years the carrying out of the will of which

she was the executrix. At her death Edward 3rd would come into possession of the property held by her, according to the terms of his grandfather's will.

The venerable mother of our race was nearing her end. Two different dates have been given for her death. Until recently we had supposed that she passed away in 1725, but one writer makes it 1730, which would seem to accord with the fact that in that year ten of her grandchildren, as already recited in Chapter One, petitioned the Governor for "Letters of Administration to issue to Richard Edsall, to accomplish a more just and equable distribution of the property." This would indicate that a readjustment was sought for after her death, by those children who had received nothing from their grandfather's or father's estates, but who did not wish to disturb their grandmother during her lifetime. As the petition was dated Jan. 14, 1730, the latter part of 1729 would seem to be indicated as the time of her decease. If the latter is the correct date she was about ninety years old at the time of her death, but it is well to remember that the year of her birth is only conjectural. Her life was long and eventful. Leaving England probably when a girl, she first settled in Maryland or Virginia. If her maiden name was Baylis, a point on which we are not at all certain, she very likely belonged to the family of Baylises which settled in what was then Northumberland County, Va., with which the Virginia branch intermarried. The first years of her married life were spent in Maryland and, as early as 1673 she removed with her husband and son to New York, and in 1676 to Secaucus, where she spent fully a half century. There can be no doubt but what her body rests at Secaucus among the graves which can now never be identified.

The first and second generations are now off the scene, and our next task will be to give some account of the children of Edward, Jr., and Elsie Vreeland.

CHAPTER THREE.

THE THIRD GENERATION.

The third generation of Earles consisted of the thirteen children of Edward, Junior, and Elsie Vreeland. They were all born at Secaucus before the death of their grandfather, Edward Earle, Sr. Twelve of these reached adult age and left families. The eldest and heir was

EDWARD EARLE, 3RD (C 1)

who was born in 1690 and was baptized April 22 of the same year. As this was the spring following the completion of the new homestead, we may read between the lines that Edward, Sr., and Hannah moved into the new home and left the young couple to themselves, in the second stone house, to which we have referred. This was in reality the homestead of the family, as the third generation were born there. We have had occasional glimpses into this home, with its fourteen inmates. We have seen how, on the death of the father in 1713, Edward, 3rd, came into possession of the property; how, at his marriage in 1716, his mother removed to Hackensack, and contracted a second marriage. We are not sure whether any of the children remained in the old home, though it is possible that the older ones stayed at Secaucus to help work the plantation.

There is some obscurity about Edward's marriage, due to apparently conflicting records. It seems certain that he married Elizabeth Frans about 1716. But there is the record of the birth of a son Edward to Edward Earle and Meerie Frans, April 11, 1720. The baptism of this child is witnessed by Hannah, the widow of Edward, Sr., and was undoubtedly her grandchild. This record is at Hackensack. Now Meerie or Mary Frans (or French) married William Earle, Edward's brother, June 14, 1723. The only explanation we see of this puzzling record is that "Meerie" was written by mistake for "Elizabeth," her sister.

We find the records of eight children of this marriage: Edward, 4th, John, Philip, Anthilbe, Robert, Mary, Elizabeth and Hester. Some account of these will be given when we take up Edward's descendants.

Edward, 3rd, was, in 1722, by power of attorney granted by his grandmother, placed in charge of the whole Secaucus property. This

goes to show that he was a man of some business capacity, and that he enjoyed the full confidence of his grandmother. We suppose that at her death, probably in 1729, he came into possession of what we have called the First Section, hitherto held by his aged grandmother, and that his next brother, Enoch, took possession of the Second Section, vacated by Edward. This, as we understand it, was the arrangement made by the will of Edward, Sr., and we suppose it was carried out. We have seen that in 1730 a petition was filed with the Captain General, praying for a more equal distribution of the property, some having received more than others. It was signed by all the children except Edward, 3rd, and Enoch. We infer from this that these were in possession of the two sections. The petition may have had reference to the personal property, which was to be divided among the grandchildren at Hannah Earle's death.

Little is known of the life of Edward, 3rd, for the next twenty years. In 1749 he gave a deed, of which the following is an abstract:

Liber G2, folio 291.

DEED. Date Jan. 27, 1749.

Between Edward Earle (3rd) of Cekakus, Bergen Co., 1st Party; Wm. Smith, 2nd part; and John Lewis 3rd part. Edward Earle (1st), grandfather of said Edward, party to these presents, by his last will, dated May 16, 1709, did bequeath all his lands &c. to his wife Hannah, and at her decease to his son Edward, Jr. (2nd), and after his decease to his son Edward (3rd) and his heirs &c. Edward Earle (1st), the grandfather, the said Hannah, and the said Edward (2nd) the son, are all dead, and the grandson (3rd), party to these presents is entitled to the premises as Tenant in Tail.

On the same date and to the same parties his brother, Enoch, gave a deed of the same import, recorded in Liber G2, Folio 299. These deeds show that Edward, 3rd, and Enoch were in possession of Secaucus, and that there was an attempt to carry out the grandfather's will.

In the spring of 1750 there appears to have been some litigation over the above conveyance, for we find record at Trenton, Liber G2 of Deeds, p. 293, of "Writ of Entry & Return, Recovery, &c., to Bar Edward Earle's Intail." This writ is as follows:

"Among pleas of land enrolled at Perth Amboy, before Robt. Hunter Morris, Esq., & Associates of Supreme Court.

March 26, 23d year of George II.

Commands Sheriff of Bergen Co. to summon John Lewis to render to William Smith 5 messuages, five gardens, 1000 acres of land, 1000 acres of meadow, 1000 acres of pasture, 1000 acres of

wood, 1000 acres of marsh, 1000 acres of land covered with water & common of pasture &c., in Cekakus & Bergen, which John Lewis unjustly keeps him out of. If he doth not do this, summon him to appear before the Supreme Court on Mar. 26th next to show why.

RETURN OF SHERIFF.

Wm. Smith appears in Court & demands against John Lewis the above named property.

John Lewis defends his right & calls Edward Earle, who warrants to him the messuages, Tenements and commons aforesaid. Upon this Wm. Smith demands against Edward Earle, Tenant by his warranty the Messuages &c.

Edward E., Tenant by his Warranty, defends his right &c., and calls to warrant James Thompson. Wm. Smith demands against James Thompson, Tenant by his warranty. Thompson defends his right. Thompson failed to appear.

Judgment. Wherefore it is considered that Wm. Smith recover against John Lewis. And that John Lewis have of the lands of Edward Earle to the value &c. And that Edward Earle have of the lands of John Thompson to the value &c.

Judgment executed by Samuel Edsall. Sheriff, March 26. 1750.

We do not fully understand the import of this document, but have given it because it throws a little light on the state of affairs at Secaucus during the lifetime of the third generation. It seems to show that Edward, 3rd, had much larger holdings of land than we had supposed, as he conveys by this instrument 5000 acres, and that Secaucus was more extensive than originally estimated, for at least a part of this was what had been bequeathed to him by his grandfather's will. That will mentions only the property at Secaucus.

A part of the title of this writ is "To Bar Edward Earle's Intail." The writer's knowledge of legal matters is very limited, but he supposes that this was an effort to prevent Edward, 3rd, from alienating the Secaucus property. In the deed of 1749 he calls himself "Tenant in Tail," evidently referring to his grandfather's will, which had entailed the property to him.

In the fall of 1750 Edward made his will. As these old-time wills are of deep interest to the Earles of today, not only for their genealogical details, but for the insight they give us into the character of our ancestors and the conditions under which they lived, we shall give several in full, preserving the spelling, capitalization and punctuation as nearly as possible.

WILL OF EDWARD EARLE, 3RD.

"In the Name of God Amen I Edward Earle of Seacacoss in the County of Bergen and Province of New Jersey Gentleman being of perfect Mind and Memory and Calling to Mind and duly considering the uncertainty of Human Life do make this my last Will and Testament. First and Principally I commit my soul into the Hands of my Blessed maker trusting in his Mercies and the Merits of my dear Redeemer for the Remission of all my Sins. My Body I commit to the Earth to be decently interred at the descreation of My Executors hereinafter Named As to my Temporal Estate I bequeath and dispose of in the following Manner First I give and bequeath and dispose of in the following Manner that is to Say I give and bequeath unto my Eldest Son Edward Earle and to his Heirs and Assigns forever one Third part of all my plantation with my House and Barn thereon whereon I now live. Also I give and bequeath unto my Son John Earle one Third part of my plantation lying South Westerly of my Son Edwards part to him and to his Heirs and Assigns forever Also I give and bequeath unto my Son Philip the other Third part of my Plantation to him and to his Heirs and Assigns forever lying Northerly of the lands of my Son Edward ajoyning to the Lands of Reyneer Van Gezen the Said Lands to be Divided by a Line parallel to the Line of Division between my Lands and the Lands of the Said Rener Van Gezen to run with breadth to the Hackensack River. Also I give and bequeath unto my Said Three Sons and their Heirs and Assigns forever all the Rest of My Salt Meadow to be divided amongst them in Three equal parts as follows the Medow that Joyns to John's part to be divided into Three equal parts and Johns part thereof to join to his up Land Also I will that the Ceder Swamp be equally divided amongst my Said Sons in Three parts the Middle part to my Son Edward the Southermost part to John and the Northermost part to Philip the Lines of partition to Run North East and South West and also the Medow that lyes on the North East of the Swamp to be equally divided amongst my Said Three Sons they paying for the Same to my Executors herein after Mentioned for the Use of My Younger Children as Followeth Edward to pay one Hundred and Thirty pounds Currant Money of the Colloney of New York My Son John to pay to My Exetrs. one Hundred and Thirty pounds like Money as is afore Said and my Son Philip to the Sum of One Hundr. and Thirty pounds to my Sd Exetrs. to be paid by them and each of them their Heirs Exetrs. Admds. in five equal payments that is to Say one Fifth part thereof one year after my desease and every year following one Fifth part of the said Sum till the whole is paid Also I order that all my personal Estate Goods and Chattles with the Copper and Brewing Utensels and the Smith Utensels with the Clock be Sold by my Exectrs. in a Convenient time after my

desease by the way of publick Vandue to the Highest bidder (except a Horse my Son John bought and paid me for) which Sums as Soon as is Received to be paid to My Executors for the uses herein after mentioned. I give and bequeath unto my Son Antlebee Earle the Sum of Three Hundred Pounds Currant Money of New York to be paid to him his Heirs Excs. Adms. or Assigns in Five equal payments in Five years after My desease one Third (?) parte thereof each year. Also I give unto my son Robert Earle Two Hundred Pounds like Money as aforesaid also I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Mary Nelson fifty Pounds like money as aforesaid Also I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Elizabeth one Hundred and Twenty five pounds Also I give unto My Daughter Hester one Hundred and Twenty five Pounds Also I give unto my Daughter Elizabeth Daves forty Pounds Also I give and bequeath unto My Grand Daughter Elizabeth Nelson Ten pounds all which Sums to be paid unto them in Three Years after my Descease in Five equal payments, provided nevertheless that I have left to My Daughter Mary fifty Pounds and I now Stand bound for her Husband John Nelson to Jacob Outwaters if my Exctrs be obliged to pay the said Outwaters that then the Said Sum shall be deducted out of her Said Fifty pounds and only the Remaining part to be paid to her or to her Husband. And in case that after my just Debts and Funaral Charges is paid that after the Sale of all My Moveables and the Money arising for the Same together with what is paid by my Three Eldest Sons will not be Sufficient to pay the Legacies herein Mentioned that then and in that case Each Legatee shall abate of their part in proportion to the Sum left them and in case there be any over pluss then that over pluss to be equally divided in proportion to the Sum left them but it is my will that if any of my children live (?) before Marrige or comes to age that their part be equally Divided amongst My Younger Children (but the Eldest four to have no part thereof) And whereas there is now a Law Sute depending concerning two Cedar Swamps with the Township of Bergen I leave and give one fourth part of the Said Swamps (if Recovered) to My Three Sons Edward John & Philip their Heirs and Assigns forever they pay for the Same to my two younger Sons Each of them to pay them Ten pounds or their Execrs. Admns. or Assigns Also it is my Will that my Son John have liberty in my House for two years after my descease if he wants it. I do nominate and appoint my Son John Earle, My Brother Willm. Earle and my kinsman Daniel Smith to be Executors of this my last Will and Testament requiring them to pay all my Just Debts and Leagacies before mentioned within the Time mentioned. Also I give unto my two youngest Daughters Elizabeth and Hester my Wife's close to be equally Divided between them. And I declare this to be my last Will and Testament In Wittness

whereof I the Said Edward Earle have to this my last will and Testament Sett my Hand and Seal the Eighteenth Day of Octr. Ann Dom. 1750.

Signed Sealed published and declared by the Said Edward Earle to be his last will and Testament in presence of us
William Earle
Morris Earle
Jas. McKinley.

Edw: Earle * Red *
* wax *
* seal *

This will was proved on the 12th of May, 1755, by William and Morris Earle, two of the witnesses. It is in a fine state of preservation. The signature is a fine one, with handsome red wax seal, containing last of a female crowned head.

Accompanying this will is an inventory of the personal estate, taken the 8th of May, 1755, by Philip Smith and Job Smith, by order of the executors, John Earle, William Earle and Daniel Smith. It would be interesting to give this quaint old document in full, but it is somewhat defaced. We quote a few items: After enumerating hogs and cows and "Hors kind," the names of several Negro slaves are given, Plato, Dinor and hir child, Jack, Tom, Dick and Cuf; the prices range from 25 pounds to 50 pounds: Sheep and 16 lambs; Brass and Copper Youtensuls; Lucking Glasses; Chist of draws; tabels; Wooling yarn and wool; Lining yarn; 9 putor dishes and 20 plates; 1 Bee Hive; Belo's anvill and Vice and other youtensuals; Cros Cut Saw; 6 hoes and a spaid; 9 Clevises and three Bits and a fork; 4 Candil Sticks a Spoon Cace; 2 Chisell and augor and squar; 1 Sieth and a Sith; 6 Iron wedges; 17 Harmor teeth; Scales and wates; 8 Berls; 2 chests and a board; A Gun; Callico. The whole footed up about 500 pounds, a considerable sum for those times.

The date of Edward's death was given on the inventory, but the month was torn. It reads:

"The Inventory of the
Estate of Edward Earle
.....parted this Life
..... 5: 1755 taken
the Sd. 8 of May."

ENOCH (C 3).

The first daughter of Edward Earle, Jr., and Elsie Vreeland is not even a name to us, though we have surmised that her name was or was intended to be Hannah. She was but a passing shadow across the stage. Their second son, named Enoch, after his grandfather, Enoch Vreeland, was born on May 28, 1692. One record says 1693, which would give room for the birth of the first daughter between Edward and Enoch. We are not sure whether she preceded or followed Enoch.

We know nothing of the boyhood and youth of Enoch, but we judge that he must have had some educational advantages, as we find a fine signature of his name, as one of the appraisers of the estate of John Smith, deceased, intestate, October 22, 1716.

Enoch was twenty-one years of age at the death of his father, and probably remained on the estate, though we have no positive knowledge of his movements.

About the time of his father's death, in 1713, he probably contracted his first marriage. There has been some question about the name of his first wife, but we think there is sufficient evidence to show that it was Anna Morris. There is a record of an Enoch Earle and his wife Anna serving as witnesses at a baptism, April 11, 1720, and as there was no other Enoch Earle on the scene at that time, this record must refer to the subject of this sketch.

The family of William Morris, Sr., was one of the prominent families of Bergen County. We do not know just where they resided, but the name is one of the old Hackensack names, like Banta, Demarest and others that we meet in the Earle genealogy. Captain William Morris, as he is sometimes called, was probably at one time a resident of New York, where he is said to have been one of the organizers and first vestrymen of Trinity Church. We know that he owned considerable property there. His wife was Rebecca Anderson. The family, so far as known to us, consisted of two sons, Joseph and William, Jr., and three daughters, Anna, Abigail, and Rebecca. As the latter three became wives of three Earle brothers of the third generation, we should like to know more about the ancestry of this family, but this is all the information we have been able to glean.

It has not been easy to make out the family of Enoch Earle and Anna Morris, and there is a measure of conjecture in regard to some of the names. The following is the probable order: Rebecca (D 10), named after Rebecca Anderson; Elsie (D 11); Edward (D 12);

Enoch, Jr. (D 13); Anna (D 14); Morris (D 15); Mary (D 16); Henry (D 17); William (D 18).

On August 19, 1737, Enoch married Grietje or Geertjen Vanderhoeff. The record at Hackensack reads: "Enoch Earle, widr., and Grietje Vander Hoeff, y. d." The children of this marriage that we know of were, Lawrence, Cornelius and Dorothy, but Peter, born about 1743, probably belongs here.

We are not sure where Enoch lived after his mother moved to Hackensack. In 1728 he bought a cedar swamp of Henry Mayer of New Barbadoes, his step-father, for 200 pounds. On the death of his grandmother, Hannah, he undoubtedly came into possession of the second section of the Secaucus estate, as provided for in the will of Edward, Sr. This was about 1729. The absence of Enoch's name from the petition of 1730, signed by ten of his brothers and sisters, would seem to indicate that at that time Enoch was established with his family in the house where he was born. On Jan. 27, 1749, he gave a deed already referred to, which showed him in possession, with his brother Edward, of the Secaucus property. Whether he conveyed his share by this deed, we do not know. We have not found a will by Enoch, neither do we know the date of his death. His descendants are to be found at the present time in the vicinity of their ancestral seat.

HANNAH (C 4).

The fourth child and second daughter of Edward, Junior, was Hannah, her grandmother's namesake. She was also probably named for the sister who died at birth. She was born March 26, 1695.

The following record is found at Hackensack: "Johannes Stoutenburgh bap. Nov. 16, 1712; parents, Pieter Stoutenburgh and Anna Eerle; witness Elsie Eerle." As there was no other Anna or Hannah Earle in 1712, we infer that Hannah, a girl of seventeen, was married first to Peter Stoutenburgh.

But we know from the petition signed by Hannah in 1730, that she was then married to Stephen Bourdett. The record of this marriage is found on the register of the Reformed Church at Hackensack, and is as follows: "Steven Bordeth, Anna Earle, April 2, 1720." The baptism of "Stephanes. son of Steven Bordeth and Anna Eerle," is also recorded and witnessed to by "Enogh Eerle and Anna, his wife."

We have no further knowledge of Hannah or her descendants.

MARMADUKE (C 5).

The third son of Edward, Jr., was Marmaduke, born October 6, 1696, baptized November 15, 1696. He is one of the figures that looms up large in the third generation, because of the numerous line descended from him, although we know little about him personally.

The name Marmaduke is from the Anglo-Saxon and means "a mighty noble." This is the first occurrence of the name in our branch, though it has been repeated many times since. The writer has never met it but once outside the Earle family. It occurs in the Ralph Earle branch, suggesting a relationship of the two lines on the other side of the water. It is a characteristic name in one line of the Secaucus Earles, and will be met with in every generation from the third to the ninth. It is so uncommon a name that very likely Edward Earle, Sr., brought it from his English home, though we have never discovered it in any of the English branches.

Marmaduke was seventeen years old when his father died, and twenty when his mother left Secaucus. It is very likely that he remained at Secaucus to help work the estate, either with his brother, Edward, 3rd, or his grandmother, Hannah Earle.

About the year 1721 he married Rebecca Morris, a sister of Anna, wife of his brother, Enoch. The Morris girls seemed to have an attraction for the Earles of the third generation, possibly because the family was of British origin. The English traditions were strong in some of the lines. We have told what little we know about the Morris family when treating of Enoch, but we may add that Captain William Morris is said by some to have been a relative of Col. Roger Morris, who built the old Morris House on Washington Heights, New York City, famous as Washington's Headquarters in Revolutionary days. And we would further state, for the sake of those interested, that a very complete history of the Morris Family may be seen in the libraries of the Historical Societies.

We do not know how long Marmaduke remained at Secaucus. His grandfather's will left the estate to his two older brothers, and we do not know whether the younger ones received any portion of it. Probably not, for the personal property, which was to have been divided among the children of Edward, Jr., had not been so divided in 1730, and its distribution was only brought about by process of law, and we find Marmaduke's name signed to the petition to effect this. We know that he removed to New York City, but whether before or after the division of the property we are not sure. Indeed we are not

sure that the property was ever divided. Marmaduke's will seems to indicate that it was not. Perhaps the young man, thrown on his own resources very largely, determined to try his fortune in the growing metropolis. Certain it is that he made New York City his home and the home of his descendants. In the "Memorial History of the City of New York," Vol. 2, p. 205, we find a list of citizens of New York admitted as freemen between the years 1683 and 1740, and in this list occur the names of Marmaduke Earle, admitted in 1738, and John Earle, 1739. This is undoubtedly our Marmaduke and his next younger brother, John, though how long they had been residents of the city we have no means of ascertaining.

We infer from what data we have that Marmaduke did not leave Secaucus till after 1730. If this was the case most of his children, perhaps all, were born in New Jersey. All we are sure of is that a few years later he was thoroughly established in New York, and was not only a citizen, but a freeman or voter. From this point one main stream of the history leaves Secaucus and seeks a new channel in New York. We bid our New Jersey cousins goodbye and lose sight of them for generations. We become known as the "New York Earles." Quite a number, of later generations, have returned and are living not far from the original family seat, but from this time the descendants of Edward Earle, Sr., become closely identified with the life of New York City. Many have been business men and life-long residents of the metropolis, and their families are to be found there to this day.

At least six children gladdened the home of Marmaduke and Rebecca Earle. These will be considered when we take up Marmaduke's line. He seems to have made his home in his old age with his son, Morris, as we know that Rebecca did after her husband's death. Morris was a "felt-maker," or hatter, as we should say today, and seems to have been in good circumstances. We judge from Marmaduke's will that at the age of nearly seventy he had not yet received that part of the Secaucus estate which he believed to be his right. He refers to the will of his father, Edward, Jr., the will which cannot be found and which evidently was not carried out. He speaks of the part of his father's estate to which he was entitled by his last will and testament. There is at least an intimation that a contention existed for years between those who wanted the grandfather's will carried out, and those who were interested in having the son's will executed. Evidently the former party prevailed.

The will of Marmaduke was made in 1765, when he was in his sixty-ninth year, and is given below:

WILL OF MARMADUKE EARLE, Sr.,

March 25, 1765.

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN. I, MARMADUKE EARLE, of the City of New York, in North America, being at this time sick and weak in body, but of sound and disposing mind, memory and understanding, duly considering that it is appointed for all men once to die, and being mindful of the uncertainty of that great change, when it shall please God to call me, do therefore make, ordain, constitute, appoint and declare this to be my last will and testament of and concerning the real and personal estate wherewith I now am or at the time of my death shall be seized or possessed either in possession, reversion or remainder, or what any other person or persons may by any means hold in trust for me, or otherwise in any manner howsoever of which I now have or hereafter may have any power, I give, bequeath and dispose of as hereinafter is expressly mentioned and set forth. But first and principally I recommend my soul into the hands of Almighty God, my Creator, hoping for free pardon and remission of all my sins, and to enjoy everlasting happiness in His Heavenly Kingdom, through the sole merits of Jesus Christ, my blessed Savior and Redeemer of mankind. My body I commit to its Mother Earth to be buried at the discretion of my sole executor hereinafter named. Item, after all my just debts and funeral expenses are paid I give and bequeath to my eldest son, Edward Earle, the sum of five shillings, current money of the Province of New York, as and for his birthright. Item, for and in consideration of the trouble, expense and charge I have been unto my dearly beloved son, Morris Earle, of the aforesaid City of New York, felt maker, and for divers other good causes and considerations, I give, devise and bequeath and my mind and will is that my said son, Morris Earle shall have, hold and enjoy himself, his heirs, executors, administrators and assigns forever, all my estate both real and personal, of what nature or kind soever, and also all that the undivided or other part of my father, Edward Earle's estate (late of the County of Bergen, in New Jersey, deceased) to which I am by his last will and testament or otherwise howsoever entitled. And I do ordain, constitute and appoint my said loving son, Morris Earle, sole and whole executor of this my last will and testament, hereby annulling, disavowing and making void all former or

other will or wills by me made, firmly declaring this to be my last will and testament wherewith I am fully content and satisfied.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I have hereunto set my hand and seal, the twenty-fifth day of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty-five, and in the fifth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord King George the Third.

his
Marmaduke Earle, L. S.
mark

The date given for Marmaduke's death is 1765. If this is correct he must have passed away soon after making his will. We do not know the circumstances of his death, nor where his body lies. How much we long to know about the patriarchs of our tribe, and how little we do know!

Rebecca Morris Earle survived her husband a number of years. She was living in 1772, making her home with her son, Morris. A pleasant picture of her has been left us by her grandson, the Rev. Marmaduke Earle. Writing nearly eighty years later, he says:

"I recollect the old lady well. I see her in my mind's eye, seated in her easy chair, the picture of health and content, of benevolence and venerable old age. One incident relating to her is remembered by me with peculiar interest and clearness. When I was about three years of age (1772) and had begun to mingle with little boys in the neighborhood, in our play I used some bad language. For this I deserved correction and should have received it had not my aged grandmother interposed her good offices and thereby shielded me from punishment. The conviction of my criminality and of the kindness of my beloved grandmother made a permanent impression on me. I never afterwards repeated the same offence."

JOHN (C 6).

The fourth son of Edward, Jr., and Elsie Vreeland was John, born September 8, 1698. He was in his fifteenth year at the time of his father's death. He has left very little trace of himself in the records. We know that he married Abigail Morris, youngest daughter of William Morris and presumably the sister of Anna and Rebecca, wives respectively of his brothers, Enoch and Marmaduke. In 1733 he was living in Elizabethtown (Elizabeth) and this had probably been his home for a number of years. A deed made in his favor by his brother-in-law, Joseph Morris, is as follows:

"Register's Office, New York.

Liber 32 of Conveyances, p. 225.

Deed. Recorded for and at the request of Mr. Peter Gay, this 10th day of Oct., A. D. 1741.

To all Christian People to whom these presents shall come, I, Joseph Morris, of the County of Bergen, & Province of East New Jersey, Planter, send greeting:

Whereas, William Huddleston, of the City of New York, deceased, did by his certain writing, Deed of sale or mortgage, bearing date the 7th day of June, 1707, give, grant, bargain & sell unto my father, Wm. Morris, late of Bergen County, in the Province of New Jersey, deceased, several lots or parcels of ground, lying within the city and county of New York, near the North River, 12 lots in number, & whereas my father, William Morris, died and made no Will or Testament, I hereby became heir to his Estate, & taking into consideration that my youngest sister, Abigail, now the wife of John Earle, & my younger brother, William, have not received as much of the movable estate of my father, William Morris, deceased, as my other sisters have, & there not being assets in the executors' hands to pay them their equal shares or portions with the rest: Now know ye that I, the said Joseph Morris, for & in consideration as above said, have remised, released & forever quit claimed, & by these presents do for me, my heirs, executors & administrators, grant, remise, release & forever quit claim unto John Earle of Elizabethtown & William Morris of Pleasant Bower, both of the Province of East New Jersey, & to their heirs & assigns forever, all these six lots of land, butted and bounded as followeth; being part of the 12 lots above mentioned: two lots bd. North by Crown St., West by Lumbard St., East by Corneill's Lodge, & on the South by John Rodman. In breadth to Crown St., 50 ft. more or less, in the rear 49 ft. or thereabouts, and in length sixty-nine feet, as also one lot bounded north by Crown St., West by Mangle Janson, East by Jacob Cozin, & south by John Rodman, in length 69 ft. & in breadth 23 ft. Also two lots bounded East by Lumbard St., West by other land of Wm. Huddleston, N. by Jacob Cozin, & On the South by John Rodman, in breadth at each end 46 ft. & in length 60 ft., also one lot of land fronting the Dock or street at the waterside, in breadth 24 ft., & in length 60 ft., bounded West by said Dock or Street, East & South by land of Wm. Huddleston, & N. by land of Charles Wooley, lately purchased of Wm. Huddleston, as they all will more at large appear by the aforesaid Deed of sale or Mortgage to my father &c.

Dated August 20, 1733.

This deed shows that John Earle was living at Elizabeth, N. J., in 1733. In 1739 we find a John Earle admitted as a freeman of the city of New York. As there was no other of the name old enough this was undoubtedly the son of Edward, Jr., now forty-one years old. In

all probability he spent the rest of his life in the metropolis, as did his next older brother, Marmaduke.

We have no record of any children born to John and Abigail Earle, but there are names that figure in the life of New York City, which evidently belong in the Secaucus branch, but which cannot be assigned to any other member of the third generation. We have therefore ventured to place them in the family of John.

WILLIAM (C 7).

William, the fifth son of Edward, Jr., was baptized at Hackensack, October 13, 1700. The record on the register of the Dutch Reformed Church reads: "Willem, son of Edewaert Eerle and Elsie Vrelant. Witnesses, Abram Vrelandt and Margritie, his wife."

Our knowledge of William's life is exceedingly meagre. He was in his thirteenth year when his father died, and presumably went to Hackensack with his mother in 1716. On June 14, 1723, he married Mary or Maria Frans, probably the sister of his brother Edward's wife. His name appears as a witness to the will of the last named, and occasionally as witness to a baptism.

William is best known as the keeper of the Three Pigeons Tavern, a famous hostelry of prerevolutionary days. There are a number of references to it in the histories of those times. We quote several, which may be of interest to descendants of William. Winfield's History of Hudson County: "New Durham, which up to 1803 was known as the Maisland, lies within this (North Bergen) township. In this village is the tavern named 'Three Pigeons,' a name well-known prior to the Revolution."

Lossing's Field Book of the Revolution, Vol. II, p. 208: "The Three Pigeons, a tavern a few miles north of the village of Bergen."

From Chas. H. Winfield's Pamphlet, "The Centennial Celebration of the Surprise and Capture of Paulus Hook."

"One (road) extended from the New Bridge by way of the Liberty Pole, English Neighborhood, and Three Pigeons to Bergen. This was the only well-established road." Aug. 19, 1779, p. 20.

"As he followed the Bergen road lower than he intended, and as it was but a short march from that point to Paulus Hook, and as Capt. McLane then lay in woods near Three Pigeons, waiting for Lee's arrival, it is probable that he entered the Bergen woods but a short distance to the north of New Durham." Page 25.

"On reaching the Hackensack road at Union Hill, Major Lee divided his force. Clark's column took the road by way of Three Pigeons and the English Neighborhood."

There is a difference of statement as to where the Three Pigeons stood, some placing it in the English Neighborhood. It was in New Durham, according to Winfield, and in his Land Titles it is placed on Lot No. 9, in the angle where the Hackensack Turnpike turns to the north. The spot was pointed out to us by Mr. J. E. Earle, who has spent his life within a short walk of it. It is but a little distance from the natural entrance to Secaucus, where the ditch joins the two creeks. So William did not get far from the old home.

William's family has not been made out with absolute certainty, but we believe there were not less than eight children, of whom some account will be given under William's Line.

ALICE (C 8).

The eighth child and third daughter of Edward, Jr., was Alice or Elsie, her mother's namesake. She was baptized at Hackensack, Dec. 7, 1701, and began her existence along with the 18th century. The record at the Reformed Church has this entry: 'Elsie, Dec. 7, 1701. Parents, Edewaert Eerle and Elsie Vrelandt.'

Our account of Elsie will have to be very brief for lack of information. There are two records of her marriage to George Simmons. In the records of the Lutheran Church, Hackensack, we find: "Elsie Earle and George Simmons, March 23, 1729." The record of the Reformed Church, at the same place, has this entry: "George Simmons from Philadelphia, and Elsie Earle, y. d., from Hackensack, May 24, 1729. Both live in Hackensack." The only explanation we see of this discrepancy in dates is that the earlier was the proclamation of the banns, and the later the actual marriage. The only child of this union known to us is David Simmons, baptized June 3, 1729.

Elsie is said to have married the second time J. Demarest. There was a Jan Demarest baptized in 1701, probably the same person.

We have no further knowledge of Elsie or her descendants.

PHILIP (C 9).

Philip, the sixth son of Edward, Jr., was born May 1, 1703, and baptized June 13th of the same year. The name on the record at Hackensack is Philippus. He was ten years old at his father's death and lived at Secaucus till he was thirteen, and then probably went with his mother to Hackensack. We do not know in his case, as in several of the others, where his manhood's home was, but it was probably not far from Secaucus. We have seen it stated in one of the histories that

most of the children of Edward, Jr., settled at English Neighborhood. This was the common designation of the region between New Durham and Hackensack, about what is now Fairview and Ridgefield. It is still known by its old name. Many of the Earles seem to have settled in this vicinity. The Reformed Church of English Neighborhood was the church home of many of the family, and the name Earle is to be found frequently on its register. We have paid several visits to this place and have copied all the epitaphs from Earle graves, as well as all Earles on the church records.

It is only a surmise that Philip lived at English Neighborhood. There is nothing on the records to suggest it. He probably spent his youth with the other younger children at his mother's home in the vicinity of Hackensack.

There is the record of a daughter, Catrina (Catherine), born to Philip and Neeltje Earle, August 28, 1737. The record at the Reformed Church, Hackensack, is: "Catrina, bapt. August 28, 1737, daughter of Phillip Aarle and Neeltje Aarle; witnesses, Enoch Aarle and wife, Grietje Vander Hoef." There was no other Philip of marriageable age at that date. This is the only hint we have of Philip's marriage, but our knowledge of these lives is very fragmentary. Some of those about whom we know next to nothing may have had large families. This is very probable, for there is a host of Earles on the records whom we are not able to trace to any of the families whose record we have in full.

The wife of Philip was Neeltje, which is Dutch for Nellie, diminutive of Cornelia. Her family name is thought to have been Demarest. They were married about 1736, as nearly as can be ascertained. In addition to Catrina there were three children that we have record of:

"Rachel, child of Philip Earl & wife, Neeltje; about 25 months old; being sick was baptized, Feb. 21, 1742 or 43, at the house of William Earl; witnesses, Maais (Morris) Earl & Maria Earl."

"Philip, child of Philip Earl and wife Neeltje, b. Sep. 23, 1743; bap. May 2, 1744; witnesses, William Earl and wife Marytje."

"James, child of Philip Earl and Neeltje, his wife; b. March 7, 1746; bap. Aug. 11, 1746; witnesses, Gerritt Halenbeck and wife, Thomasyntje."

The last three baptisms are found on the Lutheran record at Hackensack.

Catrina is thought to have married Jacob Garrubants or Gerre-

brantse. The marriage of Catryna Earle and Jacob Garrubants is recorded at the Dutch Ref. Church, Second River, now Belleville, Essex Co., N. J. Both were of Bergen Co., and the license was dated April 17, 1759. It is not certain that this is the Catherine Earle who married Jacob Garrubants, but it is the only one we know of who was of marriageable age at this date. One birth of this union is recorded at Bergen: "Myndert Garrubants, b. Oct. 11, 1783, to Jacob Garrubants and Keetje (Katie) Earle."

This is as far as we have been able to trace the line of Philip (C 9), and we are not positive that this is his line.

THOMASSINE (C 10).

The tenth child and fourth daughter of Edward, Jr., was Thomassine. The feminine of Thomas was a very common name in those old Dutch days, and appears in several forms. Sometimes the final e is lacking, sometimes it is Thomasia, or Thomasyntje, and even Tom-bosyn, with two dots over the y. The subject of this sketch spelled her name Thomasia in the petition signed by her in 1730. But strangely enough, on the record at Hackensack, this name is Jammesyn, with dots over the y. This was either an error of the Dutch Pastor, or his T was mistaken for J. The name appears, in connection with her husband's, on baptismal records, at Thomasyntje.

Thomassine was born at Secaucus, Oct. 6, 1704 (another record says Oct. 29), and was baptized at Hackensack, March 18, 1705. She was in her ninth year at her father's death, and was undoubtedly brought up in her mother's home at Hackensack. She married Gerrit Halenbeek or Hallenbeck, probably about 1730. There were four children whose births are recorded:

"Marytje Halenbeck, child of Gerrit Halenbeck and wife, Thomasyntje, b. July 8, bap. Oct. 22, 1732; witnesses, Christian Hoyer & wife Catharina."

"Gerrit, child of Gerrit Halenbeck and wife, Thomasyntje, b. Sep. 8, 1734, bap. Dec. 22, 1734; witnesses, Hans Van Horn and wife, Jannetje."

"Isaac Halenbeck, child of Gerrit Halenbeck and wife, Thomasyntje, b. Dec. 3, 1738, bap. Dec. 10, 1738; witnesses, Tennie (Nathaniel) Erle and wife, Saintje."

"Jacob, child of Gerrit Hallenbeck and Thomasyntje, b. Aug. 16, 1742, bap. Aug. 28, 1742; witnesses, Laurens Laurensen V. Boskerk and wife, Sara."

We have not been able to trace the descendants of Thomassine any further.

SYLVESTER (C 11).

The eleventh child and seventh son of Edward, Jr., and Elsie Vreeland was Sylvester, born at Secaucus in 1707, and baptized at Hackensack, April 10 of the same year. As he was only nine years old at his mother's second marriage, he must have been reared in her home at Hackensack. In fact the latter place, or its vicinity, became his home for life, and the name of Sylvester Earle is henceforth associated with Hackensack. He owned property in the town, as we see from his will, and also a farm, or plantation, as they were called in those days, in the vicinity of Hackensack. His life was probably the quiet, uneventful life of the farmer. As we do not have the will of Edward, Jr., we do not know what provision he made for his younger sons, or how they got their start in the world. We would gladly know more about these heads of the tribe, but must be content with such scanty information as has come down to us.

On October 8, 1733, Sylvester married Matilda (or Megtel) Zabriskie, a member of one of the earliest families to settle at what is now Hackensack. The Zabriskie or Sobieskie family is of Polish origin. The original Polish name is Zabarowski, contracted to Zabrowski, or as the English write it, Sobieski. The Americanization of it is Zabriskie.

The first settler of this name in Hackensack, or what is now Hackensack, then only a wild country inhabited by the Delaware Tribe of Indians, was Alberdt Zabarowski, who emigrated from Poland to America in the Dutch ship "Fox," in 1662. According to the old records of Bergen, and also Harvey's "Genealogical History of Bergen and Hudson Counties," he was a kinsman, in some degree not definitely known, of John, 3rd, Sobieski, king of Poland at the time Alberdt left.

He married a Miss Van der Linde after arriving in America. According to an article published in the "New York World" of December 18, 1878, the family name was changed to Zabriskie by the children of this Alberdt. The older members of the family show a tendency to resume the original name, but the younger generation adhere to Zabriskie, being very particular about the termination "ie."

Alberdt left six sons, Albert, Christian, John, George, Jacob and Henry, from whom have descended the large family of Zabriskies of Bergen Co., N. J. Albert, the eldest son, was an executor of Sylves-

ter Earle's will, and Megtell or Matilda, wife of Sylvester, was his sister. No other daughters of the first Albert are mentioned in the records. There was thus a Polish strain mingled with the English and Dutch in this branch of the family.

Among the heirlooms in the possession of Dr. Sylvester Sobieski Earle of St. John, New Brunswick, a descendant of Sylvester Earle's son, Justus, in 1881, was a silver tankard, said to have belonged to John 3rd Sobieski, on which is engraved the Royal Polish Arms. It was said that this tankard was given to Sylvester Earle on the occasion of his marriage to Megtell. The engraving was done by one Simon Romeyon. Some of the Bergen Zabriskies have disputed the authenticity of the statement that this tankard belonged to the king, but the fifth generation of the New Brunswick Earles believed it implicitly.

The family of Sylvester Earle and Matilda Zabriskie consisted of ten children, of whom we shall give some account when we trace the line of his descendants.

Sylvester probably resided a few miles out of Hackensack, as we find that he and his wife were members of the Schraalenburgh Church, a country church, a little north-east, we believe, of Hackensack. He was elected deacon of this church, May 22, 1755. Here his children were baptized. We do not find his name on the Hackensack register except at his birth. We conclude from this that they lived nearer to Schraalenburgh.

Sylvester's will was dated July 8, 1768. Believing that it will be of deep interest to his numerous descendants, we present a certified copy in full, verbatim et literatim.

WILL

SYLVESTER EARLE, JULY 8th, 1768.

In the name of God Amen this Eight day of July in the eight year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the third by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith, etc., Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and sixty-eight, I, Silvester Earl of Hackensack in the County of Bergen in the Province of New Jersey *Cordwiner*, being weak in body and of sound and perfect memory and understanding thanks be to Almighty God but calling to remembrance the uncertain state of this transitory life and that all flesh must yield unto death when it shall please God to call do make constitute ordain and declare this my last Will and Testament

in manner and form following revoking and annulling by these presents all and every other will or wills Testament or testaments and none other and first being penitent and sorry from the bottom of (my) hart for my sins past most humbly desiring forgiveness for the same I do commit my soul unto Almighty God my Saviour and Redeemer and that my body be buried in such place where it shall please my executors to appoint and now for the settling of my temporal estate and all such goods and chattels and debts as it hath please God to bestow upon me far above my deserts. I do give and dispose of the same in manner and form following. That is to say, First, I will that all those debts and duties as I owe in right or Conscience to any manner of person or persons whatsoever it shall be well and truly be contented and paid or ordained to be paid within convenient time after my decease by my Executors hereafter named. Item. I will and ordain and declare my brother in law Johannes Demarest and my brother in law Albert Zabriski and my friend David Banta to be the full and lawful Executors of this my last Will and Testament. Further I will and give ordain and declare my beloved wife Megtell Erll to have the hole management of my plantation where I do live upon at present with all the appurtenances thereunto belonging as she shall think fit and that for and during her widowhood. Further I will and do give grant and bequeath unto my beloved eldest son John Erll one silver watch which he has at present and that to be the allowance and Prerogative of his Birth Right. Further I will and do give grant and bequeath unto my beloved Eldest son John Erll all that place or lott of land which I bought of Joost Van Boskerk laing at the Newbridgs also a lott of Land which I bought of John Ellen also a piece of woodland which I bought of Jacobus Van Boskerk all according my deeds thereof except Elsce must have fife acres of wood land out of it with all the appurtenances thereunto belonging to him my said son, John Erll and to his heirs and assigns forever my said son John Erll or his heirs paying therefor the sum of twenty five pounds to the children of my Dochter Christina namely Meghtell Maria and Silvester each there equall third part as sone as the come to be one en Twenty years of age. Further I will and do give grant and bequeath unto my two sons Joost Erll and Edward Erll and each the equal half part of all that my plantation where I do live on at present according-my deeds thereof with all the appurtenances thereunto belonging to them my said sons Joost Erll and Edward Erll and to their heirs and assigns forever my said sons Joost Erll and Edward Erll or their heirs paying therefore

the sum of three hundred pounds New York money to be paid a year after my beloved wife Megtell Erll decease, that is if she live so long that my son Edward Erll is one en Twenty year old else to pay a year after my son Edward is of age to my three daghters namely Fijtie Erll Henne Erll and Elizabet Erll that is to say hundred pound to Fijtie or to here heirs or assigns Hundred pound to Hanne Erll or to here heirs or assigns Hundred pound to Elisabet Erll or to here heirs or assigns. Further I will and do give grant and bequeath unto my three Doghters namely Fejtie Erll, Henne Erll and Elizabet Erll that the must have out of my moveable Estate each of them a good out set or as much as my other two doghter have had for there outset before any division shall be made of my moveable estate further I will that my two children namely Elizabet and Edward shall be mentained out of my Estate till the are one en Twenty years old. Further I will and give grant and bequeath unto my doghter Christina children namely Megtell Maria and Silvester all that pice or lot of woodland laing at Kivaksack according my deed thereof with all the appurtenances thereunto belonging to them my said grand children Megtell Van Buere, Marya Van Buere and Silvester Van Buere and to there heirs and assigns forever. Further I will and give grant and bequeath unto my doghter Elsyse Boskerk five acres out of my woodland along the north side from one end to the other end which I have both of Jacobus Van Boskerk with all the appurtenances thereunto belonging with the seventy-five pounds which I have paid to here already to her my said Doghter Elsyse Van Boskerk and to here heirs and assigns forever. Further I will that if my son John Erll shall not pay that money which I stand security for by Abraham Demarest then I will that it shall be taken out of his portion so that the rest of my heirs shall not suffer by it. Further I will and do give grant and bequeath unto all my children and grand children herein named and to their heirs and assigns forever all the remaining of all my moveable Estate to be equally divided unto Eight parts one chear for the tree children of my doghter Crystina among and between them or their heirs on equal shares and portions as is herein ordained between them to have and to hold to every and either of them my children and grand children herein named there full portion as is herein ordained prycrived and limited. I do acknowledge this my last Will and Testament in Testimony Whereof I have sett my hand and fixed my seal the day and year first above written the words "along the north side from one end to the other" and was enterlined before sealing or signing of these presents between

ff and six line and "Each the equal half part of interlined between the
 lines 29 and 29 before signing and sealing was interlined

(Signed) Silvester Earl, L. S.

Signed sealed published pronounced and declared by the said Silvester
 Earl as his last Will and Testament in the presents of us. Subscribed.

Johannis Bougart

Dirrick Lozeyr

Dirrick Banta.

Memorandum. That on the Eight day of April in the year of our
 Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-four, Johannes Bogart,
 Derrick Lozier, two of the within subscribed evidences appeared before
 me John Zabriskie duly authorized etc. and duly sworn on the Holy
 Evangelist of Almighty God on their oath do declare that they were
 present and did see Silvester Earl the Testator in the within will named
 sign and seal the same and heard him publish pronounce and declare
 it to be his last Will and Testament that at the doing thereof the said
 Testator was of sound mind and memory to the best of their knowl-
 edge and as they verily believe that at the same time Derrick Banta
 the other evidence was also present and signed his name as an Evi-
 dence as they each did in the presence of said Testator.

John Zabrisky.

Also at the same time Johannes Demarest Albert Zabriski and David
 Banta the Executors within named came before me and were duly
 qualified by taking the oath of Executors as by law appointed.

John Zabrisky

Probate granted by Governor Franklin (in the usual form etc) Dated
 the same Eighth day of April 1774.

Pettit Regr.

NEW JERSEY PREROGATIVE COURT

I, Henry C. Kelsey, Register of the Prerogative Court of the State
 of New Jersey, do hereby certify, that the foregoing is a true copy of
 the last Will and Testament of Silvester Earl late of the County of
 Bergen, deceased, as the same is taken from and compared with the
 original record (Recorded in Book L of Wills, page 1301c) now re-
 maining on file and of record in my office. '

Witness my hand and Seal
 of the Prerogative Court, at
 Trenton, this Fifteenth
 day of September, A. D. 1876.

Henry Kelsey,
 Register.

This will was probated, April 8, 1774, and his death very probably occurred in the first quarter of that year, though the month and day do not seem to be known, nor the place of his burial. He seems to have been a man of marked piety, not specially distinguished in the political or commercial world, who preferred the even life of the country to the excitement of the town. In his will he calls himself a cordwainer, which is the old name for shoemaker, though when or where he plied his trade we are not told. He was evidently one of those unobtrusive characters, of solid worth, who fill a humble though worthy place in the world's life. He has been followed by a numerous line of descendants, both in this country and Canada, many of whom have been men of prominence in various departments of activity, as ministers, physicians, financiers, soldiers, and men of business. Of these we shall speak in the proper places.

THEODORA (C 12).

The twelfth child and fifth daughter of Edward, Jr., was Theodora, or, as it appears on the record, Tiodora. She was born or baptized, April 10, 1709. The record at Hackensack reads: "Tiodora, to Eduaert Eerle and Elsie Vrelandt; witnesses, Matys Hoppe, Antie Jorckse, his wife." She signed her own name Theodosia, and this seems to have been the name by which she was generally known.

Theodosia was only four years old at the time of her father's death, and must have been brought up in the home of her stepfather, Henry Mayer, in or near Hackensack.

Theodosia was married to John Van Norden, Aug. 17, 1729. One of the witnesses of the baptism of Theodosia Earle, her niece and namesake, March 21, 1731, was Theodosia Van Norden. Her children were, Abigail, John, Elsje, Gabriel, Elsje (2), Adam and Annetje. Theodosia's descendants belong more properly to the Van Norden genealogy, but since she is the only daughter of Edward, Jr., whose line has been traced to the present, we have ventured to give the descent of the late Mr. Warner Van Norden, a prominent business man of New York City. He was formerly head of the Van Norden Trust Company, a gentleman of the highest character, an enthusiastic investigator of genealogy, who rendered very valuable assistance in our researches. He was proud of his Earle descent and took a great interest in the preparation of this family history.

NATHANIEL (C 13).

The eighth son and youngest child of Edward, Jr., was Nathaniel. He was born or baptized on November 26, 1710. This name appears as Netenil, Nataneel, Nataniel, Nathaniel, and just once, correctly, Nathanael. He was but three years old when his father died and was brought up in the home of his stepfather, Hendrick Meyer or Henry Mayer, as the name is variously spelled.

Nathaniel Earle was a blacksmith at Stein Rapie (Stony Arabia), on the west side of the Hackensack, above New Bridge. Stein Rapie (or Steenraapje, as the Dutch term was originally) is situated between North Hackensack and River Edge, on the westerly side of the Hackensack River, and was merely the name of a neighborhood. Here Nathaniel lived, perhaps before marriage, certainly after marriage, for his wife inherited a property here.

Nathaniel was married on August 19, 1737, to Francyte Banta. This must have been a double wedding, as his brother, Enoch, was married on the same day and at the same place, to Grietje Vanderhoeff. The license was issued to Nathaniel Earle and Fransainte Banter, Aug. 9, 1737. The record at Hackensack reads: "Nathaniel Earle, y. m., and Francintje Banta, y. d." This shows that it was the first marriage for both.

Francyte's pedigree may be of interest to some of our readers. It is taken from Banta Genealogy:

1. Epke Jacobse, came from Friesland to North America, by ship "De Trou," Feb., 1659. Had
2. Cornelius Epke Banta, b. in Friesland, 1652; d. at Hackensack, May, 1719; m. 1st Jannetie De Pree.
3. Epke Banta m. Jannetie du Rye, April 3, 1707.
4. Francyntie Banta, b. July 19, 1717. m. Nathaniel Earle.

The Banta family was an old and numerous one in that section, and the name appears on many tombstones in the old burying-grounds.

"Liber C, folio 52, at Hackensack, records a deed from Francyntie Earle, wife of Nathaniel Earle, blacksmith, of Stein Rapie, to Henry Mayer, Yeoman of Quacksack, for 127 acres, house, barns, orchards, &c. The deed recites that the farm of 254 acres descended jointly to Jannetie Van Zaen and said Francyntie, heiress and 'juberitrix' of the said land, and now equally divided between them—land bounded on the south by John Banta, on the north by Jacobus Van Voorhees and Hannis Losier, on the east by the Hackensack River, and west by Sprout Brook."

Liber C, folio 54, records the following:

Deed of Gift

Henry Mayer to Nathaniel Earle.

"Henry Mayer of Quacksack, Co. of Bergen. For and in consideration of the love, good will & affection which I have & do bear towards my loving son-in-law, Nathaniel Earle, have given and granted & by these presents do fully, freely, clearly & absolutely give and grant unto the sd Nathaniel Earle all that certain piece and parcel of land, together with the dwelling house, barn & outhouses and orchard thereon, containing 127 acres, at a place called Stien Rapie, butted and bounded on the so. by John Bantas, north by Jacobus Van Voorhees & John Losier, east by Hackensack River, west by Jacob Van Zaan. Upon condition that Francyntie, the wife of said Nathaniel Earle, shall happen to die first, before the said Nathaniel, not having any issue by him, but if the said Francyntie shall survive the said Nathaniel Earle, her now husband, she shall only have the use of the before-granted premises during her natural life, and then to the heirs and assigns of the said Nathaniel, her present husband, but notwithstanding if the said Nathaniel shall happen to have issue by his present wife, Francyntie, that then & in such case the within given & granted premises shall go to the issue of her body male or female & to no other whatsoever, to be disposed of by said Nathaniel or to the children of a second wife. This is the condition of the within deed of gift as I, the said Henry Mayer, have fully, freely & absolutely & of my own free will & accord set & put in further testimony.

In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand & seal the 29th day of January, A. D. 1739, being the 13th year of his Majesties reign.

Henry Mayer * seal *

Sealed and delivered in the presence of
Edward Earle, Sr., John Genst,
Alice Earle.

Acknowledged Apr. 2, 1740
before Wm. Provoost, Esq.

It should be explained that Epke Banta had two sons who died unmarried, and that his farm was inherited by his two daughters. The original farm of 254 acres was divided by a line running north and south, midway between the Hackensack River and Sprout Brook, Van Zaen taking the westerly half and Earle the easterly portion. Why Francyntie sold her portion to Henry Mayer and why the latter deeded it to Nathaniel Earle, can only be conjectured. It may have been to insure the descent of the property to Nathaniel in case his wife died before him without issue. It must be remembered that Henry Mayer

was Nathaniel's step-father, married to Nathaniel's mother when Nathaniel was six years old.

Two days after signing the above deed a child was born to Nathaniel and Francyntie Earle, christened Elsche (Elsie) at Hackensack. Feb. 4, 1739: "Child of Tennie Earl and wife, Francyntie, 5 days old."

This is the only child of Francyntie given in the Banta Genealogy, and the only child of Nathaniel of which we have any record. There is an obscurity hanging over this family which we are not able to clear up. There are members of the fourth and succeeding generations, who, we feel morally certain, are descended from him.

CHAPTER FOUR.

THE LINE OF EDWARD 3RD.

The first son of Edward, Jr., and Elsie Vreeland, whose line continues down to the present day, is Edward, 3rd. We shall find it in the interest of clearness to follow this line to the present generation before taking up the other lines.

EDWARD EARLE, 4th (D 1), eldest son of Edward, 3rd, and Elizabeth Frans, was born in 1717. At least that is the date that has come to us from some investigator. We do not know the authority for it. There is a record that has puzzled all investigators, found on the register of the Ref. Church at Hackensack, as follows:

"Baptized April 11, 1720, Eduaert, son of Eduaert Eerle and Meerie Frans; witnesses, Hendrik Meyers and Anna, widow Eerle."

There was no Edward old enough to marry in 1720, except Edward, 3rd, who was married to Elizabeth Frans. Mary Frans married his brother William in 1723. "Meerie" may be an error of the recorder for Elizabeth. If so, this is the record of Edward, 4th's, baptism. This seems to be the only explanation of this mysterious record. Color is lent to it by the fact that the witnesses are Edward, 3rd's, stepfather, Hendrick Meyers, and his grandmother, Hannah Earle. We have alluded to this matter in the genealogy under D 74.

EDWARD 4TH (D 1).

There are two records of the marriage of Edward 4th, or, rather, two dates given. The first taken, I believe, from the register of the Old Dutch Church, Acquackanonk, N. J., recites that, "Edward Earl of Bergen Co., and Classie Vreeland of Essex Co., were married Oct. 3, 1747." In Vol. XXII of the N. J. Archives, p. 122, it states that "Edward Earle of Bergen and Claucy Vreland of Essex were married Oct. 20, 1747." The early date may have been that of proclaiming the banns, and the later that of the actual marriage.

The name of Edward's wife is variously given as Clensie, Clansia, Clase or Klaatje, besides the two forms given above. It was probably Claudia. She was undoubtedly of the same Vreeland family as Ed-

ward, Jr.'s, wife, but we do not find her name in the Vreeland genealogy.

By the terms of his father's will, Edward, 4th, received one-third of the Secaucus property, with the homestead, and also one-third of the Cedar swamp, meadows and other property. The other two-thirds were given to John and Philip, Edward's farm lying between that of Philip on the north and John's on the south. This was in 1755.

An indenture dated July 20, 1762, helps us to realize the situation about the middle of the eighteenth century. It is long and wordy, as legal documents are apt to be, but we will give the gist of it.

INDENTURE.

"This indenture made the 20th day of July, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty-two, and in the second year of the reign of our Sovereign, George the Third &ccc.

Between Edward Earle (4th) of Secaucus, in the County of Bergen, in the province of East New Jersey, and Klaatje his wife, of the one part, and Edward Earle, junior, of the City of New York, Felt Maker and Joseph Sacket, junior, of the same city, Doctor of Physicks, of the other part, witnesseth that the said Edward Earle and Klaatje, his wife, in consideration of the sum of Five hundred and fifty pounds, lawful money of New York, to them paid by the said &c.

Have granted, remised, released and confirmed unto the said &c. all that certain tract of land lying at Cecakus, in the County of Bergen (being part of a larger farm on which the said Edward Earle, the grantor, now lives) the said parcel of land being bounded as follows:

Beginning at Philip Earle's bounds on Hackinsack River, thence running easterly along the said bounds twenty rodde, then southerly, according to the courses of said river, forty rodde, then running down to the said river so as to contain twenty acres, running along the river to the place of beginning.

And also all the lands, meadows, swamps, tenements and hereditaments whatsoever, as well located and divided as common and undivided (except the residue of the said farm above mentioned) &c.

Together with all and singular the members, privileges and appurtenances to the same and every part thereof and to the premises above particularly described above &c.

And also all the estate, right, title, interest, dower, property possession, claim and demand whatsoever &c.

Excepting and always reserving unto him, the said Edward Earle, the grantor, and to his heirs and assigns forever, all that the residue and remainder of the said farm or plantation over and above the said twenty acres hereby granted, whereon the said Edward, the grantor, now lives, and of which the said twenty acres is parcel, situate at Secaucus, and bounded northerly by the farm of Philip Earle, easterly by the farm of Daniel Smith, southerly by the farm of Robert Lake.

and westerly by the Hackinsack River, containing five hundred acres of land and meadow, more or less.

And also excepting and reserving to him, the said Edward Earle, the grantor, all that certain cedar swamp, situate at Cecaucus, bounded northerly by the swamp of Philip Earle, easterly by the swamp of Job and Daniel Smith, southerly by the swamp of Hartman Brinkerhoff, and westerly by Vangeeser's mill creek, containing twenty-seven acres, more or less.

And also excepting and reserving to him the said Edward Earle &c. c. that certain tract of salt meadow bounded northerly and easterly by the salt meadow of the said Robert Lake, southerly by the salt meadow of the said Philip Earle, and westerly by the Hackinsack River, containing one hundred acres more or less.

And further that he, Edward Earle, the grantor, hath not by any ways or means whatsoever at any time heretofore aliened, sold, conveyed or given to any person whatsoever any part of the parcel of land hereinbefore described, or of the common and undivided lands to which he was ever entitled in the said County of Bergen, but that he the said Edward Earle immediately before and at the ensealing and delivery of these presents hath in himself all the estate, right, title and interest in and to all the premises hereby granted, which he ever had or was at any time entitled to by any way or means howsoever.

This deed is signed by Edward and Klaatje Earle, the latter making her mark. One of the witnesses is Stephen Bourdett, Jr., son of Edward's aunt Hannah (C 4). This document is of interest to us for several reasons. It shows us Edward, 4th, living on the farm, probably the homestead, left him by his father, no part of which had yet been alienated. It gives us an approximate idea of the extent of this farm, about five hundred acres. As Edward 3rd divided his estate into three equal parts, he must have held about fifteen hundred acres. This probably did not include the undivided commons. We note also that Edward received for twenty acres fifty pounds more than his great-grandfather had received for half of the Island of Secaucus. The deed also introduces us to an Edward Earle, Jr., of New York. Who was this Edward, Jr.? Not the son of Edward 4th, who was not born before 1767. In all probability he was the grandson of John (C 6), in whose line we have placed him.

For the next twenty-five years we have no knowledge of the life of Edward 4th, but suppose it to have been the quiet life of a farmer, on the old Earle homestead at Secaucus. On November 2, 1787, he made his will, a copy of which follows. It is recorded at Trenton, N. J.

WILL OF EDWARD EARLE 4th.

In the Name of God Amen I Edward Earle of Seacoakes in the County of Bergen and State of New Jersey Being weak in Body But of sound and perfect mind and memory Do make and publish this my Last Will and Testament in manner and form following (That is to Say) First, I give and Bequeath unto my Son Richard Earle the Sum of five pounds Lawfull money of the State of New Jersey, which Legacey or Sum of money I will and order shall be paid within Six months after my Decease.

Also I give and Bequeath to my Dear wife Clase Earle the Negro wench Nan and her child Issabel to hold to her and her heirs and assigns forever

Also I give and Bequeath to my wife one of the Best Rooms in my house During her Natural Life also I order that my Sons Richard Earle and John Earle shall Decently maintain my wife out of my freehold Estate During her Natural Life Also I give and Devise my Dwelling house and Barn to my Said Son John Earle to hold to him his heirs and assigns forever Also I Give and Devise the little Seader Swamp to my son Richard Earle to hold to him his heirs and assigns for Ever, Also I give and Devise Seaven acres and a half of Cleard up Land Lying next to and adjoining Daniel Smith's Land to my said Son Richard Earle to hold to him his heirs and assigns for Ever. Also I Give one half of the fruit of my orchard for the term of ten Years after my Decease to my Said Son Richard Earle or to his heirs or assigns.

I, Also, Give and Bequeath three hundred pounds Lawfull money of the State of New Jersey to my Son Edward Earle and to his heirs and assigns for Ever, to be paid to him out of my freehold Estate when he Comes to the age of twenty one Years old. Also, I give and Bequeath Eighty pounds Lawfull money of the State of New Jersey to my Daughter Sicilia the wife of Rodman feilds. Also, I give and Bequeath Eighty pounds Lawfull money of the State of New Jersey to my Daughter Mary Earle Each to be paid out of my freehold Estate within Eight Years after my Decease Also, I give the Negro wench Bett to my Said Daughter Sicilia, the wife of Rodman feilds. I give the Negro wench hager to my Said Daughter Mary to hold to them their heirs and assigns for Ever. Also I give and Devise to my Said Sons Richard Earle and John Earle and to their heirs and assigns for Ever all the Restidue and Remainder of my freehold Estate to be Devided Equeally Between them or their heirs or assigns the one half — to Richard Earle and to his heirs and assigns for Ever and the other half to said John Earle and to his heirs and assigns for Ever. that is to Say, the upland Shall be Devided in two Equeal parts the meadow Joining the upland shall be Devided in two Equeal parts the Large Seader Swamp Shall be Devided in two Equeal parts and also the Salt meadow shall be Devided in two Equeal parts the whole of the above Said Lands and meadows lying on Seacoakes,

I give and Devise the Southerly half of Said Lands to my Said Son

John Earle to him and his heirs and assigns for Ever, and I give and Devise the Northerly half of Said Lands to my Said Son Richard Earle to him and his heirs and assigns for Ever, Also I give the Rest of my moveable Estate to my Said Daughters Sicilia and Mary to be Equally Devided Between them to their and Every of their heirs and assigns for Ever, also it is my will that my Said Sons Richard Earle and John Earle or their Executors or Administrators shall pay the Before mentioned Legiceas that is two hundred and thirty pounds Each, I hereby appoint my two Sons Richard Earle and John Earle and Isaac Vangeson Executors of this my Last will and Testament hereby Revokeing all former wills by me made

In Witness where of I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal the Seac-ond Day of November in the twelfth Year of Independence and in the Year of our Lord one thousand Seaven hundred and Eighty Seaven, — — — — —

Signed Sealed published and Declared by the a Bove Named Edward Earle to be his Last will and Testament in the presence of us who have hereunto Subscribed our Names as Witnesses in the presence of the testator.

his
Edward X Earle
mark

Job Smith
Enoch Smith
John Day

The above will was probated Jan. 23, 1788, showing that Edward passed away within three months after making it. It is very likely that physical weakness accounts for his signing with a mark, as he was able to write when he made the deed of 1762.

If we understand the will of Edward 4th, the homestead was left to his second son, John. In 1792 it passed out of the hands of the family by the deed of the following named heirs:

John Earle and Elsie, his wife; Clausin (Clasen) Earle, widow of Edward Earle; and Mary Earle. The latter was undoubtedly the unmarried sister of John. The property was bought by John Smith, father of the late Abel S. Smith, as we have already recited in another connection. Smith sold to Col. John Stevens in 1795, and Stevens sold to Adrian Post in 1810.

DESCENDANTS OF EDWARD 4TH (D 1).

Edward 4th and Klaatje Vreeland had at least six children. Five of these are mentioned in his will. But there is a record at the Hackensack Reformed Church of the baptism, June 9, 1754, of Elizabeth, daughter of "Edward Eerl and Klaesjen Freeland." She was undoubtedly dead at the time of the making of the will. Of the others

John was married to an Elsie, but we have no knowledge of any descendants. Edward 5th is thought to have had a son, Rynier H. Earle, who married Mary Lee in 1810, but it is doubtful if this was the son of this Edward. Of Cecilia, or Sicilia as spelled in the will, we only know that she was married to Rodman Fields. Mary was unmarried in 1792. Richard married a Mary and his descendants have continued to the present day.

RICHARD EARLE (E 1) was the son of Edward Earle 4th (D 1) and Klaatje Vreeland. The date of his birth is not known, but it was not later than 1744. On June 15, 1793, he bought jointly with his brother John, from J. Ogilvie, land in Bergen County. John immediately deeded his share to Richard.

Richard married Mary (maiden name unknown) not later than 1764, and they had one son that is known to us, William (F 1), the founder of the Pittsburgh family.

THE PITTSBURGH EARLES.

WILLIAM EARLE (F 1), only known child of Richard and Mary Earle, was born about 1765 to 1768, in all probability at Secaucus. He was married in 1789 to Sarah Redmond (Another record says Sarah Redpath, in 1787). Sarah was born in 1775 (1773) and died in 1850 (1848). She was thirteen years of age when married.

The date of William's removal to Pittsburgh is not known, but he was among the first settlers there. He is mentioned in Breckenridge's "History of the Western Insurrection" as one of the committee of twenty-one appointed by the loyal citizens to manage the part which the citizens should act in order to avoid the threatened complications.

William Earle was a merchant at Pittsburgh in the early history of that place. He owned property on Market St., extending through to Decatur St., and on Decatur St. stood his old warehouse, a three-story brick structure. After his death his son built two stores in place of the old one on Market St.

Mr. Earle was a slave owner. His granddaughter, Mrs. Catherine Earle Riggs, remembers that when a child two or three of the old slaves were pensioners on her father, Henry Baldwin Earle. The names of Phoebe, Phyllis and Chloe are recalled as the names of these ex-slaves. Pennsylvania was one of the first of the northern states to abolish slavery, and these must have been freed early in the 19th century. They had probably been brought from Secaucus, where Mr.

Earle's ancestors for five generations had been slave-holders, to a limited extent.

William Earle was a prosperous and, for those times, a well to do merchant, and his standing in the community was high. His children were all given a good education. The daughters attended the Moravian school at Bethlehem, Pa., and the sons were educated at the College at Nazareth.

After his death in 1819, his widow carried on the business until his son Henry came of age.

No portrait or letters of William are known to be in existence. The only autograph now known is his signature to a petition for a market house, signed in March, 1811, now in the possession of the Pastor of the M. E. Church at Vandergriff, Pa.

William and Sarah Earle had ten children, two of whom died in infancy. Of the surviving eight, four were sons, three of whom died comparatively young. Richard went to Louisiana and married there. Nothing further is known of him or of his brothers, John and William, Jr. Of the daughters, Catharine, born 1793, perhaps at Secaucus, married a Mr. Doane. She is remembered as being tall, with blue eyes and light hair. She died about 1843.

Sarah (G 5), born 1795, died in 1896, reaching the ripe age of 101 in the full possession of all her faculties. She never married, but devoted her life to her mother and a houseful of orphan nephews and nieces.

Emily (G 6) married a Mr. Hughes and lived in Cincinnati, Ohio, a near neighbor of the Baldridges. She was a good woman, a devoted member of the Episcopal church. She had seven children.

Mary (G 8) married first a Dr. Huey, a surgeon who was killed by an explosion on a boat, while on his way to Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis. They had four children. After the children were grown, Mary married Joseph Pennock, a wealthy iron manufacturer of Pittsburgh. They moved to Philadelphia, where she died in the 70's.

"HENRY BALDWIN EARLE (G 7) was born in the borough of Pittsburgh, on the north side of Market Street, between Fourth Ave. and the Diamond, on June 16, 1803. He was named for one of the brightest members of the Allegheny Bar, who was a warm personal friend of the family. He was educated at the Moravian College, Bethlehem, Pa. When his father, William Earle (F 1), died in 1819, Henry was called from school to assist his mother in the management of the business, which was at that time general merchandising. After

he took charge of the business he gradually changed to dry goods, and for over twenty years he was one of the leading dry goods merchants of Pittsburgh. He finally failed, owing to his having endorsed heavily for his friends, and he never recovered his old business.

In his early manhood he espoused the political doctrines of the old Whig Party, and subsequently the principles of the Republicans.

He was a member of Councils from his native ward, and was appointed treasurer of the fund raised for the relief of the sufferers from the great fire of April 10, 1845. He was elected by the City Councils to the position of wharf-master on the Allegheny, and held the position for a number of years. The duties of these several positions he discharged with the strictest honor and fidelity.

The high estimation in which he was held personally and socially is evidenced by the fact that during the year (1844) of the great presidential contest between Henry Clay and James K. Polk he received the unanimous Whig nomination for mayor of his native city. The result of the election, however, was favorable to his opponent.

He possessed in an eminent degree a mind well disciplined by a liberal education, endowed by nature with the strength of a Hercules, quick and agile in his movements, and he had those rare qualities of the heart that make many and warm friends. Kind and unassuming in his intercourse with all, possessed of a generous and happy disposition, modest and retiring in his habits, and being entirely trustworthy, he won the friendship and esteem of all who had the good fortune to enjoy his acquaintance.

He was a self-made man. In all his business and social relations he was firm and true to his professions, and his success in life was the result of unswerving fidelity, virile energy, and diligent application.

Some years before his death he became afflicted with acute rheumatism, which subsequently assumed a chronic form. From this he suffered intensely, and his hitherto robust and vigorous physique became emaciated and feeble. Although his last days were marred with suffering, he gave evidence of his faith in a merciful Providence and the immortality of his soul.

His character, like his frame, was established in the ardor of youth, and a determined ambition to lead an honest life was succeeded by the cool matured resolution of manhood,—powerful to will, prompt to execute and patient to endure. He was proof against idle hopes and the temptations of the world, no less than against groundless fears.

and the common vexations of life took less hold of his mind than the toils and sufferings of his body.

He was an enthusiastic lover and patron of the fine arts. In early youth he exhibited a talent for drawing and painting of no ordinary ability. These he studied under the teaching and auspices of his friend, the late Bishop John H. Hopkins. One of his sons (John) inherited in an eminent degree the talent of the father and is now a professional artist of considerable ability. He was also fond of piscatorial pursuits and was an active member of the old Isaak Walton Club." (The foregoing is taken from Judge John E. Parke's Memoir of Henry B. Earle.)

Recollections of his grandson, Henry Earle Riggs: "My own recollection of my grandfather Earle is quite distinct. In 1875, 1876, 1877 and 1881, with mother, I made very considerable visits to Pittsburg. I remember him as a smooth-shaven old man, with snow-white hair, much drawn and crippled with rheumatism, yet very active. He used a cane in walking. I never heard him complain, never saw him when he was not kind and even-tempered, except on occasions when he was beguiled into a political discussion, when he took a stand and held it better than he held his temper. He spent much time showing me the factories and mills in Pittsburg, and in explaining what was done, how it was done and the uses of the product. I regret that I was not old enough to fully appreciate him, yet the word 'grandpa' always calls him to my mind."

"Of Grandma Earle I saw much more, as she was living in 1886, when I was in Pittsburgh, and as she made several long visits to mother when I was a youth. She was small, much smaller than mother, very dark hair; even at the time of her death, at eighty years of age, she was not grey. It is unfortunate that children do not appreciate old people till too late. Grandma could cook as no one else before or since. She knew what boys liked and had it. I never wanted anything that I did not get it, if in her power to give it. In 1881 she took me to Niagara Falls, Lake Chautauqua, and Toronto, Canada, and I verily believe she enjoyed the trip as much as I did."

"Both grandpa and grandma lived to be eighty years of age, and both were active and cheerful when I last saw them. Both are very real to me and of both I hold very happy memories."

"Mother writes of grandfather: 'He was a good son and kind brother and a warm friend, honest to the core, slow to believe evil of others. He was fond of books and had a great talent for drawing.

He built a home for his mother and sister, and for years furnished the supplies to keep them and the orphan nephews and nieces who made their home there.' "

Henry Baldwin Earle was married August 22, 1830, to Miss Jean Douglas Kirkpatrick, by the late Bishop John H. Hopkins, at the latter's residence on Western Ave., Allegheny. They had ten children: William, unmarried; James Irwin; Catharine Doane; Harry, d. young; Albert, d. in infancy; Albert (2nd); John; George Shiras; Annie, d. in infancy; Mary Emma, d. unmarried.

Henry Baldwin Earle died March 28, 1883. He was survived by his wife and five children. Jean Douglas Kirkpatrick was the daughter of Daniel Kirkpatrick of Belfast, Ireland, who was living at the time in Washington County, Pa. Her mother's name was McLean. Jean was b. in Nov., 1808, and d. May 10, 1888.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

The eighth generation in the line of Edward 4th is represented by six of the children of Henry Baldwin Earle, of whom we are able to make only brief mention on account of lack of details.

WILLIAM EARLE (H 14), son of Henry Baldwin Earle and Jean Douglas Kirkpatrick, was born in Pittsburgh, May 23, 1832, and died in October, 1868. He never married. He, with three of his brothers, served through the Civil War. The family of Henry B. Earle and the entire connection were intensely patriotic and were strongly union in sentiment.

JAMES IRWIN EARLE (H 15), son of Henry Baldwin Earle and Jean Douglas Kirkpatrick, was born Jan. 31, 1834, and married, June 28, 1870, Caroline Ryan. They had nine children, viz., Elizabeth, d. in infancy; Laura Belle, m. Robert Giles and had two children, Thelma Earle and Edith; James S., who m. Catharine Connor; Estelle, d. in infancy; Caroline, never married; Harry, d. in infancy; George Shiras, d. at the age of five years; Henry Baldwin; William Raymond.

Capt. James Irwin Earle served through the Civil War. He was during his entire life connected with the various Mississippi and Missouri River Steamboat Companies, and was for many years captain on various boats. He died July 1, 1902.

ALBERT EARLE (H 19), son of Henry Baldwin Earle and Jean Douglas Kirkpatrick, was born in April, 1842. He served through the Civil War. He died unmarried Dec., 1898, and is buried in the National Cemetery at Dayton, Ohio.

JOHN EARLE (H 20), son of Henry Baldwin Earle and Jean Douglas Kirkpatrick, was born May 31, 1844, and married, May 3, 1881, Ida May Allen. They had three sons, viz., George Allen and Henry, who d. in infancy, and John, Jr., still living.

John Earle lives at 7018 Hamilton Ave., E. E., Pittsburgh, Pa. He is an artist of considerable note and has painted some very fine portraits, among others that of Andrew Carnegie, for which the iron-master pensioned him.

GEORGE SHIRAS EARLE (H 21), youngest son of Henry Baldwin Earle and Jean Douglas Kirkpatrick, was born in Feb., 1846, and never married. He served through the Civil War, and was for many years connected with the Fire Department in Pittsburgh.

CATHARINE DOANE EARLE (H 16), youngest daughter of Henry Baldwin Earle and Jean Douglas Kirkpatrick, was born Dec. 28, 1836. On Dec. 31, 1861, she was married in Pittsburgh to Judge Samuel Agnew Riggs and went with her husband to Lawrence, Kansas, where they still reside.

Samuel Agnew Riggs, son of Joseph and Rebecca G. Riggs, was born at the village of Hanging Rock, in Franklin County, Ohio, on March 1, 1835. Shortly after his birth, his parents removed to Portsmouth, Ohio, where his childhood and early boyhood were spent. He graduated from the Portsmouth High School in 1848 and then, for a term, attended a boys' select school in Pittsburgh, Pa. From 1849 to 1851 he was clerk in the book-store of James Stevenson in Portsmouth. In 1851 he entered the Maxwell Academy at Marietta, Ohio, and in the fall of 1852, Marietta College. In the spring of 1855, at the end of the second term of his Junior year, he matriculated in Jefferson College, Canonsburgh, Pa., from which he graduated in June, 1856, taking the second honor of his class and the degree of A. B. Later the degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by Washington and Jefferson College.

He began the study of law in the office of Penney and Sterrett, at Pittsburgh, Pa., and afterwards was graduated from the Cincinnati Law School, and in 1858 was admitted to the bar of Hamilton County, Ohio.

In April, 1859, he located for the practice of his profession at Lawrence, Kansas. In the fall of 1859 he was elected County Attorney for Douglas County, Kansas, serving for two years. In the fall of 1861 he was elected District Prosecuting Attorney for the 4th Judicial District of Kansas, his district covering eight counties, and containing

about one-fourth of the entire population of the state. He was re-elected to this office, serving therein until the summer of 1865, when he resigned on account of an affection of his eyes. In 1866 he was elected to the State Senate of Kansas, where he was chairman of the Judiciary Committee, and one of the three commissioners appointed by the Governor to "revise and codify the Civil and Criminal Codes of procedure and all laws of a general character." The volume of "General Statutes of Kansas" of 1868 is the product of the labor of the commission. He resigned from the Senate in 1867 to become United States District Attorney for the District of Kansas.

In 1870 he left the Republican party to go into the Liberal Republican movement. He was a delegate to the Liberal Republican convention in Cincinnati which nominated Horace Greeley for the presidency, and was chosen the Kansas member of the National Committee. Later he was a candidate for Congress on the Greeley ticket to represent the state at large.

In 1878 he was a member of the Kansas House of Representatives, serving as Chairman of the Judiciary, and member of the Railroad Committee, and through the "Riggs Railroad bill" initiated the legislative effort to place the railroads under the control of a board of commissioners.

In 1885 he was the Democratic candidate for Congress in the 2nd Congressional District of Kansas, nominated to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Dudley C. Haskell. He was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention of 1896 which nominated William J. Bryan for President, and a member of the committee on organization. In the fall of 1896 he was elected on the Democratic ticket Judge of the Fourth Judicial District of Kansas, embracing the counties of Douglas, Franklin and Anderson, usually Republican by a majority of from one to two thousand. He held this office for a term of four years.

For ten or twelve years he was connected with the law department of Kansas University as lecturer on the law of Torts.

He has been an active member for many years of Plymouth Congregational Church at Lawrence.

In 1863 Judge and Mrs. Riggs suffered the terrible experience of being witnesses and participants in Quantrell's Raid on Lawrence, Kansas. At sunrise on August 21st, the city of Lawrence was attacked by a band of rebel guerrillas under the command of William Quantrell. Every business house in town was sacked and burned,

over one hundred dwellings were destroyed, and as many more were partially burned. One hundred and eighty-five of the citizens were murdered. It was one of the most bloodthirsty and savage events recorded in the history of warfare, and only equalled by savages. There were many raids during the progress of the war, generally for plunder, and sometimes certain men were singled out, but in no other case was there a general slaughter. "At Lawrence it was butchery from the first charge to the last shot. The butchering and burning began with their approach and hardly ended with their departure. It was not the picking out of a few obnoxious persons, as was the case elsewhere. The killing was indiscriminate and mostly in cold blood. There was no provocation and little resistance. There was nothing to irritate. The few who resisted fared better than those who did not."

From Cordley's "History of Lawrence" we take the following:

"Hon. Samuel A. Riggs, district attorney, was set upon by one of the most pitiless wretches in the whole troop. He encountered him in the street in front of his house. His wife ran out and stood by his side. A few words passed between them when the man drew his revolver and took aim. Mr. Riggs knocked the revolver aside and ran. The man whirled his horse and started after him. Mrs. Riggs instantly seized the bridle rein and clung to it till she was dragged around the house, over a woodpile, through the back yard and around the street again. Mr. Riggs was not yet out of sight and the man took aim again. Mrs. Riggs seized the other rein and whirled the horse about, and clung to him till Mr. Riggs was out of reach. All this time the man was swearing at her in the vilest fashion and beating her over the head and arms with his revolver, and threatening to shoot her."

Fortunately Mr. and Mrs. Riggs came through this dreadful experience with their lives. She has left to her grandchildren a very vivid and graphic account of their personal experiences on that tragic day.

Judge Riggs and wife have spent their married life in Lawrence. They had only one child, Henry Earle Riggs, with a sketch of whose life we close our account of the descendants of Edward 4th.

NINTH GENERATION.

HENRY EARLE RIGGS (I), only child of Catharine Doane Earle and Samuel Agnew Riggs, was born at Lawrence Kansas, May 8, 1865. His boyhood was spent at Lawrence. In 1879 he entered the

preparatory department of Kansas University and was graduated from the University in June, 1886, with the degree of A. B. After graduation he entered the service of the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad on construction work, remaining with that company until September, 1887, when he entered the service of the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe. He was with this company in various capacities, as instrument-man, timekeeper, clerk, and engineer of Maintenance of Way, until the spring of 1889, when he left the service on account of ill health. During the summer of 1889 he was in Colorado, hunting and fishing, and in October accepted a position with the M. K. & T. Ry. at Sedalia, Mo. This was purely office work and not to his taste, so that an offer of the position of Chief Engineer of the Toledo, Ann Arbor & Northern Michigan Railway, on March 1st, 1890, was promptly accepted. This position did not offer much of an opportunity, but within a few months a policy of improvement was inaugurated and during the years from 1891 to Jan., 1896, many changes of line and grade were made. Nearly all the bridges on the road were replaced with steel. The most important engineering work done during this period was the building of a line of car ferries across Lake Michigan, and the construction of docks and slips at Franfort, Kewaunee and Menominee. In 1895 the new terminal at Toledo was built, and also very extensive changes of line made near Ann Arbor.

In 1895, at the close of the receivership, he resigned to take effect Jan. 1st, 1896. During 1895 he had been offered the Chief Engineer-ship of the Galveston, Houston & Harrisburg, also of the Wisconsin & Michigan, but decided to remain in Toledo. So, on Jan. 1st, 1896, he opened an office in the Nasby Building. During that season he built the Toledo, Bowling Green & Southern Electric Ry. In 1897 he designed a system of sewers for Pontiac, Michigan, and personally superintended the construction of the main sewers. In 1898 he formed a partnership with W. J. Sherman, and they engaged in the practice of engineering, designing and building many works, mainly sewerage, paving and railroad construction.

In 1898 he was sent by the Commissioner of Railroads of Michigan to report on the best methods to adopt in a number of complicated railroad crossings in the upper peninsula of Michigan.

In 1900 a commission was appointed by the Governor of Michigan to appraise and inventory all of the railroad telegraph and telephone property of the state of Michigan, and Mr. Riggs had charge of the civil engineering work. The work was completed in nine months.

In 1898 he bought and improved property in the village of Maumee, Ohio, and made his home there for a number of years. He has served on the Board of Education as member and as president for a number of terms. Also as a member of the Board of Sewer Commissioners of the village.

Mr. Riggs is a member of the Presbyterian Church and has served as trustee and elder, and has been a frequent delegate to Presbyteries, and in 1902 was a delegate to Synod, and the same year was Commissioner to the General Assembly, which met at New York.

On October 1st, 1890, he was married at Los Angeles, California, to Miss Emma King Hynes. Their children are:

1. Ellen Earle, b. May 10, 1892,
2. Genevieve Lyle, b. Nov. 6, 1893,
3. Samuel Hynes, b. June 29, 1895,
4. Emma King Hynes, b. May 21, 1897.
5. Joseph Agnew, b. July 9, 1899,
6. Catharine, b. Jan. 9, 1902,
7. Finlay Baldrige, b. Oct. 16, 1904.

In 1911 Mr. Riggs was appointed Professor of Civil Engineering, in charge of the department of Civil Engineering, at the University of Michigan, and makes his home at Ann Arbor.

Mr. Riggs is an enthusiast on family history, and we are indebted to him for most of our information in regard to the descendants of Edward 4th, as well as for researches at Trenton, N. J., and for copies of wills and other important documents. The fine map of Secaucus was made in his office.

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN (D 2).

According to the genealogy the second son of Edward 3rd was John (D 2), who died young, and the fifth son was named John (D 5). This does not agree with the will of Edward 3rd, which unquestionably makes John his second oldest son, and bequeathes one third of the estate to him. The record of this family came to us from some earlier hand and, although evidently incorrect, we are not able to make the correction. So we have decided to let the record stand, but to place the descendants of John where they naturally belong, after those of Edward 4th.

JOHN EARLE (D 2 or 5) was the son of Edward 3rd and Elizabeth Frans. In his wife's family Bible, which is in the possession of

his descendant, Mr. Miller Crane Earl of Elizabeth, N. J., the date of his birth is given as Jan. 3, 1722. In the records of the Reformed Church at Hackensack there is this entry of baptism: "June 15, 1723, Jan, son of Eduaert Eerle and Elizabeth Frans." This baptism took place at Secaucus.

In 1755 John inherited one third of the Secaucus estate, his portion lying to the south of his brother Edward's, who received the section on which the homestead was located. He was made an executor of his father's will, together with his uncle, William Earle, and a relative, Daniel Smith. He also was given permission to reside for two years after his father's decease in the homestead, if he wished to do so. Whether John ever lived on his own farm we do not know, but he probably disposed of it soon after his father's death, for in an indenture by Edward 4th, dated 1762, the land lying south of the latter's is described as the farm of Robert Lake.

John Earle removed, at a date unknown, to a locality within the old bounds of Newark, a few miles west of the town proper, which has been called North Farms, and also Middleville, but is now the village of Hilton, Essex Co. At least a John Earl was living at this place, whose descendants identify him with John Earle of Secaucus, and the identification seems to be well-grounded. A granddaughter of John of Hilton told those now living that her grandfather had a brother Antlebe, a name we have never met anywhere but in the family of Edward 3rd. A tradition in the Hilton family has it that their ancestor had a brother Rynear. This another very uncommon name, and while John of Secaucus did not have a brother of that name, he did have a nephew named Rynear. Traditions are apt to get things twisted. Further, John of Secaucus had a brother-in-law named John Nelson, and this appears as a surname among the descendants of John of Hilton.

John owned at Hilton a plantation of about 100 acres, and the house on it, built largely of stone, remained standing, as well as occupied, until recent years, being demolished about 1915.

John m. Joanna Howard, date not known, but probably about 1753, as she was only 18 or 19 years old on Jan. 28, 1754, when her first child was born. She was thirteen years younger than her husband and was b. June 4, 1735. It is not known who her parents were, nor anything of her antecedents. Her name, however, implies English nativity or descent. Her family Bible, already alluded to, is inscribed with her name as owner and contains the record of the birth of herself, her husband, their children and some of their grandchildren.

To John Earle and Joanna Howard were b. two sons and six daughters. Esther m. Josiah Wodruff and their descendants are to be found in Elizabeth, N. J. Sarah m. first Robert Crossman, and second Mr. Anderson. Mary m. John Roll, and Joanna m. James Roll, both leaving descendants. The two sons we shall trace a little further.

John Earle was b. ten years before the Father of his Country, and d., April 24, 1799, aged 77, in the same year as Washington's death. His wife, Joanna, d. Dec. 13, 1800, in her 66th year. Both are buried at Connecticut Farms, also called Union, in the old churchyard there. Either he or his sons saw fit to drop the final letter of the family name, as all his descendants write it Earl. This has happened in several branches of the Secaucus family.

John Earl's will was dated Feb. 22, 1787, and probated May 6, 1799. By it he left the use of all his personal estate, and as right of dower, the use of one-third of his house and lands, to his wife for her life. Personal estate, at her death, was to be divided equally among all of his children then living, and the plantation and buildings then to go to his son David, he to make cash payments to his (David's) sisters. A lot of 18 acres, adjoining his (the testator's) home, was given to son Edward. David sold his father's plantation a few years after his father's death.

Early in the Revolutionary period, and after the closing of the port of Boston by the British government, June 1, 1774, after the "Boston Teaparty," the local "Committee of Observation," on the American side of the contest, was formed, one of the duties of the members being to ascertain the patriotic (or the reverse) affiliations of their respective neighbors. There were 23 members, one by the name of John Earle. Caleb Camp was another. Now Caleb Camp is named in the will of John Earle of Hilton as his "trusty friend." It is believed that John of Hilton is identical with the member of the Committee, although there was another John Earle at that time, evidently of Newark bounds, who served in the war. But he was then a much younger man and probably not as likely to be chosen for the counsels and action of the Committee.

FIFTH GENERATION.

DAVID EARL (E 20), eldest son of John Earl and Joanna Howard, was b. July 1, 1756, and d. July 10, 1803. He m. Mary Ogden of Elizabeth, N. J., and presumably settled there, as some of his des-

endants are still to be found there. They had eleven children, of whom we have very little detailed information.

SIXTH GENERATION.

WILLIAM EARL (F 19), son of David, was born Aug. 28, 1782, and died in Troy, N. Y., Dec. 11, 1866. He married three times, leaving descendants by Jerusha Pease, whom he married Dec. 10, 1812. He was the founder of the Earl and Wilson Collar Company, well-known manufacturers of collars, at Troy, N. Y.

MARY EARL (F 25), daughter of David Earl and Mary Ogden, was born Jan. 3, 1793. Another record gives Mary's birth date as Jan. 2, 1794. In 1816 she married John Woodruff, by whom she had twelve children. Their descendants are living in Elizabeth, N. J. Most of this information was obtained from Mr. Ogden Woodruff. Mary died July 24, 1878.

JAMES EARL (F 26), son of David Earl and Mary Ogden, was born Sep. 11, 1796, and died Dec. 4, 1863. He was a prominent merchant of Elizabeth, N. J. He married 1st Susan F. Vermuele, who was born Nov. 16, 1799, and died June 25, 1826. They had three children, who all died in infancy. He married 2nd Esther Sayre Hunt, by whom he had eight children. Their son, William M., was living in or about New York City.

Of the other children of David Earl and Mary Ogden we have no information beyond what is given in the genealogy.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

WILLIAM SPENCER EARL (G 42), son of William Earl and Jerusha Pease, was born Jan. 6, 1823, and died at Troy, N. Y., Feb. 25, 1905. He followed his father as head of the firm of Earl and Wilson, collar manufacturers. In 1908 we received an interesting and somewhat quaint letter from Mrs. William Spencer Earl, giving some welcome information in regard to her husband's family connections, but failing to tell us about her own immediate family. We gather that they had only one son, in whose honor they erected the Gardner Earl Memorial Chapel and Crematorium in Oakwood Cemetery, Troy, N. Y. Mrs. Earl kindly sent us a copy of the beautiful descriptive volume containing photographs of this magnificent structure, from which we quote several paragraphs:

"The crowning glory of Oakwood Cemetery is the splendid

...and are still to be found there. They had even children...

THE LIFE OF SAMUEL JOHNSON

...and were found in the same place...

...and were found in the same place...

...and were found in the same place...

...and were found in the same place...

THE LIFE OF SAMUEL JOHNSON

...and were found in the same place...

...and were found in the same place...

...and were found in the same place...

edifice that, standing upon the brow of the hill, is the cynosure and admiration of all eyes. To convey by the use of mere words an adequate idea of the striking beauties of the Gardner Earl Memorial Chapel and Crematorium is impossible. The building should be seen and studied, both outside and inside, in order to be really appreciated. The first impression produced by it is astonished admiration, but as one observes the edifice more closely and realizes its beauties more clearly, the admiration grows to a feeling akin to awe.

The building was erected by Mr. and Mrs. William S. Earl, of Troy, as a memorial to their son, Gardner Earl, who, while traveling abroad, had become a convert to, and an enthusiastic advocate of, incineration. Work was begun on the structure in 1887, and it was first opened to the public in 1889. Since that time, however, important changes and improvements, involving the expenditure of large sums of money, have been made, and the crematorium today is without doubt the most beautiful, elaborate and costly building of its kind in the world. In its architecture it realizes artistic ideals, and at least approaches perfection. Studied from any point of view, it is so attractive and well proportioned that it is almost impossible to criticise or suggest improvement."

"A bust of Gardner Earl in bronze, made by Charles Calverly, is placed in a niche in the north-east corner of the chapel."

Going back to the family of John Earle and Joanna Howard, we take up the line of their second son.

EDWARD EARL (E 21) was b. June 19, 1760, and lived at North Farms or Middleville, now Hilton, Essex Co., N. J., in a house yet standing (1922) and a short distance from his father's home. He was a "cordwainer" (or shoemaker), old documents say, and family tradition says he served in the Revolution. His name is found in the list of privates in the N. J. Militia, and records at Trenton show that Edward Earl served as private in N. J. Militia in 1780 and 1782, and received certificate amounting to 6 pounds, 16 shillings and 8 pence, for depreciation of his Continental pay, in the Essex County, N. J., Militia during the Revolutionary War.

Edward Earl m. Phebe Gardner, who was b. Aug. 21, 1764, and d. Jan. 5, 1829. Edward d. Oct. 13, 1817. Both are buried at Connecticut Farms churchyard, near his parents. They had eleven children, who seem to have settled in and about Elizabeth, N. J.

SIXTH GENERATION.

ROBERT CROSSMAN EARL (F 33), son of Edward Earl and Phebe Gardner, was b. Feb. 27, 1791, and d. May 15, 1848. He lived



JOHN NELSON EARLE
(G 99).

Elizabeth, New Jersey.

at Connecticut Farms, where he owned a farm. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church in the place of his residence, and an officer in a local military company.

He m. 1st Margaret Townley, by whom he had two sons, William and Robert. His second wife was Phebe Crane Thompson, whom he m. Dec. 18, 1825. He is buried with his wives at Connecticut Farms.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

JOHN NELSON EARL (G 99)), only son of Robert Crossman Earl and Phebe Crane Thompson, was b. April 21, 1830, and lived as a farmer at Connecticut Farms till about 1860, when he removed to Elizabeth, N. J. At the latter place he was engaged at different times in the flour and feed and milk business; was a Savings Bank Secretary and Treasurer, and Secretary and Treasurer of the Elizabeth and Newark Horse Railroad Company, now succeeded by trolley lines. He was a member of the Connecticut Farms Presbyterian Church, and later of the First Presbyterian Church of Elizabeth. He m. Dec. 25, 1855, Jane Eliza Crane, and had three sons and a daughter.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

ROBERT NELSON EARL (H 101), eldest son of John Nelson Earl and Jane Eliza Crane, was b. in Elizabeth, N. J., May 17, 1862. He lives at Fanwood, N. J., and has been engaged for many years in the hosiery and underwear business. Both he and his brother John are members of the Catholic Apostolic Church, founded by Edward Irving of England.

MILLER CRANE EARL (H 102), second son of John Nelson Earl and Jane Eliza Crane, was b. in Elizabeth, N. J., March 21, 1864. He has been employed for the last 36 years by the National State Bank of Elizabeth, and is at present (1922) Manager of its Safe Deposit Vault. He is a member and elder of the First Presbyterian Church.

He m. first, June 12, 1889, Lillian Knight Pedrick, who was b. Aug. 6, 1862, and d. Dec. 2, 1913. They had two children: Ralph Alexander Earl, b. March 31, 1890, m. June 25, 1921, Harriet Elizabeth Pedrick of Philadelphia. He is General Manager of Baker, Carver & Morrell, Inc., of Philadelphia, dealers in shipping supplies. Jane Crane Earl, dau. of Miller C. and Lillian K. Earl, was b. June 13, 1892, and m. May 12, 1917, Julian Zelchenko. He was Y. M. C. A. Secretary and Anti-Saloon League worker, and is now N. J. State Secretary for

Near East Relief. Both are members of the First Presbyterian Church of Elizabeth.

Miller Crane Earl m. second, Nov. 14, 1918, Bertha Greenman Emmel, dau. of Albert Stokes and Elizabeth Reeve Emmel, b. at Bridgeton, N. J., Feb. 7, 1879.

JOHN THOMPSON EARL (H 103), youngest child of John Nelson and Jane Eliza Crane Earl, was b. in Elizabeth, N. J., June 5, 1873. He now lives in Philadelphia, where he is employed by the Curtis Publishing Company in their advertising department. He m. Feb. 8, 1899, Lennwilla Lewis.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

THOMAS GARDNER EARL, JR. (G 106), grandson of Edward (E 21), was b. at Irvington, N. J., June 13, 1829, and d. in Vancouver, B. C., March 25, 1921, in his 92d year. He went to California via Mexico in 1849 for gold, and in 1862 migrated to British Columbia, where he engaged in the fruit raising industry. Was successful in raising apples. He acquired and developed an extensive orchard, and became well known throughout the province as an authority in the industry. He held various offices under the Canadian government in connection with horticulture. He m. Hannah Ogden Earl, Nov. 13, 1854, by whom he had four children. He had previously m. and had a dau., who d. young.

DESCENDANTS OF PHILIP (D 3).

PHILIP EARLE (D 3) was the third son of Edward 3rd and Elizabeth Frans. The date of his birth is uncertain, the date usually given being conjectural. He was evidently of age in 1750, when his father's will made, for he inheriteed one third of the Secaucus estate, his farm lying north of the old homestead. Eventually Philip and his brother, Edward 4th, came to possess the bulk of the Secaucus lands.

According to his father's will, Philip's farm adjoined the lands of Reyneer Van Giesen, whose daughter he seems to have married. His wife's name is given in the records as VROUTIE or VROUTJE, which we take to be, not a proper name, but a pet name, equivalent to "wifey". The only tombstone remaining in what was the Earle burying-ground on the Secaucus homestead farm, left standing because it was near a fence, is that of Dorothy Van Gezer, wife of Philip Earle. We have

referred to this under (D 75). If this identification is correct (and there seems to be little doubt of it) Philip's wife was born 1731-1736, and died March 18, 1799. According to a statement of his great grandson, Abram C. Merritt of New York City, Philip died about 1795.

There is the record of eight children born to Philip Earle and Vrutie Van Giesen: Ned, about whom nothing is known; Edward, d. young; Ryneear; Edward, d. young; John P.; Betsey, who m. Judge Jonathan Berry of Hackensack; Edward, b. 1769, who was shot on the meadows when a mere lad, during the Revolution; John, about whom we know nothing.

Mr. Merritt states that only two of Philip's sons inherited lands, the rest having been bought off. These two were probably Ryneear and John P., whose descendants we can trace down to the present.

RYNEAR EARLE (E 9), son of Philip Earle (D 3), was born at Secaucus in 1759, and was baptized at Hackensack Aug. 12 of that year. His name, which is variously spelled, was apparently derived from his maternal relatives, the Van Giesens. He married, July 3, 1789, Elizabeth Campbell. They had six children of whom we have record.

He is supposed to have married the second time in 1805, Leah Van Horn, widow of Jacob Van Horn. There was probably no issue.

SIXTH GENERATION.

JANE EARLE (F 8), daughter of Ryneear Earle and Elizabeth Campbell, was born at Secaucus about 1800. At the age of about five or six years she left Secaucus, but after her marriage to Gilbert S. Merritt, returned to the island to reside on her farm of about seventy-five acres. After about five years' residence she left Secaucus never to return. They had three children.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

ABRAHAM C. MERRITT (G 17), son of Jane Earle and Gilbert S. Merritt, was born at Secaucus about 1821. Left the island when a year old, and visited it several times during his life. Was a lawyer in New York City. Served as a staff officer in the Union Army during the Civil War.

Mr. Merritt was the first writer known to us on the history of the Secaucus Earles. In 1876 he prepared what he called "An Imperfect Sketch of One Branch of the Earle Family." It was prepared for the

confidential use of Mr. Abraham Lent Earle among members of that family. This sketch, though containing a number of errors, was valuable in giving an impulse to the investigation of the genealogy of this branch. It contains a number of interesting bits of information which we should not otherwise have had. We have incorporated in this history all of general interest that does not violate the confidence in which it was originally given.

Another son of Philip Earle and VROUTIE VAN GIESEN whose descendants are known to us is

JOHN P. EARLE (E 11), who was born at Secaucus about 1765. His name was probably John Philip. He married Penelope Van Giesen and they had seven children, whose names are known to us. Of these four have left descendants whom we can trace to the present.

SIXTH GENERATION.

GARRETT I. EARLE (F 10), son of John P. Earle and Penelope Van Giesen, was born about 1790. He married at English Neighborhood, June 15, 1811, Helena or Ellen Smith. Many of his descendants are living still in the vicinity of Secaucus, at Hoboken, New Durham, Weehawken, Jersey City Heights, etc. We were entertained in the home of his grandson, Mr. John Edward Earle, at West Hoboken, while making investigations in the vicinity of Secaucus.

PHILIP I. EARLE (F 12), son of John P. Earle and Penelope Van Giesen, was born at Secaucus, April 1, 1795, and died Oct. 27, 1838, "aged 43 years, 6 months and 26 days." In May, 1825, he married Margaret Williams, who was born Jan. 31, 1805, and died in 1852. Most of the dates herewith given are from notes penned in Margaret's own hand-writing prior to 1850.

To Philip and Margaret were born five children: Samuel Williams; John, who d. two months after birth; John Philip, settled in Rienzi, Mississippi, in 1850, and was lost track of. Well authenticated information, however, reports that he died, unmarried, in Chicago, about 1870; Margaret Ann; Philip I., Jr. These were all born at Secaucus, where the family had its home.

The initial "I" which occurs so frequently in this line probably represents Isaac, in honor of Isaac Van Giesen, an ancestor.

Philip I. Earle, Sr., died while engaged in an important law-suit over land, which was being tried in the courts of Newark, N. J. It was some family contest about property at Secaucus, and Theodore Frelinghuysen was his attorney. Mr. Earle was seized with a fit of

apoplexy in the court room, and was carried out and bled as a remedy. The bleeding was too drastic, and he died shortly after of dropsy. After his death the family moved to Bergen, N. J., which was Margaret's family home. About 1846 they moved to New York City, where they lived at 49 Van Damm Street.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

SAMUEL WILLIAMS EARLE (G 24), son of Philip I. Earle and Margaret Williams, was born at Secaucus March 21, 1826, and in 1848 settled at Green Bay, Wisconsin, where he married in 1853 Alma Eames, daughter of Cyrus Eames. He was engaged in mercantile business, and died in 1864. Alma m. 2nd James Robb of Ayre, Scotland. She died in 1913.

Samuel W. Earle and Alma Eames had six children:

1. Philip Nelvil, b. in Green Bay, Wis., in 1854, m. Clara Coffin, and is in business with the Earle Brush Co., at Columbia, Pa.

2. Julia Eames, b. in Green Bay, Wis., in 1856, m. Ralph Miles Kendall of Biddeford, Maine, and lives at 45 State St., Detroit, Michigan.

3. Samuel Williams, Jr., twin with the following, was b. in 1858, and d. in Mobile, Ala., in 1917. He married Sadie Schuett, who lives at 7000 Paxton Ave., Chicago.

4. Fred. Eames, twin with preceding, d. in Chicago in 1919. His widow, Jennie McFarland Earle, of Hudson Falls, N. Y., lives at 5730 South Park Ave., Chicago, Ill.

5. Alma, b. in 1860, m. Charles Francis Adams of Chicago, and lives at 708 Buena Ave., Chicago. They have seven children.

6. Anna Margaret, b. in 1863, m. Frank Washburn of Chicago, and lives at North Shore Hotel, Evanston, Ill.

MARGARET ANN EARLE (G 38), fourth child of Philip I. Earle and Margaret Williams, was b. at Secaucus, Sept. 8, 1835, and d. in Minneapolis, Minn., in 1898. She m. in 1858 Charles E. Case of Johnstown, N. Y., and had two children, Edward Earle and Mona B.

PHILIP I. EARLE, JR. (G 39), youngest child of Philip I. Earle and Margaret Williams, was b. at Secaucus, N. J., July 24, 1838. He was but three months old when his father died, and he went with his mother to live at Bergen till he was about eight years old, and then in New York City till 1852, when his mother died. He then went to Green Bay, Wis., where his eldest brother, Samuel W., was living.

He married there, in 1865, Elizabeth, daughter of John Beauchamp Last, by whom he had eight children:

1. Philip I., 3rd, b. Nov. 4, 1865, and d. Feb. 3, 1907. He m. Alice, daughter of Seth P. Bryant of Davenport, Iowa.

2. Horace Crane Earle, b. July 30, 1867, m., 1910, Kathleen, daughter of John P. Fogarty, of Minneapolis, Minn. He lives in New York City, where he is associated with the American Sugar Refining Company.

3. Lawrence Williams, d. Jan. 30, 1918.

4. Margaret Elbertine, b. Jan. 26, 1870, lives at Coronado Beach, Calif.

5. Madeline Elizabeth, d. in infancy.

6. Fredreka Elizabeth, b. Sept. 1, 1873, m. Capt. Charles Edward Terry Lull, Jan. 5, 1905. They have one son, Edward Earle Lull, b. Dec. 1, 1905. Captain Lull is now a Colonel in the United States Army, and he and Mrs. Lull are at present living in Paris.

7. Ralph Nelvil, b. Dec. 19, 1876, settled in San Diego County, California, in 1901, and engaged in citrus fruit culture. Is now (1920) living at Coronado Beach, Calif., unmarried.

8. Raymond Field, d. in infancy.

Mr. Philip I. Earle, Jr., engaged in mercantile, iron and lumber business at Green Bay, Wisconsin. He is now (1920) living, at the advanced age of eighty-two, at Coronado Beach, Calif. He remembers well his early childhood at Secaucus, and is a living link with that distant past. He recalls that he had an uncle Edward (F 9), eight or ten years older than his father. Also an uncle John, and an aunt, married to James Danielson, in whose home he was a frequent visitor. His mother, Margaret Williams Earle, was a good deal of an invalid for many years, and there was an old nurse in the family, Margaret Porter by name, who practically brought him up. He refers to her in an affectionate way as "Old Peggy." After his mother's death, when he was fourteen years of age, "Old Peggy" went to Wisconsin with him, and lived there with him till her death in 1872 or 1873. Old Peggy used to speak to him of the Van Giesens, and the name Penelope Van Giesen is very familiar to him. He also remembers his cousin, Penelope Danielson, very well. He remembers hearing Old Peggy speak of his "Uncle Garry" (F 10), and also an Aunt Nellie (F 11). He had no connection with Secaucus or his relatives after about the age of ten years.

Going back to the

SIXTH GENERATION

another son of John P. Earle and Penelope Van Giesen who has left numerous descendants is

JOHN I. EARLE (F 13). The dates of birth in this family are not certain. About 1830 he married Eliza Smith and they had fifteen children. Their son, John I., Jr., lived at Canandaigua, N. Y., and other children and grandchildren are living in the vicinity of Secaucus. We called on James H. at New Durham, and got from him the data given in the genealogy.

MARIA EARLE (F 14), daughter of John P. Earle and Penelope Van Giesen, was born in 1804. She married at English Neighborhood, Nov. 23, 1822, James Danielson, and had five daughters and two sons. Her nephew, Philip I. Earle, Jr., was a visitor in her home back in the 40's, and remembers her as "Aunt Jane." It is possible that her name was Maria Jane. He remembers the two sons and some of the girls.

The Danielson home is still standing, on the Hackensack Plank Road, a little north of New Durham, within sight of Secaucus. We called there and obtained our data from one of the sons. He said he could remember seeing negro slaves working on the Secaucus plantation.

This completes our account of the descendants of Philip (D 3).

DESCENDANTS OF ANTHILBE (D 4).

ANTHILBE EARLE (D 4) was the fourth son of Edward 3rd. The date usually given for his birth, 1721, is evidently conjectural, but, judging from the known date of his marriage, is probably not far out of the way. He was plainly not of age in 1750 when his father made his will. We do not know where this unusual name came from. It is the only occurrence of it in the family. It is usually spelled Antlebee or Antleby in the records.

Anthilbe was willed by his father 300 pounds "currant money of New York." This was a considerable sum for those times and doubtless gave him a start in the world. We meet his name several times in Winfield's Land Titles, in connection with land transactions. "In 1785 a lot was adjudged to Antlebe Earle." "Antlebe Earle's interest in Secaucus (at least in part) came through two deeds from Edward Earle, grandson of the original Earle, dated Sep. 20, 1755, and May 10, 1757." We have never seen these deeds, but as Edward 3rd was dead before the earlier of these dates, they could not have been from

the grandson of the original Earle. They must have been from Edward 4th.

Anthilbe married Elizabeth Edsall, Aug. 5, 1752. The record is at the Schraalenburgh Reformed Church. At least four children were born to them, but we are not able to trace Anthilbe's descendants beyond the sixth generation. He probably spent his life in the vicinity of Secaucus.

DESCENDANTS OF ROBERT (D 6).

FOURTH GENERATION.

ROBERT EARLE (D 6) was the youngest son of Edward 3rd and Elizabeth Frans. The date assigned for his birth, 1724, is plainly wrong, as he was not of age in 1750. A more probable date is 1735.

Considerable obscurity rests on the history of Robert, due to the fact that there was said to have been another of the same name settled in Bergen County as early as 1650. The "History of Bergen and Passaic Counties" makes the following statement:

"Robert Earle, one of the pioneer settlers of Bergen Co., located in Ridgefield, purchased a large tract of land, beginning at North River, from thence to the Hackensack, running thence to Bull's Ferry, to Five Corners (or Bergen), near Fort Lee, as early as 1650. Gave land to white inhabitants and formed a settlement. Only descendant of whom there is any knowledge was Robert, who married Mary Smith and located in Ridgefield Township. What became of the others is not known, only that they moved out of Hudson Co."

The children of Robert and Mary Earle, as given in this extract, were: Daniel, Robert, Philip, Joseph, John, Charles, Edward, and daughters Elizabeth, Jennie and Mary.

Now this statement is very explicit and we are not prepared to dispute it, but it seems to us strange that a pioneer who owned all the land between the Hackensack and Hudson Rivers, from Ridgefield to Jersey City, did not leave some traces of himself on the records. If there was such a Robert Earle his descendants have certainly become confused by the historians with the children of Robert of Secaucus. For at least some of the children named above are assigned by other writers and by living witnesses who had personal knowledge of the Earles of Weehawken, to the latter Robert. We conversed with an old couple, both Earle descendants, Mr. Michael C. McCroskery and wife, who knew the children of Robert Earle and gave us many little

details in regard to them. They stated most emphatically that Robert Earle of Weehawken belonged to the Secaucus family.

By his father's will, Robert received 200 pounds, which he appears to have used in purchasing a property on the Hudson at Weehawken. His wife was Mary or Maria Smith, known as "Aunt Polly," who reached the extreme age of ninety-seven. There is some difficulty in determining the composition of this family, owing to the confusion above alluded to. The following are thought to have been children of Robert and Mary: 1. Edward; 2. Daniel, who m. Charlotte Nichols in 1800; 3. Job, foolish, unmarried; 4. Jane (or Jennie), m. Polhemus; 5. Mary, who m. James F. Gardner; 6. Robert, Jr.; 7. Philip I.; 8. Joseph, baptized Feb. 11, 1780; 9. Charles, bap. July 18, 1781.

There is recorded at Hackensack the will of "Robt. Earle, Senior, of Weehawk," dated Sept. 12, 1801. All his property is given to Edward. He is to pay son Daniel 20 pounds. Also to daughter Jane &c., to daughter Mary &c. Sons Job and Joseph to be maintained by Edward. This was probated May 18, 1814, by Ed. R. Earle.

This is almost surely the will of Robert of Secaucus, yet there are some strange things about it. He does not mention his wife, who survived him. He calls himself senior, but does not name any Robert, Jr. He does not mention his son Philip, who was living near him at Weehawken, nor his son Charles. A possible explanation is that Charles was dead, that Philip had already been provided for, and that Edward, who signs himself "Ed. R. Earle," was Edward Robert. This is very probable, as Robert's father was Edward 3rd, and it would have been quite natural for him to have named his eldest son Edward Robert. Robert, Jr., must have been living at the time the will was made.

FIFTH GENERATION.

EDWARD R. EARLE (E 27), the eldest son of Robert Earle and Mary Smith, at his father's death in 1814, inherited all his property. He remained unmarried and provided a home for his mother and brothers. Into this home we get a very interesting glimpse from the "History of Hudson County":

"Mr. Ebenezer Deas, now residing east side of Bergenwood road, near the Grove Church, is still hearty and vigorous, and retains distinct recollections of events here in the early part of the current century. In his early days he often took a load of grain to the Secaucus grist-mill. He has recollections of a saw-mill where white cedar was sawed in considerable quantities for tubs and pails. That saw-mill was erected by Samuel Ordway.

A circumstance connected with this enterprise is mentioned by Mr. Deas. 'One morning more than sixty years ago,' said he, 'my mother called attention to a raft on the river approaching the shore. It was Ordway, who had come down the river, fetching with him materials for a saw-mill. He explored the neighborhood, and discovered water sufficient for his purpose in the brook a little below our place. He built a dam and put up a mill on Edward Earle's land.' This is the brook where, in the history by Winfield, it is noted that Nicholas Bayard had a mill at an early day. (Nicholas Bayard was one of the original owners of Secaucus.)"

"Edward Earle, a bachelor, living with his mother, who attained the age of ninety-seven, had a dwelling on the hill near the earlier home of James F. Gardner. The house, two stories, with large garret and a kitchen adjoining, fronted the south. In the door-yard was a well, thirty feet deep, with the bucket attached to an old-style sweep. In the kitchen was the broad fireplace, with oven near by, and the ancient adjustments,—the fashion of those times. A barn, with hovel and barrack, a large pear-tree, and rural shrubbery, added to the curtilage. Large orchards were near this domicile, yielding excellent fruit, and the woods in the distance had in the warm season a dense foliage. Two roads, one leading west and the other south, were near this house."

"Attached to this household were four bond-people, the law at the date to which our notice is given permitting persons of African descent to be held as heirlooms in a family. In many cases, at the period mentioned, persons thus connected with a plantation, in a variety of ways, gained mutual benefits. Those held to service suffered no lack of appreciation and entertained no want of a comfortable abiding-place. In return there were labors performed and frequently interest shown in the domestic welfare. The system, for all that, was repugnant to the principles espoused by the founders of our independent institutions, and has been happily since set adrift."

"These slaves were called Pompey, Hannah, Ben, and Pompey the Younger. Old Pomp was a hard case and gave his master no small degree of annoyance. He ultimately left. Hannah was transferred to another branch of the same Earle family at Secaucus, by whom she was sold to Henry Day, who afterwards sold her to one Kingsland, a farmer at Barbadoes Neck, not far from Bellville. Ben died about the year 1815, and the younger Pompey, like the great prototype of that name, got to be artful and intriguing, and ran away from his master in his eighteenth year."

"The father of Edward, the proprietor here, was named Robert Earle, whose widow, at her death, left four children, one daughter Polly, wife of James F. Gardner, and three sons, Edward, Philip and Job. The real estate here was subsequently

sold to James G. King, who became extensively interested in the landed property and riparian interests within this township (Weehawken)."

The descendants of Robert Earle will be glad to have this peep into his home and this picture of life there at the beginning of the nineteenth century, but they cannot help regretting that where so much is told about the slaves, more was not given about members of the family. This extract, however, seems to establish beyond question the relationship of the Weehawken family to the Earles of Secaucus.

DANIEL EARLE (E 28), son of Robert Earle and Mary Smith, married, in 1800, Charlotte Nichols. The license is dated Oct. 21, "Both of Wee-hawk." They had four children: 1. Edward, who was an herb doctor and lived on the Dollytown road; he m. Margaret Dolly; 2. Daniel, Jr., was a painter, and lived on Church Lane; 3. Robert lived in New York, married and had issue; 4. Charlotte m. Still.

PHILIP I. EARLE (E 33), son of Robert Earle and Mary Smith, was born, according to the tombstone at English Neighborhood, in 1775, and died Nov. 2, 1835. For some reason unknown to us he is not mentioned in his father's will, but he seems to have possessed a fine estate on the Hudson at Weehawken. It either included or was adjacent to the dueling ground of Aaron Burr and Alexander Hamilton. He was an uncle or mother's uncle of Mrs. McCroskery of West Hoboken, who gave us interesting reminiscences of the family.

He married about 1808 Mary York, whose grave is also at English Neighborhood. She died in 1828. We have no knowledge of her family.

Philip I. Earle's will is on record at Hackensack. He describes himself as "of Weehawken," and names eight children, whom he enjoins to "take good care of his aged mother, Polly Earle." If the statement quoted above from the History of Hudson County, that Philip survived his mother, is correct, she must have died soon after the making of the will, for it is dated Oct. 1, 1835, and was probated Nov. 28, 1835. According to this, Philip and his mother both died between these two dates.

Philip and Mary had eight children, as follows:

1. Susannah; 2. Mary Ann; 3. Jane Moore, who m. William Shurley of New York; 4. Eliza, unmarried; 5. Cornelia Smith, unm. in 1835; 6. Phebe Adaline, m. Macina Clark of New Haven, Conn.; 7. Charles Henry; 8. George Washington. Three of these we are able to trace a little further.

SIXTH GENERATION.

MARY ANN EARLE (F 71), daughter of Philip I. Earle and Mary York, was born at Weehawken, N. J., about 1810. She married first John Springsteel of New York, Dec. 25, 1830. John died in Mobile, Ala., in 1837. They had two children, John, who d. when a child, and Matharine (G 117).

Mary Ann m. second in 1839, Albert Mudge, and had two children: 1. Charlotte Augusta, m. D. W. McCaul and had one son, Forrest, d.; 2. Albert Earle Mudge, b. in 1842, unmarried in New Orleans, 1897.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

MATHARENE SPRINGSTEEL (G 117), daughter of Mary Ann Earle and John Springsteel, b. about 1835, married John M. Duncan in 1866. They had six daughters: 1. Mary Catherine, m. Asa L. Williams and lives at 1533 Erato St., New Orleans, La.; 2. Matharene, unmarried; 3. Ella, dead; 4. Daisy, m. W. F. Nelson and had one son, Earle Duncan Nelson, who m. Margaret Curran McCouts and has a daughter, Mary Virginia; 5. Lulu, dead; 6. Julia, m. Orvis Allen Evans, and lives in Dallas, Texas.

Matharene Springsteel Duncan d. in 1901.

SIXTH GENERATION.

CHARLES HENRY EARLE (F 76), son of Philip I. Earle and Mary York, was born about 1820. He died comparatively young, leaving one son, Charles, who is now dead. The latter's widow, Mrs. Alice Earle, is living on Battle Creek Ave., Battle Creek, Michigan. A portrait of Mary York was said to have been in the possession of Charles Henry, which represented her as a woman of majestic presence.

SIXTH GENERATION.

GEO. WASHINGTON EARLE (F 77), son of Philip I. Earle and Mary York, was born at Weehawken, N. J., about 1822. He married in Sept. 1844, Frances Maria Lay of Branford, Conn. On account of the condition of his lungs he left New Jersey soon after his marriage and spent a few years in the south, after which he located in Kalamazoo County, Michigan. There were four children: 1. Mary Elizabeth; 2. Frances Emma, b. in Va.; 3. Bessie Cornelia, M. D.; 4. George Willoughby. The three sisters live at Grand Rapids, Mich.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

MARY ELIZABETH EARLE (G 121), eldest child of George W. Earle and Frances Maria Lay, was born July 22, 1845, and married, June 28, 1870, Asa Strong Hardy of Shelburne, Mass. Mrs. Hardy is an authoress of considerable note, living at Grand Rapids, Michigan. She has seven children: 1. Asa Strong Hardy, Jr., m. Nellie May McGuire in Portland, Oregon. She was b. May 15, 1877. Their children are, John Earle Hardy, and Robert Strong Hardy, both b. at Grangeville, Idaho; 2. Charles Willoughby Hardy, m. at Manassas, Va., Sarah Katrina Dodge, who was b. June 29, 1877. Their children are, Sarah Augusta, b. at Spencer, Idaho; Alice Leigh, b. at Salt Lake City; Charles Willoughby, Jr., b. at Idaho Falls, Idaho; 3. Sarah Wilbor Hardy, twin of preceding, d. in 1906; 4. Roy Earle Hardy, d. in 1897; Mary Theoda Hardy; Alice Eldora Hardy, d.; 7. Faith Frances Hardy.

EDWARD'S DAUGHTERS.

We have now considered the descendants of Edward Edward 3rd's five sons, Edward 4th, John, Philip, Anthilbe and Robert. It remains to speak of the three daughters. Of these we have scant information, and are not able to trace their descendants.

MARY EARLE (D 7) married John Nelson, whose name was handed down as a given name in the line of Mary's brother, John. She is remembered in her father's will by the gift of 50 pounds. Their daughter, Elizabeth, received 40 pounds. Edward 3rd had evidently gone security for his son-in-law, for he provides in his will that, if the sum in which he was bound was paid by his executors, it should be deducted from the amount left to Mary. Nothing further is known of the Nelson family.

ELIZABETH EARLE (D 8) may have been married to a Davis, as there was a granddaughter, Elizabeth Davis, mentioned in Edward's will, though the latter may have been the child of a deceased daughter. The daughter received 125 pounds, and the granddaughter 40 pounds.

HESTER EARLE (D 9), the youngest daughter of Edward 3rd, received 125 pounds and part of her mother's clothes.

CHAPTER FIVE.

THE LINE OF ENOCH.

It has not been easy to make out Enoch's family with certainty. It is clear that he married twice, and as he inherited the second section of his grandfather's estate, it is altogether likely that he lived at Secaucus and that his children were born there. The descendants of Enoch are very numerous, and do not appear to have wandered very far from the ancestral home. They are to be found today in the towns within a short radius of Secaucus, and there are doubtless many among the unidentified who belong to this connection. But we are able to furnish few historical details of this line beyond what is given in the genealogical tables. There are at least three of Enoch's sons whose descendants can be definitely traced to the present day. These are Edward (D 12), Morris (D 15), and Peter (D 22).

DESCENDANTS OF EDWARD (D 12).

FOURTH GENERATION.

EDWARD EARLE (D 12), the son of Enoch Earle and Anna Morris, was born at Secaucus about 1718. He is described on the records as "Edward Enoch's Earl's," which according to the Dutch manner would mean that he was Enoch's son. On Aug. 9, 1740, he married Elizabeth Otje. The record at Hackensack reads: "Edward Eerl, y. m., lives Zykakis, and Elizabeth Otje, y. d., b. New York, lives Zykakis." This means that Edward and Elizabeth were "young man" and "young dame," that is, not before married. There was born to them, March 19, 1741, a daughter, Rebecca, who was baptized at Secaucus, Nov. 26, 1741. On the same occasion "Edward Earls and Elizabeth" were witnesses to the baptism of a child of Samuel Davis and Elsche. This is the only birth in this family whose record we have found, but there were undoubtedly other children. We have strong reasons for placing here the following:

FIFTH GENERATION.

EDWARD EARL (E 43), born in 1746, died in Newark, N. J., Oct. 6, 1826. He married Phoebe, daughter of Caleb Harrison of

Bloomfield, N. J. Phoebe was born Dec. 31, 1753, and died in 1821. Edward and Phoebe are both buried in the Old Baptist Church yard at Lyons Farms, N. J. They resided in Newark and became the progenitors of the important branch known as

THE NEWARK EARLS.

This family, like that of Elizabeth and Troy, dropped the final "e", a matter of regret to many who bear the name. Of the two daughters, Elizabeth married Obadiah Woodruff, and Abbey married Abraham Beach. There were four sons. Of Enoch nothing further is known.

SIXTH GENERATION.

CALEB HARRISON EARL (F 81), son of Edward Earl (E 43) and Phoebe Harrison, was born Nov. 13, 1779, and died Oct. 2, 1849. He married about 1808 Phoebe Mulford, who was b. July 31, 1782, and d. Dec. 28, 1865. They had five sons and four daughters.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

EDWARD EARL (G 133), son of Caleb Harrison Earl and Phoebe Mulford, was b. Aug. 3, 1813, and d. May 10, 1861. He married Sarah Crane, and had two sons: Edward Benton Earl m. Marietta Maxwell, and lives at Elizabeth, N. J.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

WM. ALEXANDER CRANE EARL (H 180), son of Edward Earl and Saraha Crane, was b. Nov. 9, 1838. He m., Dec. 19, 1861, in the old Magie homestead, on Magie Ave., Elizabeth, N. J., Phoebe Magie, who was b. Dec. 2, 1839. They had six children, among others:

NINTH GENERATION.

EDWARD EARL (I), b. July 27, 1870, lives at Montclair, N. J., and is engaged in business in New York City. Married Caroline Felter, and had one son and one daughter.

TENTH GENERATION.

KENNETH EARL (J), son of Edward Earl and Caroline Felter, was b. April 12, 1896, and was killed in airplane accident, while in the air service, during the World War.

SIXTH GENERATION.

A second line of the Newark Earls is from

WILLIAM HENRY EARL (F 82), son of Edward Earl (E 43) and Phoebe Harrison, who was b. in Newark, June 12, 1786, and d. in Newark, May 19, 1857. He is interred in Mt. Pleasant Cemetery. He m. about 1809, Mary, daughter of Ezekiel Magie, of Elizabeth, N. J. They had five children, among others

SEVENTH GENERATION.

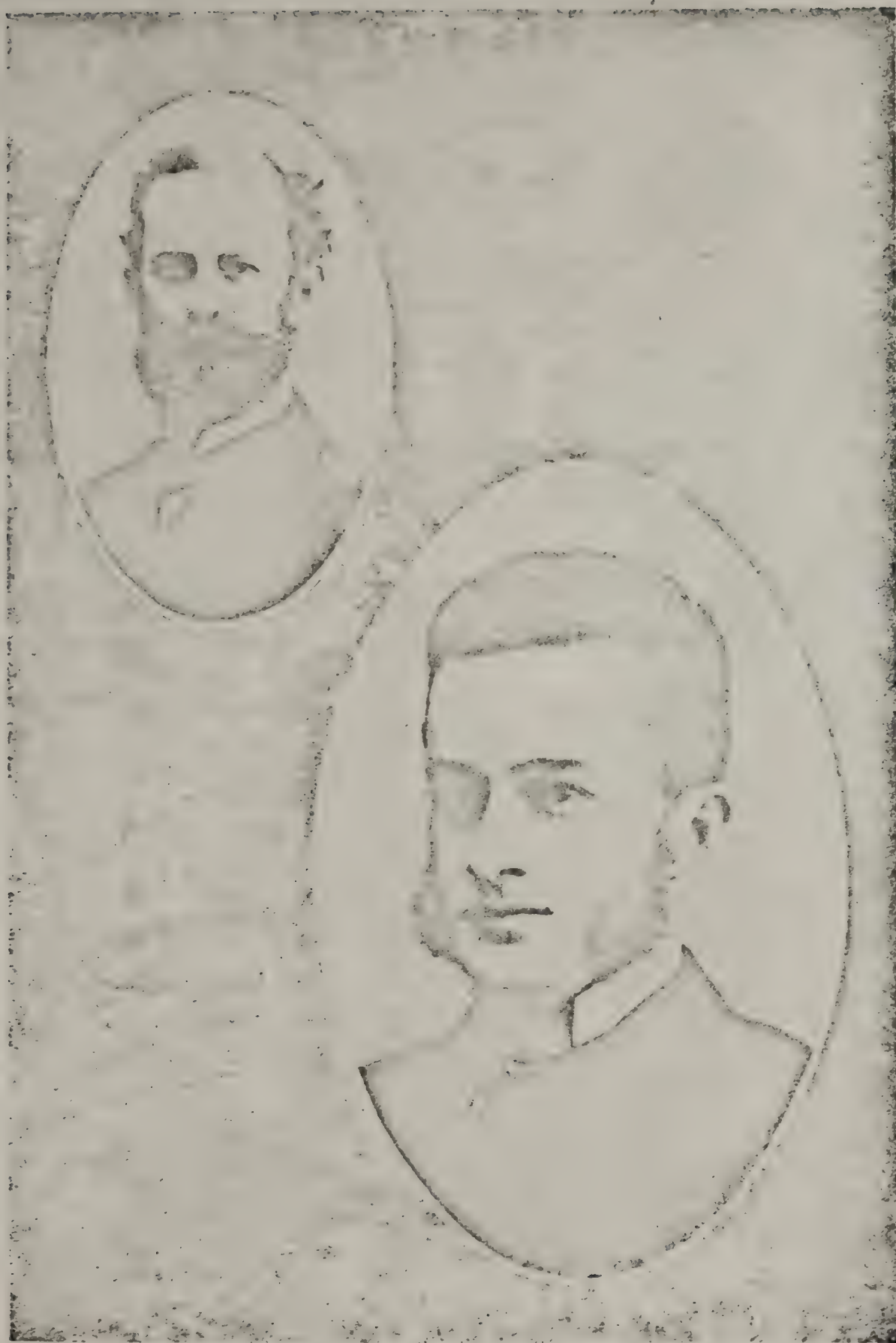
DAVID MAGIE EARL (G 142), b. in Newark March 13, 1814, d. April 12, 1891. He m., June 18, 1845, Jean Kellock, daughter of George Kellock of Scotland, b. in Boston, Mass., July 8, 1823, and d. in Newark, N. J., July 14, 1894. They had eight children, three sons, all of whom are dead. One daughter, known to us personally, and from whom we have derived most of our information concerning the Newark Earls, is Miss Isabelle Bryden Earl, who resides in Newark.

DESCENDANTS OF MORRIS (D 15).

FOURTH GENERATION.

MORRIS EARLE (D 15), son of Enoch (C 3) and Anna Morris, was baptized June 15, 1723, birth recorded at Hackensack Reformed Church. He appears to have been the first of the name of Morris in the Secaucus branch. The name occurs in three lines and in every generation since. There is a record at Hackensack of "Morris Earle, y. m., marrying Rebecca Hastier, y. d., March 7, 1747, both live in Bergen Co." This must have been Enoch's Morris in a first marriage. The fruit of this union was John, b. Sept. 23, 1747. The witnesses at his baptism were, "Duc" (Marmaduke) Earle and Rebecca Morris.

Morris m. as his second wife Emetje or Metje Bos or Bosch, who was the eldest daughter of Hendrick Bosch of Hackensack, a native of New York, with father and grandfather of same name. Hendrick Bosch had m., Oct. 27, 1827, as his second wife, Lea Van Blercom or Blarcom. Metje was baptized at Hackensack Oct. 8, 1732. Morris and Metje had at least nine children: Hendrick; Peter, killed at the battle of Saratoga, Oct. 7, 1777; Morris, Jr.; Anna; Maria, who m. Christopher Pope; John; Enoch, who m. Phebe Smith; Catryna; and Marya.



Upper Left—JOHN OGDEN EARLE (G 153).

Lower Right—DAVID MAGIE EARLE, JR. (H 197). Nephew of John Ogden, and a brother of Isabelle Bryden Earle.

FIFTH GENERATION.

MORRIS EARLE, Jr. (E 47), son of Morris Earle and Metje Bos, was baptized at Hackensack Reformed Church, April 10, 1757, and m., March 10, 1778, Elizabeth Terhune, daughter of Albert and Betsy (Van der Linde) Terhune. When engaged to Elizabeth, they ran off and got a New York license, and were married.

Early in life Morris ran the ferry two miles below Hackensack. He served during the Revolution in the battles of Long Island and White Plains in 1776. After the war he was an inn-keeper, also in the hatting business, and ran a stage line from Hackensack to Paulus Hook. He died March 22, 1833, leaving a will dated Dec. 12, 1829, recorded at Hackensack, April 3, 1833, appointing his nephew, Sheriff Jacob C. Terhune, and Peter R. Bogert, as his executors. The widow d. March 4, 1847, aged ninety-one, and administration was granted, March 22, to Jacob C. Terhune. Post-cards, with likeness of Morris and Elizabeth, may be purchased at Hackensack.

Morris and Elizabeth Earle had five children:

SIXTH GENERATION.

ALBERT EARLE (F 87), son of preceding, was b. Nov. 23, 1778, and m. Jannetje Terhune, Dec. 25, 1799. They had a son, John, and a daughter, Elizabeth.

METJE EARLE (F 88), daughter of Morris (E 47), m. Casparus Bartholf or Bertholf, and after her mother's decease removed to New York, and there d. in October, 1849, leaving descendants, who are living in and near New York. Her daughter Jane m., in 1840, Samuel Smith of New York as his 2nd wife. She d. in 1890, leaving Wm. J. Smith of Bayonne, N. J., and Frank P. Smith, broker, of New York. Gilbert Bartholf was a sash, show-case, and cabinet-maker many years in New York. Catherine Bartholf m. Daniel Westervelt, merchant, of New York, as his first wife, and d. in 1841, leaving two children. James Bartholf was a gunsmith of New York. Elizabeth Bartholf m. James C. Willet, tinner, gracer &c. of New York, and afterwards High Sheriff. He removed to Tabby-hook, on the heights above the city, where he d. Feb. 19, 1864, aged fifty-six. He was the son of James Willet, grocer, at N. E. corner of Cliff and Beekman Sts.

JANE EARLE (F 89), called Jannetje, daughter of Morris (E 47), was b. March 7, 1784, and m., June 30, 1803, John Gilbert Bogert (or Bogart) of New York, as his 2nd wife. He was b. Jan. 21, 1788,

was in the livery business in New York, and d., Oct. 10, 1831, intestate. Mrs. Jane Bogert d. at Hackensack, Oct. 20, 1838. Her only child was SARAH VANDERHOOF BOGERT (G 162), who m., Nov. 28, 1822, Dr. Isaac J. Greenwood of New York, as his 1st wife, and d., May 18, 1829, leaving three daughters: 1. Eliza Jane Greenwood, afterwards Mrs. Wm. W. Wright, who d. without issue; 2. Sarah Bogert Greenwood, afterwards Mrs. Wm. A. Martin of New York, who left three daughters, Mrs. Chas. F. Hadley, 57 W. 73rd St., N. Y., Mrs. Southock and Mrs. Thompson; 3. Mary Louisa Greenwood, who remained unmarried.

Dr. Greenwood d., May 15, 1865, leaving by his second wife, Mary McKay, two sons, Isaac John and Langdon. The former, Mr. Isaac J. Greenwood, of New York, was an enthusiastic investigator of family history, and his notes have been very valuable to us in the preparation of this volume.

MORRIS EARLE 3rd (F 90), son of Morris, Jr. (E 47), m. first Eliza Leonard, Jan. 15, 1804. He m. 2nd Maria Westervelt, and had six children. Was a sock-maker, hatter, &c. His children were: 1. Richard Westervelt, who m. Maria Garrison of Paramus, N. J., and had four children; 2. Elizabeth, m. Alex. F. Haines, grocer, of New York, and had five children; 3. James Morris; 4. Sarah, m. Wm. Turnbull, and moved to Grand Rapids, Mich. They had three children; 5. Albert T., in partnership in 1845 with his cousin, Morris J. Earle, in New York; 6. Mary, m. Wm. C. Clover, looking-glass maker of New York, and had five children.

JOHN EARLE (F 91), twin with preceding, had son, Morris J., who was sash-maker for many years in New York. Also councilman in 1854 of 54th District. Living in 1860 in Brooklyn, and had, with other children, Martha A. Earle, who m. John Webber, lawyer of New York, living in 1891 at Tarrytown, N. Y.

FIFTH GENERATION.

Another son of Morris Earle, Sr. (D 15), whose descendants we trace to the present, was

ENOCK EARLE (E 50), who m. Phebe Smith about 1790. This family dropped the final letter. Their son Morris Earl (F 99) m. Sarah Vanderbeck, and their descendants are found in Roselle, N. J., in Jersey City, and one family at Patchogue, L. I. What little is known of them is given in the genealogy.

DESCENDANTS OF PETER (D 22).

FOURTH GENERATION.

PETER EARLE (D 22), son of Enoch (C 3) and Grietje Vanderhoeff, was b. about 1743, and m. Rachel Ackerman about 1767. Like many others of our ancestors, Peter was strongly loyalist, and during the Revolution emigrated with his family to Nova Scotia, where he became founder of the Earle family in that province.

NOVA SCOTIA BRANCH.

Peter Earle and Rachel Ackerman had ten children, several of whom were born in Nova Scotia. We are able to trace only one member of the

FIFTH GENERATION.

ABRAHAM EARLE (E 74), son of Peter Earle and Rachel Ackerman, was b. in New Jersey, and baptized May 12, 1768. He was named for Abraham Ackerman. He emigrated with his parents to Nova Scotia when a boy, where he m., about 1790, Clara Wyman, daughter of James Wyman. They had thirteen children, whose descendants are probably to be found in Nova Scotia today.

CHAPTER SIX.

THE LINE OF MARMADUKE.

The first two children of Marmaduke Earle and Rebecca Morris were twin daughters, Anna and Elsie, who were baptized Jan. 26, 1722, at the Reformed Church, Hackensack. The record reads, "Elsie and Anna, twins, Marmeduyck Eerle and Marus; witness, Elsie Meyers, the grandmother." Of Anna we have no knowledge.

DESCENDANTS OF ELSIE (D 27).

FOURTH GENERATION.

ELSIE EARLE (D 27), daughter of Marmaduke Earle and Rebecca Morris, was named after her father's mother, who was a witness at her baptism. She married at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Aug. 8, 1751, Benjamin Westervelt, son of Kasparus Westervelt. He was bap. at Hackensack, Dec. 3, 1727, and died April 27, 1822. They had five sons and one daughter: 1. Casparus, who m. 1st Nancy Campbell, and 2nd, Jane Ryder; 2. Benjamin; 3. Cornelius, m. Ann Short; 4. John, m. 1st Annetje Leroy, 2nd Dempster; 5. Roelof, m. Maria van Keuren; 6. Hannah, m. William Ferdon.

FIFTH GENERATION.

BENJAMIN WESTERVELT, JR. (E 91), son of Elsie Earle and Benj. Westervelt, was b. Nov. 12, 1754, and d. March 8, 1837. He m. 1st Sarah De Groat; m. 2nd, May 12, 1795, Jane Cummings Short, daughter of Samuel Short and Jane Denison. Jane was b. Aug. 2, 1767, and d. March 8, 1849. They had one child.

SIXTH GENERATION.

ELIZABETH SERGEANT WESTERVELT (F 126), who was b. in New York City, Oct. 27, 1797, and d. April 8, 1881. She m., Dec. 25, 1816, Cornelius Romaine, and had three daughters: 1. Susan Elizabeth; 2. Cornelia, m. Thomas Clarkson; 3. Jane Westervelt, m., in Jersey City, William Wallace Armstrong.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

SUSAN ELIZABETH ROMAINE (G 190) was b. Sept. 30, 1817, and d. July 3, 1868. She m., March 16, 1835, Robert Hugh McMillan, who d. Oct. 21, 1879. They had nine children: 1. Elizabeth Romaine; 2. John, m. Mary A. W. Mel in New Orleans; 3. Louisa; 4. Margaret; 5. Francis Marion, m. Ada Bostwick; 6. Henry Clay, disappeared and was never heard from; 7. Isabelle; 8. Susie Louise; 9. Robert H., m. Julia Lund.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

ELIZABETH ROMAINE McMILLAN (H 284) was b. Sept. 4, 1836. She m. John Stanton, Jr., who was b. in England, Feb. 25, 1830, and d. Feb. 23, 1906. They had two sons and two daughters: 1. John Robt. Stanton, m. Helen Maud Kilmer, and lives in New York; 2. Helen Louise, m. John William Moore, M. D., of Detroit, Michigan, and has a son, John Stanton Moore, b. in 1905; 3. Frank McMillan; 4. Augusta Isabella, d. in infancy.

Mrs. Stanton lived at 419 W. 23d St., New York. She was a devoted student of family history, and possessed a remarkable collection of heirlooms and family mementos, such as portraits, coats of arms, etc., which her sons, so we understand, have turned over to the Historical Society. It was our privilege to examine Mrs. Stanton's collection, and from her we derived the knowledge of Elsie's descendants.

DESCENDANTS OF EDWARD (D 28).

FOURTH GENERATION.

EDWARD EARLE (D 28), eldest son of Marmaduke Earle and Rebecca Morris, was baptized at Secaucus, June 15, 1723. The record of the Dutch Reformed Church at Hackensack reads: "At Sikaes, Eduwaert, son of Marmeduck Eerle and Maris; witnesses, Joseph Maris and Sara Maris." He m. Eleanor Elsworth, Dec. 5, 1745, at the Old Dutch Church, New York, and they appear to have lived for awhile at Southampton, L. I., as the baptism of one of their children is recorded there. Edward is left five chillings as his birthright by his father's will, dated 1765, while all the rest went to his younger brother, Morris, with whom the parents made their home. This may have been because Edward did not reside in the city.

Edward Earle and Eleanor Elsworth, who was baptized Jan. 15, 1727, had five daughters and one son: 1. Johanna, d. in infancy; 2.

Johanna, m. George Fisher of Leipsic, and d. in 1829; 3. Rebekka; 4. Neeltje (Eleanor), was bap. at Southampton, Long Island, in 1753; m. Thomas Lawrence, 1779, at Trinity Church, New York; 5. Joseph, bap. in 1765; 6. Mary, m. William Parker, 1779.

We are not able to trace the descendants of Edward any further.

DESCENDANTS OF THEODOSIA (D 29).

FOURTH GENERATION.

THEODOSIA EARLE (D 29), third daughter of Marmaduke Earle and Rebecca Morris, was b. May 22, 1728, probably at Secaucus, and baptized March 21, 1731. She m. 1st a Van Buskirk, and, 2nd, June 30, 1760, Theodorus Van Winkle. The record is at the Old Dutch Church, Acquackanonck, N. J., in which region she probably lived. She may have m. 3rd Thaddeus J. Van Eydestyn, Jan. 19, 1783. There is a record to that effect at Acquackanonck.

Theodosia and Theodorus Van Winkle had two children: 1. Theodorus, Jr., and 2. Jenneke.

Theodosia's descendants belong more properly to the Van Winkle genealogy, but we have traced one line of descent to the eighth generation.

DESCENDANTS OF MARMADUKE, JR. (D 30).

FOURTH GENERATION.

MARMADUKE EARLE, Jr. (D 30), son of Marmaduke and Rebecca Morris Earle, was b. Feb. 5, 1731, and baptized March 21, 1731, on the same day as Theodosia. The record at Hackensack reads: "Marmelduck, son of Marmelduck Earle and wife Rebecca." He m. Rachel De Groot or De Groat, March 8, 1752. They had one child, Rebecca, named after her grandmother, born May 22, 1754, and baptized at Tappan, N. Y., June 8. The record says: daughter of "Harmer Duke Earl and Rachel De Groot."

Nothing further is known of Marmaduke or his descendants. A Marmaduke Earle m. Martha Van Gelder in 1763. We have designated him as D 34 and placed him in John's line, but this is hypothetical.

DESCENDANTS OF MORRIS (D 31).

FOURTH GENERATION.

MORRIS EARLE (D 31) was perhaps the youngest child of Mar-

maduke and Rebecca Morris Earle. Two dates have been given for his birth, both probably conjectural. As no record of his birth has been found, it is likely that he was born in New York City, after the removal of his parents from Secaucus, which took place after 1730. The date given by Gen. F. P. Earle is 1734, which is not improbable.

Of Morris personally we have very little knowledge, though one of the main streams of descent is from him. His son, Rev. Marmaduke, says that his name was presumably taken from the family name of his mother, Rebecca Morris. He also says that his father, being of English descent, was of the Episcopal Church, and presented his children at St. Paul's for baptism. He was most likely a communicant of that church. We find the Earles of the three preceding generations following the example of their Dutch neighbors and relations, and making their church home with the Dutch Reformed denomination. But when their residence was transferred to New York, where they had access to an Episcopal church, they seem, at least in this instance, to have gone back to the church of their fathers. We see here, too, the influence of Rebecca Morris, who was the daughter of a prominent vestryman of Trinity Church, New York.

Morris Earle, so we are informed in his father's will, pursued the trade of felt-maker, or hatter. We find several of the Earles following the same occupation. Morris seems to have made a success of his business and to have been comfortably fixed. Perhaps because he was the youngest and the last at home, his parents spent their declining days with him, and he became his father's heir.

On Feb. 8, 1755, Morris married Anna de la Montanye, a lady of Huguenot extraction, of noble descent, and a member of one of the oldest and most prominent families in the early history of New York. The record of this marriage is on the register of the Old Dutch Church, New York, as follows: "Morris Earle and Johanna Mountany, Feb. 8th, 1755."

As all the Earles of Marmaduke's line known to us today, one of the most numerous branches of the Secaucus family, are descended from Anna de la Montanye, it will be of interest to a large number of our readers to know something of her ancestry. We shall therefore pause to trace the rise of this stream, which had its fountainhead in France and which, in the person of our revered ancestress, is now about to unite with the English stream whose course we have been following.

CHAPTER SEVEN.

THE MONTAGNE FAMILY.

The earliest ancestor of Anne de la Montanye known to us is Dr. Jean Mousnier de la Montagne, who settled in New Amsterdam in 1637. He seems to have been of noble origin and in some documents the titles "Count" and "Sir" are applied to him. He was born in 1595, in the city of Saintes, France, in what was then the Province of Santonge, now the Department of Charente Inferieure. The place of his birth was not far from La Rochelle, which was the last stronghold of the Huguenots or French Protestants, that noble class of people who endured such fiery persecution because of their attachment to the Protestant faith. Montagne was a Huguenot and was closely identified with the fortunes of those persecuted people. After the surrender of La Rochelle to Cardinal Richelieu in 1628, many of the Huguenots fled from France and sought in other countries the freedom of worship which they were denied at home. Some went to Holland and from there to America.

Montagne, however, had gone to the city of Leyden, in Holland, a few years before the Huguenot emigration, to attend the University at that place, which he entered in 1619.

We quote from "Baird's History of the Huguenot Emigration":

"Early in the 17th century, not a few families, French and Walloon, were living in these hospitable towns in Holland. Among the leading names that may be mentioned, were those of De Forest and De la Montagne."

"That Jesse de Forest came to America with the band of emigrants he had organized can scarcely be doubted. The Walloon leader brought with him his wife, Marie du Cloux, and her five children. The children of Jesse de Forest and Marie du Cloux were (1) Jean; (2) Henri, b. 1606; (3) Rachel; (4) Jesse, b. in Leyden, March 1, 1615; (5) Isaac, b. in Leyden, July 7, 1616; (6) Israel, b. in Leyden and baptized Sept. 13, 1620. Two of these doubtless died young."

"A young Huguenot student of medicine accompanied the De Forest family. He was, perhaps, already betrothed to the only daughter of the family. Jean Mousnier de la Montagne was a native of the town of Saintes, in the Province of Santonge, in France."

"Within three years from the time when these colonists reached New Netherland their leader died. The widow of Jesse de Forest soon returned with her family to Holland, accompanied by the young medical student, Jean de la Montagne, whose marriage to Rachel de



ANNA DE LA MONTAYNE.

Wife of Morris Earle (D 31).

Born May 12th, 1737.

She was the mother of fifteen children, and lived to
be seventy-eight years old.

Forest took place in Leyden on the 12th day of December, 1626. Ten years later, 1636, Doctor de la Montagne, now known as a 'learned Huguenot physician', went back to New Netherland, with his wife and children, and at once took a leading place in the colony."

As Jesse de Forest was an ancestor of Anna de la Montanye and the large section of the Earle family descended from her, we will give some further account of him and of the claim that is made for him by the best historians, to being the founder of New Amsterdam, later New York.

JESSE DE FOREST.

We quote first from Lucian J. Fosdick's recent book, "French Blood in America." "The same Jesse de Forest that proposed to the Virginia Company to bring a French colony to America, when that offer was declined so far as material aid was concerned, repeated the proposition to the Dutch West India Company, just then forming. It was accepted, and, as a result, the French Protestants made up a large part of the expedition of thirty families which sailed in March, 1623, in the ship NEW NETHERLAND, to found a Dutch colony at the mouth of the Hudson."

"The members of the large and well-known De Forest family of America trace their descent to the Jesse de Forest, who, in 1622, propounded his scheme of colonization to the Virginia Company. Jesse de Forest came from an old family of Avesnes, but was forced for conscience sake to take refuge in Holland. His name first appears on the records of Leyden in 1615, and three years later we hear of him as a resident of the Hague. His fortunes were at a low ebb at this time, and the records show that he was in the direst poverty, pledging his household goods and the tools with which he prosecuted his trade as dyer. He was not alone in his poverty, however, for there were many scions of noble French houses begging for their daily bread in the streets of Amsterdam and other Dutch cities. Of this period of distress Mr. J. W. De Forest writes as follows: 'Perhaps there is no more sublime spectacle in history than that of a man who knows not where to lay his head, stepping forward to guide and save his fellow creatures, with a perfect confidence that he can do it. The thought of our exiled ancestor, with his ten young children, and his haunting debt of fifty florins, planning and petitioning and recruiting for a Protestant colony in America, is a remembrance which ought to fill his descendants with pride, and to stimulate them to courage of soul and energy of deed.'"

It is but fair to say that some writers do not think that Jesse de Forest himself came to New Amsterdam with the colony he had organized. Mr. Fosdick takes this view. He says: "Jesse de Forest did not himself effect a settlement in North America, but joined a band of colonists who were bound for the coast of Guiana, the 'Wild Coast,' as the Dutch called it. It was left for his two sons, Henry and Isaac, to carry the family fortunes into New Amsterdam."

In this statement Mr. Fosdick is in conflict with other careful and reliable historians. We have seen above that Mr. Baird states positively that De Forest and his family came to America with the colony of Walloons, and that Dr. Montagne accompanied them. Apropos of this subject we quote a letter which appeared in the New York Tribune in 1895.

JESSE DE FOREST or PETER MINUIT?

Facts from Leyden going to show that the former was
the founder of New Amsterdam.

Editor Tribune, N. Y.,

Sir: In the latter part of last January there appeared in the newspapers of this city a letter to Herr Gaultion, Vienna, signed by the "Confidential Secretary to the Mayor," and containing several extraordinary statements as the founding of New York City, then New Amsterdam, by Peter Minuit, &c. Possessing some information on that subject myself, I still thought it best to write to Mr. Chas. M. Dozy, Archivist of Leyden, Holland, and inquire into the historical facts. I have just received his answer, which I send herewith.

When the delegation of the Holland Society of New York visited Holland in 1888, a most elaborate display of old maps, books, engravings and original manuscripts was prepared for us at Leyden, and I had in my hand the original minutes of the City Council of Leyden, dated August 27, 1622, granting permission to Jesse de Forest to enroll the Walloon Colonists, and those dated January 4, 1624, giving permission to Gerard de Forest to take the position of "dyer," formerly held by his brother, "gone lately to the West Indies". (Also the original manuscript poll-tax list, giving names, localities and assessments of William Brewster, John Robinson and other Pilgrim Fathers, while they were living in Leyden in 1622.)

As I do not know the source of the information of the confidential secretary to the Mayor, I do not know how far he is excusable for the

grave error contained in his letter. It is to be regretted that such errors should be disseminated even quasi-officially.

George W. Van Siclen.

New York, March 13, 1895.

(Copy)

Leyden, 24th of February, 1895.

Dear Sir:

You ask my opinion about a letter that Mr. Burrows, confidential clerk to the Mayor of your city, wrote some weeks ago to a gentleman at Vienna, about the foundation of New York. You are right in thinking that the question does interest me, as I made researches about Jesse de Forest at Avesnes and Sedan. Mr. Burrows rejects the claim of foundership of your town for Jesse, and considers Peter Minuit as the only one who comes in for that honor. He asserts boldly that all authorities agree that this Peter Minuit arrived in New Netherlands on May 4th, 1623, purchased Manhattan Island from the Indians, and founded, in the same year—1623—New Amsterdam (baptized 1664, "New York").

I can assure you that all authorities agree that Peter Minuit arrived only in 1626. This is important, as the whole question depends on dates. I must, however, excuse Mr. Burrows for this mistake, as not a single date in his whole letter is correct, at least in the printed copy you sent me. I suppose it is not his, but the printer's devil's fault.

Minuit was the third Governor of the colony; he organized the administration; made a treaty with the Indians that rendered the Dutch proprietors of the whole island, instead of possessors only by right of first discovery or occupation; he fortified the settlement that had already existed three years. His importance for the colony should not be disregarded, but before his directorship, since 1623, there was a settlement on Manhattan Island, that had already received important accessions from Holland, with a supply of livestock and farming tools.

Jesse de Forest, born at Avenes, between 1570 and 1589, living in 1601 and 1608 at Sedan, and 1605 at Leyden, had applied in July, 1621, in the name of fifty-six Walloon families, who wished to go to Virginia, to the Ambassador of England at the Hague, for permission and assistance from the King of that country. The royal answer was not satisfactory. In August, 1622, Jesse sent a petition to the States-General of the United Provinces, asking to be allowed to enroll

Protestant families for emigration to the West Indies, as America was commonly called at that time. The Dutch West India Company, which was yet in process of organization, of course highly approved this project; it may be that the attempt of 1621 had fixed the attention of the Directors on Jesse, and that they had encouraged him to his address to the Dutch Government. At any rate, the permission was granted, a ship was equipped, and in March, 1623, the NEW NETHERLAND left the Dutch shores with thirty families aboard. In May the mouth of the River Hudson was reached. One division of the colonists went on and built Fort Orange, the origin of the present Albany. But the other part settled on Manhattan Island, and the name of Walenbogt or Walloon Bay, the Wallabout of today, bears testimony to their being Walloons. It cannot be denied that from that fact, from the arrival of the NEW NETHERLAND in May, 1623, dates the permanent occupation of the site of New York.

The assertion of Mr. Burrows that the Walloons of Jesse were sent to America by the Dutch proprietors in 1524 (he means 1624), a year after the purchase of the Island in 1623, is in contradiction of the statement of the best historians of this part of American history, Brodhead, Baird, Riker, Grant, Wilson and others.

As for Jesse himself, Mr. Burrows is not alone in doubting that he ever came to Manhattan Island. Indeed there is no testimony of his presence there; but almost all we know about the earliest history of New York was discovered not long ago. As Mr. Grant Wilson remarks in his work, "The Memorial History of the City of New York," even the fact that Peter Minuit ruled here as director "was somewhat apocryphal until recent years." We know only two of the colonists of 1623. But I think we may be sure of Jesse having taken the prominent place among them that his organization of the expedition assigned him to.

It was Jesse who had written the address to England and who was the advocate of the would-be colonists before the Ambassador; it was Jesse who had given the impulse to the expedition by his petition to the States General, and had enrolled the emigrants. The doubt that he did not accompany and the assertion that he went to Brazil and died there repose wholly on the misunderstanding by incomplete knowledge of an act of the Common Council taken from the Leyden archives. Gerard de Forest asked from the burgomasters the authorization to replace as a dyer his brother Jesse, "who had lately gone to the West Indies." The permission was granted on Jan. 4, 1624, and as a naval

military expedition left Holland on the 21st and 2nd of December, 1623, it seemed to some authors likely that the word "lately" had relation to that expedition of a fortnight previous. They forgot that not the burgomasters, but Gerard, had used that word, and they did not know that he had used it before the date of that expedition, for it was exactly on December 21st that the magistrates sent the petition for advice to the Aldermen of the Dyers' Guild.

There had been no voyage to the West Indies at that moment "lately" other than that of the New Netherland, and Gerard's expression could not relate to any other one. As there is no doubt that the first permanent settlement on Manhattan Island dates back from May, 1623, the fact that Jesse de Forest prepared and organized that colonization and was almost certainly the leader of it, gives him a right to be called the founder of New Amsterdam.

CH. M. DOZY.

To Mr. George W. Van Siclen, New York.

It is interesting to have it demonstrated by so good an authority that our ancestor was the founder of the city of New York. It would seem impossible for an impartial inquirer to doubt this, after reading the evidence given above.

Before dismissing the De Forest family it may be of interest to follow the fortunes of the two sons of Jesse de Forest for a little. "These brothers, Henry and Isaac, sailed from Amsterdam in the tiny ship Rensselaerwick, in October, 1636, with the intention of setting up as tobacco planters. 'The upper portion of New York island was then a wilderness of virgin forest and natural clearing, inhabited by bears, catamounts, painted Wickasqueeks and other savage creatures, and giving small promise of the vast civilized population which now loads the soil of Harlem.' To the de Forest brothers belongs the distinction of being the first white settlers in this wild region. To live there meant exposure to many hardships and dangers, but land was abundant and cheap, and the young men (Henry, the married brother, was thirty, and Isaac was only twenty years of age) were courageous. 'From the rough, forest-clad hills,' writes Mr. J. H. Inness, 'seamed with deep ravines, a part of which now occupy the north end of the Central Park, these two brothers, as they explored the island of the Mannahatoes, soon after their arrival, must have seen, as they looked to the northward, towards the wide, salt-water estuary which we now know as Harlem River, a level expanse of some seven or eight hundred acres in area, broken only by one or two isolated rocky prominences, crowned

with trees. Through the midst of this ran a small fresh-water stream, and there is little doubt that portions of the plain had been long cleared and cultivated by the Indians.' Here Director Van Twiller granted two hundred acres of meadow land to Henry, with the customary formalities of the times: 'The said de Forest and his successors shall acknowledge their High Mightinesses, the Directors of the West India Company, as their sovereign Lords and Patroons, and at the end of ten years after actual settlement shall render the just tenth part of the product wherewith God may bless the soil, and from this time forth shall annually deliver on account of the dwelling and house-lot a pair of capons to the Director for the holidays.'

Shortly afterwards the brothers erected the first house on upper Manhattan; a solidly built dwelling, forty-two feet long and eighteen wide, protected by a heavy palisade. It is interesting to note that the site of this house was not far from the present Harlem Lake in Central Park.

The rewards of his arduous labors, however, were not destined for Henry de Forest. Hardly had the spring plowing been completed in the year 1637, when he died of some cause unknown. The Harlem estate passed into the hands of his widow, only a small portion of the movable property going to Isaac. It became necessary for Isaac, therefore, to establish a plantation for himself; and he procured a grant of one hundred acres, which extended in a narrow strip from 'about the present Fifth Avenue and 112th Street to the river shore in the neighborhood of First Avenue and 126th Street,' including not a little of what is now Mount Morris Park."

The loneliness of bachelor life must have weighed heavily on Isaac, and in the records of the Dutch Reformed Church for June 9, 1641, appears the following note: "Isaac de Forest, bachelor, of Leyden, was married to Sarah du Trieux of New Amsterdam, spinster." At the time of his marriage he already had a dwelling and a tobacco-house on his plantation. Two years later he leased the farm on shares and moved into the village of New Amsterdam, where he opened a tobacco warehouse in the Old Church, a deserted building which stood on the Strand, now Pearl Street. In many ways did he identify himself with the life of the growing town; in 1652 he was one of the Nine Men (the advisory committee of the town); in 1656 he was appointed "Master of the Weight House"; was made a great burgher two years later, and served in the Common Council for several years." He died in 1674 and was survived by a widow and seven children. (From *French Blood in America*.)

DOCTOR MONTAGNE.

To return to Dr. Montagne, we have seen that he registered as a student of medicine in the University of Leyden, Nov. 19, 1619, at the age of twenty-four. Riker, in his "History of Harlem," says regarding his name: "In the Latin style it was Johannes Monerius Montanus. or, as in French, Jean Mousnier de la Montagne. His surname might betoken social rank, or, as already suggested, point to a family origin in La Montagne, or both; yet without doubt connects him with the talented family of that name which became so distinguished in the fields of theology, medicine and literature during the sixteenth century." He continues:

"Montagne's age warrants the belief that he had finished a course of study elsewhere before coming to Leyden, and now attached himself to the University, as was a common practice, for professional improvement, as well as to secure other benefits and immunities which such connection conferred. All thus entering were termed students; and so Montagne was always enrolled 'student of medicine,' though his membership was three times severed and as often renewed in a space of seventeen years."

It is interesting to note that our ancestor was a cotemporary in Leyden of the Pilgrim Fathers, Carver and Brewster, Brewer and Bradford, Winslow and Standish, and many others, who met for worship at the dwelling of their pastor, John Robinson, within sight of the University. John Robinson was a constant visitor at the University and a reader at the library. Montagne probably knew the Pilgrims personally, and must have been very much in sympathy with them. Riker, speaking of the departure of the pilgrims in 1620, says:

"So remarkable an exodus, its preparation, object and destination, being generally known throughout the city, had its influence upon others, who, like the former 'pilgrims,' wearied and alarmed by the prevailing disorders, were casting about for a better home. It especially affected the French and Belgian refugees, to whom another cause of apprehension presented itself. This was a threatened war with Spain. Hence the subject of a removal to America began to be agitated also among the Walloons of Leyden, whose numbers were now daily and largely increasing by the arrival of other refugees; and many needed only the necessary means or guarantees of protection, etc., to induce them to emigrate. Of the numbers pledged to do so, were Jesse de Forest and his family, with two named Mousnier, or La Montagne, kinsmen, one of whom was our Jean, 'student of medicine,' and the other an 'apothecary and surgeon,' like the former single, and probably his brother."

An account of the Walloon expedition of 1623 follows the above quotation, and Jesse de Forest's supposed departure for Brazil. We have seen that careful historians reject the theory of his voyage to Brazil, and are led to believe that he led the Walloon expedition to New Netherland, and that Dr. Montagne accompanied him. While Riker does not present that view, he at least suggests it:

"Near the time that de Forest went abroad, our Jean La Montagne, latterly a boarder, with other 'students,' in the family of Thomas Cornelisz, on the Breedestraat, in Meat Market Row, is found to have quit the University. The coincidence, and at a juncture when physicians were needed for the fleet, almost forces the conviction that he too had joined the expedition. But perhaps he had merely retired from Leyden to avoid the plague, which made fearful ravages in that city in the two ensuing years. Leaving this to conjecture, as we must, it at least appears that after having been gone for some time, Montagne returned to Leyden, and in order that he might continue his favorite studies, which had been interrupted by his absence, and also enjoy the various privileges of the University, which he seems to have valued very highly, was enrolled anew at that institution as a 'student of medicine,' July 7th, 1626. He had taken convenient lodgings with the widow de Forest,—now living on the Voldersgracht, the second street east of St. Peter's Church,—whose only daughter, the fair Rachel, had already stolen his heart, and to whom, with the approval of the family, as signified by her uncle Gerard, who was present, Montagne was united in wedlock by the pastor of the Walloon Church, Dec. 12, 1626. Living so near to St. Peter's, one of the principal churches in the city, it was here, during the following year, that they had the joy to present for baptism their little son, Jolant, their precious first-born, but, alas! destined soon to be taken from them."

Dr. Montagne seems to have spent the next ten years of his life in Leyden. In the fall of 1636, his brothers-in-law, Henry and Isaac de Forest, sailed for New Netherland, where they established themselves on the "Flats of Manhattan," the bouwery of Henry being the first attempt at settlement in that wild and solitary region. They were the pioneer settlers at Harlem. The Montagne family had expected to be members of the party, but, for some reason, postponed their departure till a little later.

"The Doctor, under assurances of some preferment there, decided to give up his practice, and his associations and membership at the University, which but lately—that is, on March 3rd, 1636,—he had renewed, as also his old home on the Kloksteeg, where he had for some years lived, at the sign of the Queen of Bohemia."

"The winter of 1636-1637 had scarcely closed when their hearts were cheered by the arrival of Dr. La Montagne and his family. The voyage, as was not uncommon, had been long and tedious, occasioned by their taking a circuitous course by way of the Canary Islands, in order to reach the trade winds. They introduced a little stranger, Marie Montagne, born at sea off the Island of Madeira, Jan. 26, 1637, and called after the grandmother De Forest. Montagne was a welcome and valuable addition to the colonists. Reputed skilful in his profession, he so soon rose in public favor that Governor Kieft, on his arrival, called him to seat in his council, and which appointment, if not by positive instructions from the Directors, met with their approval."

We introduce here several quotations from well-known authorities, showing the prominence taken by Dr. Montagne in the civil and political life of the New Netherlands. The first is from Fosdick's "French Blood in America":

"Among the other Huguenots who were prominent in the first days of New Amsterdam was Johannes (Jean) la Montagne, the first doctor to settle on Manhattan. He came from Leyden in 1637, from whence the family of his first wife, Rachel de Forest, had already emigrated to New Amsterdam. Previous to his coming the Zieckentroosters (comforters of the sick) were the only props which the unfortunate sick of the colony had to lean upon. Dr. La Montagne was a man of varied gifts, who subsequently occupied several stations of trust under the government. His name appears as a member of the Council, and as official schoolmaster, and after a few years of practice he seems to have given up the medical profession and devoted himself entirely to the civil and military service. He must have prospered in his new work, for he became the owner of a 'bouwery,' located on what is now the northern end of Central Park. His farm comprised two hundred acres, situated on 8th Avenue between 93rd Street and the Harlem River. Its value today is high in the millions."

In the "Memorial History of the City of New York," Vol. 4, p. 389, we read:

"To John de la Montagne (1595-1670), a Huguenot refugee, Leyden graduate, and scion of the 'Ancienne Noblesse' of France, belongs the honor of having been the first permanently established physician on the island who attained to any degree of prominence. He arrived here in 1636, settling in Harlem with his wife's people. He became the principal counselor of Governor Kieft in 1638, and is recorded as the only doctor in Manhattan in whom the settlers had any confidence. He seems to have been active in the political affairs of the province, and certainly could not have devoted much time to the practice of the healing art. Two

of his daughters became the wives of Drs. Hans Kierstede and Gysbert Van Imbroeck, the latter of whom settled in Fort Orange (Albany)."

The next quotation is from "Valentine's Manual," for 1862, p. 682:

"In the annals of the Dutch Government of the New Netherlands the Huguenots' names numerously figure as those of able and trustworthy men. In the times of Governors Kieft and Stuyvesant, that of Doctor La Montagne stands forth in high and useful public position. He was one of the Governor's Council. He rendered essential service in official affairs, and was regarded as a man of great talents and accomplishments. He was termed 'The learned Huguenot.'"

In the same work, p. 750, is the following:

"Johannes de la Montagne, a Huguenot refugee, arrived in New Amsterdam in the year 1637, being then about forty-five years of age. This gentleman was honored by Governor Kieft with an appointment as a member of the Council, an office at that time second in authority in the Government."

Lamb's "History of the City of New York," page 82, in speaking of Governor William Kieft, says:

"He seized the reins of authority with the air of a master, the will of a tyrant, and a determination of spirit which would not brook interference. He consulted no one. He showed no deference to the opinions of the intelligent few who were already experienced in the matter of treating with the Indians. He placed himself on a pedestal, and looked loftily over the heads of his subjects. The West India Company had accorded him the privilege of fixing the number of his council. He warily chose one man. The favored individual was Dr. Johannes La Montagne, a learned and highly bred French Huguenot, who had escaped from the rage of religious persecution the year before, and found his Canaan in the Dutch settlement on Manhattan Island. His parents belonged to the ANCIENNE NOBLESSE of France,—a fact which he took pains neither to promulgate nor conceal, but which might have revealed itself in a thousand ways, even if his unusual accomplishments and elegant manners had not won admiration. He was a widower with four interesting children, upon whom he bestowed great care and attention. He gave them lessons daily, and perfected their education in such a masterly manner that his three daughters grew up to be the most attractive women of their day in the province, and his son became a man of fortune and position. Two of Dr. La Montagne's daughters married physicians,—Dr. Hans Kiersted and Dr. Guysbert Van Imbroch. His youngest daughter, Marie, became the wife of Jacob Kip. Dr. La Montagne practiced medicine for many years, and was the only doctor on Manhattan in whom the settlers

had any confidence. Kieft was quick to recognize the prospective value of such a man's advice in state affairs, but as governor he was resolved to hold the supreme command himself in every particular. He therefore curiously arranged that his one councillor should be entitled to one vote, while he reserved to himself two votes."

Mrs. Lamb accords to Dr. Montagne the honor of being one of the first schoolmasters of New Amsterdam:

"In April, 1652, Dr. La Montagne offered to teach the public school that had been opened in one of the small rooms of the great stone tavern, until a suitable master could be obtained from Holland."

Mrs. Alice Morse Earle, in her "Colonial Days in Old New York," says that he was the first public school teacher in New York. In another work, "The Stadt Huys (City Hall) of New Amsterdam," p. 21, she describes the opening of the first public school:

"In 1652 we learn, from a letter of the West India Company to Stuyvesant, of another significant day for the Stadt Huys and all it represented,—the day when the first public school was held therein. Jan de la Montagne was the teacher, and the walls resounded to the sound of childish catechisms and ciphering in good Holland Dutch, and childish wails also over the stern Dutch discipline."

The letter alluded to above is as follows:

"We give our consent that a public school may be established, for which one school-master will be sufficient, and he may be engaged at 250 florins (\$100) annually. We recommend you Jan de la Montagne, whom we have provisionally favored with the appointment. You may appropriate the city tavern for that purpose if practicable."

"The city tavern herein noted was no other than the old inn which later gained greater renown as the Stadt Huys."

It may be too much to claim that this was the first public school of New Amsterdam, but the letter reads like the authorization by the Directors of the West India Company of the first public school. We read that a schoolhouse was built in 1633, but it is definitely stated in the "History of New York" that the first public Grammar School was opened in 1705. We have seen a list of the early schoolmasters of New Amsterdam as follows:

Adam Roelantsen,	William Verstius,
Jan Stevenson,	Johannes Morice de la Montagne.
Jan Cornelissen,	

An explanation of the apparent discrepancy is, that the earlier schoolmasters may have taught private schools, and that the letter of the Directors authorized the establishment of a public school, of which the first teacher was Dr. Montagne. He was a university graduate, for seventeen years in close relation to the University of Leyden, and it may be that his services were sought, at least temporarily, in this first effort in the direction of public education.

It is but just to state that Riker, who furnishes us with most of our information in regard to the Montagne family, attributes this honor to the son, Jean Montagne, Jr. It hardly seems possible that Dr. Montagne, with his professional and political engagements, could have found time to teach school. We shall not try to determine this point, for father and son are both our ancestors, and we are content that the honor of being the first public school teacher of New York should rest on either.

In addition to filling eminent civil offices, Dr. Montagne also rendered military service. In the "Year Book of the Society of Colonial Wars" he is recorded as follows:

"Gen. Johannes de la Montagne was Commander at Manhattan Island; 1640-1645, sent to defence of Fort Good Hope (Hartford, Conn.), 1641; Supreme Councillor under Gov. Kieft, 1638-1646; member of Stuyvesant's Council, 1647-1650; Member of Convention, 1653; Commissioner of Fortifications, 1654; Vice Director at Fort Orange, 1656-1664."

Reference has been made by one of the authors quoted to a "bouwery," or farm, owned by Dr. Montagne, whose value today is "high in the millions." An incorrect tradition has come down in the family, told to the writer when a child, and even finding its way into print, of a large tract of land on Manhattan Island, granted to Dr. Montagne on his arrival, now of fabulous value, but which passed out of his possession through being squatted upon by immigrants from the Old World. As some of the descendants of Dr. Montagne have entertained dreams of recovering this property, and we understand a flourishing club of Harlem claimants has existed for many years, it may be well to state the facts in the case.

It is true that Dr. Montagne possessed such a farm. It is shown on the map of Harlem given by Riker in his History of Harlem, to which work we refer the reader for full details. This property was the tract originally granted to Henry de Forest in 1636. The latter died the following year, and La Montagne took charge of the plantation on behalf of the widow, his sister-in-law, and saw the ripening crops

properly harvested. He also finished the house and barn begun by De Forest. The next year the widow married Andries Hudde, who obtained a patent for the "bouwery" in 1638, and sailed with his new bride for a visit to Holland.

Since Montagne took charge of the plantation he had expended over a thousand guilders, in paying claims against it, in completing the improvements, and for current expenses. Wishing a settlement, he petitioned the Council that the administrator be required to refund him the amount which he had advanced. As the latter was not prepared to do this, the Council decreed that the plantation should be put up at public vendue, which was done, and was struck off to Montagne for the sum of 1700 guilders. Montagne received a deed for this property from Hudde in 1640, after the latter's return from Holland. That there might be no dispute as to his title, he also secured from Director Kieft a patent for it in 1647. This patent covered a considerable tract of land not included in the grant to Henry de Forest, the neck or point of land extending out to the East River, afterwards known as Montanye's Point.

"Montagne had chosen for his bouwery—its air of sweet repose so in contrast with the turbulent scenes of his early life—the name of Vredendal, or Quiet Dale. Alas, he was to realize but little of the happiness which he anticipated in its possession and use." For, in addition to difficulties with those who engaged to work for him, and the great sorrow in the loss of his wife, Rachel de Forest, there began to be trouble with the Indians, which lasted for a number of years, and rendered it unsafe to live on isolated farms. A number of the planters were murdered and others were driven from their bouweries. So far from becoming rich from the possession of his beautiful Vredendal, we know that Montagne became financially embarrassed. "Heavily indebted to the company and burdened with a large family, he was dependent upon the director or government for a meagre support, and had no means to expend on his deserted plantation."

This was in 1652. Four years later Dr. Montagne, with exhausted means and no prospect of any returns from his wasted bouwery, gladly accepted the honorable position of vice-director of Fort Orange (Albany).

In 1661, the farm Vredendal, "still owned by Dr. Montagne, had lain for some years unused, except as cattle and goats browsed in its deserted clearings and woodlands." The Montagne family now proposed to occupy it, and two sons and a son-in-law of Dr. Montagne

petitioned the Director and Council to be allowed to concentrate there six to ten families. This request was denied on the ground that it would be "to the great prejudice and retarding of the village of Haerlem," which was only one mile away.

"However thwarted were the Montagnes in their plans respecting Vredendal, they yielded gracefully to the alternative which secured to John La Montagne, the doctor's eldest son, that part of the property called the Point, of which his father was the original grantee, but surrendered the Flat to the government, to be parcelled out to such of the people of Harlem as still wanted more land, and upon terms which, though not stated, without doubt looked to the liquidation of the large debt due from Dr. Montagne to the company. While John La Montagne was to remain the possessor of the Point, which was rated at sixteen morgen, it was open to his brother William, to draw his proportionate share of the Flat, enough to give him likewise sixteen morgen. It was clearly a compromise regarding Vredendal, arranged, as it could only be, with the sanction and by order of the Director and Council; and the correspondence which at this time these were having with Dr. Montagne respecting his long-standing indebtedness to the company, and for which they strongly censured him, shows that their action was a stern necessity."

There is some conflict of authorities as to the family of Dr. Montagne and Rachel de Forest. Riker names six children: Jolant, who died in Holland; Jesse born in Holland in 1629 and died in New Amsterdam in 1647; Jean, Jr., our direct ancestor, of whom we shall give some account; Rachel, born in Holland in 1634, married Dr. Gysbert Van Imbroch; Marie, born at sea in 1637, married Jacob Kip in 1654; and William, born in the New World, 1641. About the last mentioned year Rachel de Forest died.

In the fall of 1647 Dr. Montagne married a second time. The record on the register of the Old Dutch Church, New York, reads:

"Johannes de la Montagne, widower of Rachel Defour (De Forest), and Agneetie Jilles, October 18, 1647."

Agneetie was the widow of Arent Corssen Stam, who, two years before, sailing for Holland on the public service, had perished at sea. This proved an obstacle to their union, which was overcome by an appeal to the Council, as the following entry on the minutes shows:

"Mr. Johannes La Montagne appeared before the Council, and requested leave to marry Angenietie Gillis Ten Waert, widow of Arent Corssen. Being fully persuaded that he perished, as the Lords Directors have written, that they had left nothing untried to learn about him, but were entirely ignorant of his fate; therefore, if Mr. La Montagne, and she, Angenietie, have no scruples regarding it, they are at liberty to marry."

Two children were born of this marriage, Gillis, 1650, and Jesse, 1653, both of whom died young.

We have seen that Dr. Montagne, in 1656, accepted the position of vice-director of Fort Orange. From that date he disappears from the history of Manhattan. Some obscurity rests upon the close of his life, and the exact date and circumstances of his death are not known. We quote a brief paragraph from Riker:

"Montanye was commended for his discreet rule as vice-director at Fort Orange, which lasted till 1664; much of his official correspondence with Stuyvesant is preserved. He prudently swore allegiance to the new government, but from this date is lost sight of, and probably accompanied his old friend Stuyvesant on his errand to Holland in 1665, to defend his course in surrendering the country to the English. There is reason to conclude that Dr. Montanye died abroad in 1670."

Thus ends the career of one of the most conspicuous figures in the early history of New York, both city and state. When it is remembered that the first permanent settlement on Manhattan Island was made in 1623, and that Dr. Montagne was a member of that first colony; that after returning to Holland he came again to New Amsterdam with his family in 1637; that besides the various civil, military and professional positions held by him, he was a member of the Convention of 1653, Commissioner of Fortifications, 1654, it will be seen that Dr. Montagne and his family have been identified with New York City from its very beginning. His numerous descendants reside there to this day, and have been variously associated with the city's development and life for nearly three hundred years.

It may be proper to say a word here about the orthography of the family name. It is variously spelled Montagne, Montaigne, Montange, Montanie, Mountany, Montangie, Montanye. If the founder of the family in America is any authority for the spelling of his own name, the correct form is Montagne. His usual signature was La Montagne, as may be seen in official papers, many of which will be found in the Dutch Records of New Amsterdam, in eleven volumes. The name is undoubtedly identical with the French Montaigne, meaning mountain. Just how or when the spelling "Montanye" was adopted by the family, we do not know, but we find it in general use from the fourth generation down. Thomas, the great-grandson of Dr. Montagne, spells the name in two ways in his will. He signs himself Montanie, but spells his wife's and sons' name Montanye. Both his son Benjamin and his daughter Anna, with their descendants, use this form of the name. So far as our observation has extended, it is the

form used by the last five generations, both in the Montanye and Earle families. In referring to the Doctor himself or his immediate descendants, we shall use the form Montagne, but from the fifth generation down Montanye will be the spelling.

The following, taken from a Dutch magazine, "De Navorscher," in the rooms of the Holland Society, New York, may be of interest. It purports to be the Coat of Arms of the Montagne family, now Van den Bergh. Van den Bergh is Dutch for "Of the Mountain," the equivalent of the French De la Montagne.

"The old and respectable family, formerly called De La Montagne, now Van den Berch or Van den Bergh, is originally from Burgundy.

ARMS: Quartered: One and four in red, a gold mountain which stands detached on the escutcheon; two and three in blue, a slanting silver steel of the Golden Fleece.

CREST: A Black Crow.

COVERINGS: To the right red and gold, to the left blue and silver. (Page 38, Volume 28, of "De Navorischer," published by J. C. Loman, Jr., Amsterdam. Furnished by James De La Montanye, 172 West 105th St., New York.)

JEAN de la MONTAGNE, JUNIOR.

The member of the second generation in whom we are particularly interested is Jean de la Montagne, Jr., the third son of Dr. Montagne and Rachel de Forest. He was born in Leyden in 1632, and came to New Amsterdam with his parents in 1637. He first appears as Jean Monier de La Montagne, Jr., later as Jan La Montagne, Jr.

"He early joined the church at New Amsterdam, where, in 1652, he taught school a few months, under an appointment from the directors in Holland; then was made Commissary of Accounts."

"Entering into trade with Vincent Pikes, in 1654, Montagne, about midsummer of that year, sailed for Holland, not only to visit his native land and kindred, alike as new and strange to his eye as tho he were an alien. He came to buy a stock of merchandise, and also to sell a lot of tobacco, of which he was the consignee, and invest the proceeds in goods for his uncle, Isaac de Forest. But what more deeply concerned him, he came to choose a wife, the fair one selected being Peter-nella, sister of his business partner, and daughter of Jan Pikes, of Amsterdam. The nuptial knot being tied by Pastor Meursius, at Slooterdyk, a village a mile from Amsterdam, on March 14th following (1655), La Montagne sailed very soon on his return, his wife remaining till after the birth and baptism of her son John, which occurred late in the same year."

On his return to this country, Montagne bought a residence on Marckvelt Steeg, from his uncle De Forest, Sept. 26, 1655, preparatory

to the coming of his wife, who soon arrived with her infant son, born at Amsterdam, and there baptized, at the Walloon Church, October 21st, 1655.

On the institution of the burgher right, Montagne's name was the first enrolled on the list of Great Burghers, April 10, 1657. The same year he was Farmer of the Retail Excise, and was made a Fire-warden, Dec. 23, 1658.

"One of the first, if not the first, to take up land at the proposed New Haerlem, in which enterprise he felt a special interest, owing to the proximity of his father's lands, Vredendal, he sold his home on the Marckvelt-steeg, June 27, 1659, and removed hither."

The newly organized church at Harlem was patterned after the Reformed Church of Holland, and was placed under the care of the Consistory at New Amsterdam, "having at the first no officers from its own membership, except a single deacon, to which place Jan La Montagne, Jr., was now chosen." He was living there the next winter, when he bought "a horse, with a saddle and bridle, for 300 guilders, in good-strung current wampum.

The petition of La Montagne, Jr., and his brother William, and brother-in-law, Jacob Kip, to be permitted to form a settlement on his father's bouwery, with the refusal of the Council to grant the petition, has already been alluded to. For full particulars of the genealogy and history of the Montagne family see Riker's History of Harlem, from which work most of our information is derived.

"John La Montagne, after the project to form a new settlement on the farm Vredendal had failed, continued at Harlem, one of the most useful and honored of its inhabitants. All of his interests centered there, after the sale, Feb. 14, 1662, of another house and lot, adjoining one owned by his father in Beaver Street. The Director and Council, Nov. 3, 1661, appointed him schepen of the new village, with Slot and Tourneur as associates; and when Slot retired a year later, he succeeded as schout, which office he retained till the Dutch rule ended. He was the first Town Clerk, so far as appears from the earliest register, but which commences only with Jan. 13, 1662, leaving the preceding sixteen months a blank; an unfortunate vacuum at the introduction of the town history, tho partially filled by other records. But from this date Montagne's minutes are quite complete for ten years, up to his death."

The function of a schepen, as nearly as we can make out, was that of a magistrate, while a schout was a constable or sheriff.

Another office of great importance, filled by La Montagne, Jr., was that of voorleser. "This office, though akin to that of precentor, was in its range of duties quite peculiar to the Reformed Dutch Church.

Its incumbent, acting either in place of or as assistant to the domine, must needs be a person not only of suitable gifts and culture, but of exemplary life and approved piety. Standing before the pulpit, he read the Scriptures at the opening of public worship, whence came his title, voorleser, or forereader. He lead the congregation in singing David's Psalms in metre, lining off the verses one by one, as they proceeded, with melodies long drawn out, but stately and solemn. In the absence of a preacher his duties were augmented. He then read a sermon from the works of some orthodox Dutch divine, and in a word conducted the entire service so far as belonged to a layman to do. He visited and administered comfort to the sick, and those nigh to death, and when desired performed the burial service. He instructed the children in the Heidelberg catechism, filled the office of schoolmaster, and in addition kept the records of the church and town. In fact, except the administration of holy ordinances, he performed all the functions of pastor, besides those of chorister, schoolmaster, and secretary. To these were usually added the duties of vendue-master, or public auctioneer."

The congregation at New Haerlem being unable to support a pastor, the board of magistrates petitioned the Director and Council that Jean de la Montagne be appointed as voorleser. In a reply dated Jan. 10, 1664, Johannes La Montagne, Junior, was appointed as voorleser and schoolmaster, at an annual salary of fifty guilders. Mr. Montagne held this office till 1670.

In May, 1670, Montagne dropped the Jr. from his name, indicating his father's decease. He himself died in 1672, at the age of forty, having filled his brief life with useful and honorable service, both in church and state. He was one of the founders of New Haerlem, and the history of that town is full of references to his activities.

Mr. Montagne was married twice. We have recounted his romantic union in Holland with Peternella Pikes. There were three children of this marriage, John, born in Holland in 1655, Vincent, born in 1657, and Nicasius, born in 1659. Losing his wife, he married, June 10, 1663, Maria, daughter of Isaac Vermilye, Domine Selyns officiating. Five children blessed this union.

VINCENT de la MONTAGNE.

The second son of Jean de la Montagne, Jr., and Peternella Pikes was Vincent. He is referred to in Valentine's Manual for 1862 in the following language: "A grandson of John de la Montagne (Sr.), named Vincent, was born April 22, 1657, and died May 26, 1773, at the advanced age of one hundred and sixteen years." The latter part of this statement is incorrect, due to a confounding of two Vincents.

Vincent de la Montagne was a brickmaker, living, according to Pastor Henriens' visiting list, in Nieuwe Straat (New Street). Afterwards he lived "at Sclavonia, in Bowery Division of Out Ward." He was a constable there in 1695.

"Here, fourteen years later, his domestic peace was interrupted by the wiles on one Cordaz, a neighbor brickmaker, who, found guilty, was fined by the Court of Sessions. Vincent left the city, perhaps temporarily. He was living in 1713."

Vincent married, March 5, 1684, Adriana, daughter of Jan Thomasz Aken, or, as it is given in the records of Dutch Church, New York, "Adriantje Jans." The mother of Adriana was Apollonia Swits, who was the daughter of Cornelis Claessen Swits and Airaantje Cornelis Trommels. Swits was the son of Claes Cornelissen Swits, born in Switzerland. He was killed by an Indian on Manhattan Island, at Turtle Bay, in 1641. This unprovoked murder led to the Indian troubles which finally drove Doctor Montagne and other settlers from their homes. Cornelis Claessen Swits was killed in battle with the Indians, on Manhattan Island, Sept. 15, 1655. His wife and daughter were taken prisoners by the Indians and not ransomed till the close of November of that year. As these are our ancestors, their history, which Riker says, "challenges romance," is of thrilling interest to us. What is known of it may be found in the "History of Harlem," pp. 148 to 154, 178 to 186.

Vincent de la Montagne and Adriana Aken had eleven children. The one who most concerns us is our ancestor,

THOMAS de la MONTAGNE,

who was born Feb. 15, 1691. From this point in the history we shall use the Anglicized form of the family name, Montanye, because it is the modern form, and because we find this spelling in the old records of the families of Thomas Montanye's children.

Thomas Montanye was a shopkeeper in New York City. He had a residence on Prince Street, sold by his son Peter, as executor, May 15, 1784. He was married, Nov. 25, 1718, to Rebecca Bruyn or Bruen. This name has been Anglicized into Brown or Bryant. This lady, if she be the Rebecca Bruen that is supposed, has a remarkable ancestry. We give it as a matter of interest to her descendants, not vouching for the correctness of it. The data are taken from Browning's "Americans of Royal Descent." We understand that Mr. Browning does not hold himself responsible for the correctness of the pedigrees contained in his book.

DESCENT OF REBECCA BRUEN.

FIRST GENERATION.

1. PEPIN of HERISTAL. Duke of Franks, 679. Sole master of the Kingdom of the Franks in 680.

SECOND GENERATION.

2. CHARLES MARTEL, d. 741. Son of Pepin and Alpaida. Mayor of the Palace and real ruler, 737.

THIRD GENERATION.

3. PEPIN the SHORT, d. 768, founder of the Carolingian Dynasty, crowned by St. Boniface, 752.

FOURTH GENERATION.

4. CHARLEMAGNE, b. 742, d. 814. Crowned Emperor of Romans in 800. Married Hildegarde.

FIFTH GENERATION.

5. LOUIS the DEBONAIR, b. 778, d. 840. Married Hermengarde.

SIXTH GENERATION.

6. LOUIS the GERMAN, b. 805, d. 876, king of Germany.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

7. HEDWIG, daughter of LOUIS, married OTHO of Saxony.
1. ROBERT the STRONG, a Saxon, d. 866. In 861 Charles the Bald invested him with the County of Paris. Held the country between the Seine and the Loire under the name of the Duchy of France.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

8. HENRY I. of Germany, The Fowler, d. 936. 2. ROBERT, king of the Franks, 922-923.

NINTH GENERATION.

9. HEDWIGA, daughter of HENRY the FOWLER, m. HUGH the GREAT. 3. HUGH the GREAT. Count of Paris and Orleans. Duke of France and Burgundy, d. 956. Held vast domains.

TENTH GENERATION.

10. HUGH CAPET (4), 987-996, Duke of France, crowned King 987, founder of the Capetian line. Kingdom of France begins with Paris as capital.

ELEVENTH GENERATION.

11. ROBERT, 996-1031, surnamed the Pious, m. Princess Constance of Provence. The crusading spirit dates from his reign.

TWELFTH GENERATION.

12. HENRY I., King of France, 1031-1060, married Anne of Russia, daughter of the Czar, Yaroslaf I. His son Philip succeeded him.

THIRTEENTH GENERATION.

13. HUGH, Count of Vermandois, married Adela de Vermandois.

FOURTEENTH GENERATION.

14. ISABEL de VERMANDOIS, d. 1131, widow of Robert, Earl of Mellent, and third daughter of Hugh Magnus of France, fifth Count de Vermandois, son of Henry I. King of France, married William de Warren, second Earl of Warren and Surrey, d. 1135, son of William de Warren, Earl of Surrey, d. 1089, and Princess Gundred, fifth daughter of William the Conqueror, sister of King Henry I. of England.

FIFTEENTH GENERATION.

15. GUNDREDA de WARREN, married Roger, second Earl of Warwick. After his death she married William de Lancaster, Governor of Lancaster Castle.

SIXTEENTH GENERATION.

16. WALERAN, fourth Earl of Warwick, married Alice d'Harcourt.

SEVENTEENTH GENERATION.

17. ALICE de NEWBURGH, married William, sixth Baron de Mauduit.

EIGHTEENTH GENERATION.

18. ISABEL de MAUDUIT, married William, fifth Baron Beauchamp.

NINETEENTH GENERATION.

19. WILLIAM de BEAUCHAMP, of Elmley Castle, created Earl of Warwick, d. 1298, married Lady Maud, widow of Gerard de Furnival, of Sheffield, and daughter of John FitzJohn, Chief Justice of Ireland, 1258, son of John Fitz-Geoffrey, Chief Justice of Ireland, 1246, and his wife, Lady Isabel, widow of Gilbert de Lacie, lord of Meath, and daughter of Ralph Bigod, third son of Hugh Bigod, son of Roger Bigod, both sureties of the Magna Charta and Earls of Norfolk.

TWENTIETH GENERATION.

20. GUY de BEAUCHAMP, second Earl of Warwick, d. 1315, married Lady Alice, daughter of Ralph de Toni, of Flamstead, Herts, and widow of Thomas de Leyburne.

TWENTY-FIRST GENERATION.

21. MATILDA (MAUD) de BEAUCHAMP, married Geoffrey, second Baron de Say, d. 1359, son of Geoffrey de Say, d. 1322, and Idonae, daughter of William, first Baron de Leyburne; he was the son of William de Say, d. 1295, and grandson of William de Say, d. 1272, Governor of the Castle of Rochester, and great-grandson of Geoffrey de Say, d. 1230, one of the sureties for the Magna Charta, and his wife, Lady Alice, daughter and coheiress of John de Cheney.

TWENTY-SECOND GENERATION.

22. IDONAE (IDONES) de SAY, married Sir John, third Baron de Clinton, of Mantoch, Governor of Warwick Castle, b. 1326, d. 1397.

TWENTY-THIRD GENERATION.

23. MARGARET CLINTON, married Sir Baldwin de Montfort, Knight.

TWENTY-FOURTH GENERATION.

24. SIR WILLIAM de MONTFORT, Knight, d. 1453, married Margaret, granddaughter of Sir John Peche, d. 1326, and daughter of Sir John Peche.

TWENTY-FIFTH GENERATION.

25. SIR BALDWIN de MONTFORT, Knight, b. 1445, d. 1475, married Joanna Vernon.

TWENTY-SIXTH GENERATION.

26. ROBERT de MONTFORT, of Bestcote, Staffordshire, and Monkspath, Warwickshire, married (name unknown).

TWENTY-SEVENTH GENERATION.

27. CATHERINE MONTFORT, heiress, married Sir George Bothe, d. 1483, eldest son of Sir William Bothe, of Dunham-Massie, county Chester, High Sheriff of Chester for life, d. 1476, and his wife, Maud, daughter of John Dutton, of Dutton, Cheshire, d. 1445, and sister of Thomas de Dutton, killed at Bloreheath in 1459.

TWENTY-EIGHTH GENERATION.

28. SIR WILLIAM BOTHE, eldest son, d. Nov. 9, 1520, married as his second wife, Ellen, daughter of Sir John Montgomery, of Trewly, Staffordshire.

TWENTY-NINTH GENERATION.

29. JANE BOTHE (BOOTH), widow of Hugh, son of Sir Piers de Dutton, County Chester, married, secondly, Thomas Holford, of Holford, County Chester.

THIRTIETH GENERATION.

30. DOROTHY HOLFORD, married (his second wife) John Bruen, of Bruen Stapleford, County Chester, b. 1510, d. May 14, 1580.

THIRTY-FIRST GENERATION.

31. JOHN BRUEN, of Bruen Stapleford, eldest son, bapt. 1560, d. Jan. 18, 1625-26, buried at Tarrin. He was known as the "celebrated John Bruen," (see Omerod's "History of Cheshire," 2:320). Married as his second wife, Ann, daughter of John Fox.

THIRTY-SECOND GENERATION.

32. OBADIAH BRUEN, second son and fourth child by second wife, baptized Dec. 25, 1606, came to Plymouth Colony, New England, before 1640, and was one of the founders of New London, Conn., 1650, and of Newark, N. J., 1667, where he died after 1680. He married Sarah, whose surname has not been preserved.

THIRTY-THIRD GENERATION.

33. JOHN BRUEN, of Newark, N. J., d. before 1696. Married Esther Lawrence before 1680.

THIRTY-FOURTH GENERATION.

34. REBECCA BRUEN, married Thomas Montanye, of New York, Nov. 25, 1718.

We have no reason to doubt the correctness of all the steps in the foregoing pedigree, but there are those who question whether this is the Rebecca Bruen who married Thomas de la Montagne. We are not able to decide the question, and give the pedigree for what it is worth. If it is correct, it may be carried back much further.

Thomas Montanye and Rebecca Bruen had fifteen children. Those who reached maturity were: Vincent, b. 1721; Peter, b. 1723; Adriana, b. 1724; Martha, b. 1726, m. Abraham Allenor; Thomas, b. 1731; Rebecca, b. 1735, m. Richard Martin; Hannah, b. 1737, m. Morris Earle; Jane, b. 1739, m. John Wright; Apollonia, b. 1741, m. Elbert Amerman; John, b. 1743; Benjamin, b. 1745; Peternella, b. April 13, 1747, m. Isaac Vredenburgh, March 5, 1767.

We have given this family a little more fully, as these are our nearer relatives, some of these names being familiar to us from childhood. We shall also have occasion to refer to several of them.

Thomas Montanye died in 1761, at the age of seventy. His will is dated Oct. 7, 1758, and is as follows:

WILL OF THOMAS MONTANYE,
Made Oct. 7, 1758. Prob. Nov. 27, 1761.
Surrogate's Office, New York City,
Liber 23, Page 186.

In the name of God, Amen, this seventh day of October, in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and fifty-eight.

I, Thomas Montanie, of the City and Province of New York, being weak of body but of sound and disposing mind and memory, calling to mind the mortality of my body, do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner following:

First. I recommend my soul into the hands of Almighty God and my body to the earth to be buried in a Christian like and decent manner, at the discretion of my executors hereinafter named, and as touching such worldly estate as it has pleased God to bless me with in this life, I give and Dispose of the same as follows:—Imprimis—it is my

mind and will that all my just debts and funeral charges be paid and contended in convenient time after my Decease. Item, I give and bequeath unto my son Vincent Montanie the sum of five pounds current money of this Province, to be paid to him out of my estate within the space of six months after my Decease, with intent to barr him of any other or further claim or demand to my estate as heir at law or otherwise over and above what more is hereinafter given to him. Item, It is my mind and will and I hereby order my well beloved wife, Rebecca Montanye shall have and enjoy the use benefits and profits of all the remainder of my estate, Real and Personal, during the term of her natural life, and after her decease it is my mind and will that my executors shall sell and dispose of all and singular my estate Real and Personal that shall be then remaining, and they or the surviving one of them are hereby fully impowered and authorized to make and give sufficient titles to the purchaser or purchasers for the same, and further it is my mind and will and I hereby order the moneys arising by such sale, whether by Publick Vendee or Private Sale (which is left to the discretion of my executors) shall be equally divided amongst my four sons, vizt., Vincent, Peter, John and Benjamin, and my daughters, Aronche, Martha, Rebecca, Hannah, Jane, Plena and Nelly, share and share alike, and to be paid to them and each of them as they arrive at and come to be of lawful age, and in case of the death of either of my said children leaving issue of their body lawfully begotten, the share of such to be paid to and for the benefit of his or her children that shall so depart this life, and lastly I do hereby nominate and appoint my loving sons Vincent Montanye and Peter Montanye, or the surviving one of them, to be the executors or executor of this my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking all former or other Wills by me made, ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last Will and Testament.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above written.

Thomas Montanie (L. S.)

This Will contained in twenty lines without alteration or interlineation was Published, Pronounced and Declared by the said Thomas Montanye to be his last Will and Testament, and as such was signed and sealed in the presence of George Hopson, Joseph Outen Bogart, Abel Harden Brook.

It will be noticed that the name Montanie is spelled in two ways in this will by Thomas Montanye himself. He calls his sons Vincent

and Peter Montanye to be his executors and signs himself "Thomas Montanie."

Though not strictly belonging to a history of the Earle Family, we wish to give some account of two children of Thomas Montanye, because of their subsequent relations to some of the Earles. This account will have a peculiar interest for some members of the family.

THE VREDENBURGH FAMILY.

It will be noticed that Nelly Montanye, daughter of Thomas, was married on March 5, 1767, to Isaac Vredenburgh. Some of us, who have been familiar with the name Vredenburgh from infancy, will be glad to know how it came into the family. The name has been handed down in the family of Thomas Earle, Sr. One of his grandsons is Thomas Vredenburgh Earle. Another grandson was Isaac Vredenburgh Babb, and a granddaughter was Ellen Vredenburgh Babb. The name is also found in the families of Rev. Marmaduke Earle and James Earle.

There were twelve children born to Isaac and Nelly Vredenburgh. Of these we shall mention only two:

Jane Vredenburgh, Dec. 17, 1770. Died Mar. 5, 1858, on the wedding anniversary of her parents.

Peter Vredenburgh, born Oct. 20, 1767. Died in 1864.

The writer remembers Cousin Peter Vredenburgh very well. He was a visitor at the home of his father, the Rev. Alfred Earle, M. D., at Piermont, N. Y., and also in Jersey City, N. J., in 1859-1861. His benignant face and kindly manner are recalled with pleasure after the lapse of forty-five years. He was a large-hearted man, full of generous impulses, and took a deep interest in his relatives on the Earle side. He spent his last days in the home of "Martie," widow of Thomas Earle, Sr., in Jersey City.

It is believed that this branch of the Vredenburgh family is extinct. The old family Bible is in the possession of Ralph Demarest Earle, of Roseville, N. J., who was personally acquainted with Cousins Jane and Peter.

THE FAMILY of BENJAMIN MONTANYE.

Another child of Thomas Montanye's who possesses for some of us a peculiar interest is Benjamin. He was not only a brother of our distinguished ancestress, Annah Montanye, but his line unites with that of his sister in the third generation, giving to some of the Earles

a double descent from the Montanyes. We quote below a brief sketch of

REV. BENJAMIN MONTANYE.

"Benjamin Montanye, son of Thomas Montanye and Rebecca Brown (Bruen or Bruyn), was born in New York City, Jan. 13, 1745. In the first part of his manhood he was a member of the Reformed Dutch Church of New York, but after his son, Thomas, and a daughter had united with the Baptist Church, much against his wishes, he himself examined the doctrines of religion with more care, and at length followed the example of his children, and became connected with the same church. It was quite customary with the Baptists in former times to license and ordain private members of the church, who displayed ability and popular gifts, and Mr. Benjamin Montanye, after a time, was called to the ministry and, with a few others, originated a new organization, which subsequently became one of the strongest churches of the denomination in the United States. He served this charge for a time and was then called to the congregation in Deer Park, Orange County, N. Y., 'where he labored with great success till his death, which occurred in Dec., 1825, in the eighty-first year of his age.' It is said that he often rode on horseback from his home in New York to Southampton to visit his son (Rev. Thomas B. Montanye), and preached in his church."

He was married, April 14, 1768, to Elizabeth Norris.

An incident of the Revolutionary War, in connection with the life of this man, is well worth recording here. It is given in a letter to the ADVERTISER, by one who seems perfectly conversant with the facts. It is as follows:

REVOLUTIONARY REMINISCENCE.

A Baptist Preacher of Warwick (N. Y.) was Son of one of
Washington's Compatriots.

Editor of the ADVERTISER:

I read in the ORANGE COUNTY RECORD of April 3d, an article on Claudius Smith, from a Southfield correspondent. Anything regarding that noted highwayman will always be interesting reading to the people of Orange County; but that which most interested me was his allusion to the horseback rider in the Ramapo Valley. Historians have made slight mention of the fact that a Baptist minister was arrested in that section named "Montagne," having on his person im-

portant dispatches from Washington, and there they drop it. In my view a very important page of the Revolutionary War has been omitted.

Doubtless there are some people still living in Warwick, who will remember Rev. Thomas B. Montanye, who preached in the Baptist Church here some seventy or more years ago, and was greatly beloved by all. He was the eldest son of the "Baptist Preacher" mentioned in history (Elder Benjamin Montanye), as the bearer of secret dispatches from Washington. Mr. Montanye and my father were quite intimate, though the former was much the older. He would relate to my father the facts and incidents referred to as he had it from the lips of his father. The narrative may be strictly relied upon as true:

"My father was born in the city of New York and was preaching there at the outbreak of the War. He being a zealous patriot, brought him in close fellowship with Washington while his army was lying there. When the army left the city on the approach of the British forces, father followed them to Long Island, preaching to the Army on Sundays. He continued with the army after it had recrossed the East River on the ice, and followed it through all its varying fortunes up the Hudson River to Newburgh, where Washington made a stand and established his headquarters. Father, after consulting with Washington, stopped on the opposite side of the River at Fishkill. Here he preached regularly to the people there, and on Sundays to the army on the Newburgh side of the river, crossing in a rowboat. Washington never failed to be a close listener.

"Finally, after remaining with his army a long time, comparatively inactive, Washington felt that there was little hope of accomplishing anything there, isolated as he was from the other American forces. Here he conceived one of the most brilliant strategies ever recorded in military annals. He knew that the British outposts occupied all the roads and bridle-paths in the Ramapo valley, and that it would be difficult if not impossible to get his army through their lines. He had an inkling that Lord Cornwallis was soon to arrive at Yorktown, Va., and he was anxious to get his Newburgh forces down there in time to join General Greene and meet the Cornwallis forces. He sent for my father to whom he said that he wanted him to go on an important mission to Trenton, New Jersey. 'But I can never reach there, General; you know all the mountain passes are occupied by British troops, and I will be taken prisoner and your secrets made known to the British General.' (This was just what Washington desired, but kept to himself.) 'This is a very important matter, Benjamin,' replied Washington, 'and I know it is risky; but I do not know of any other man I dare trust for the undertaking.' 'When do want me to start?' asked my father. 'At once,' replied Washington; 'the importance of it admits of no delay.' 'Surely it will not do for me to leave without seeing my family.' 'I will see that your family is cared for in your absence,'

replied Washington, 'but it is my wish that you start as soon as you can feed your horse and get a lunch. It is now 11 o'clock, and you can get away by 12. That will let you through the mountain before dark. Now pull off one of your boots and stockings, Benjamin, and we will hide the dispatch in the hollow of the foot where King George's minions will never find it, even if you are stopped by them.' At 12 o'clock my father started, taking the nearest bridle-path through the woods until he reached the Ramapo valley, down which he turned toward Sloatsburg; but before reaching there he was suddenly halted by three British soldiers, made to get off his horse and submit to a search, when the dispatch was found in his stocking. He was at once declared their prisoner, sent to New York and thrown into the old sugar house, which the British used for their prison.

"Of course the contents of the secret dispatch created consternation in Lord Howe's camp. It told how General Greene with his forces was to meet Washington and his army and attack the British in New Jersey, opposite New York City. Lord Howe fell into the trap at once, called in all his outposts in preparation for a battle with our allied armies, and that let Washington and his little army of barefooted soldiers through the mountain passes without hindrance, and the little army was well on its way toward the Delaware before Howe learned that Washington had tricked him.

"Well, the rest is soon told. Washington joined Greene and gave battle to Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown and defeated him. This battle was the last one fought. The British gave up the struggle to put down the rebellion, and soon after evacuated New York and sailed for England. Of course all the prisoners in the old sugar house were liberated, my father with the rest. He then brought his family back to New York, where he continued to preach for several years. He then had a call from a congregation at New Vernon, Orange Co., N. Y. (The account quoted above says Deer Park.) This pulpit he filled up to the time of his death in 1825. But three of his children came to Orange County with him,—sister Nancy and a brother, Benjamin."

My object in sending you this statement is to supply what I consider to be a very important page in the history of those times. The part which Minister Montanye played in Washington's ruse to get the British out of his path, cannot be overestimated. It led directly to the close of the war.

Warwick, N. Y., April 8, 1901."

The son who gives us the above story was Rev. Thomas Benjamin Montanye. A sketch of his life will be acceptable to many of our readers.

REV. THOMAS BENJAMIN MONTANYE.

Thomas B. Montanye, the son of Benjamin and the grandson of Thomas Montanye, was born in the city of New York, Jan. 29, 1769.

"Though brought up in a Reformed Dutch congregation, he was led under the preaching of Rev. John Gano, an able and celebrated Baptist minister of New York, to abandon the faith in which he had been educated, so far as baptism was concerned, and become a member of the First Baptist Church in that city, in 1786, when he was seventeen years old. He displayed such native talents that he was licensed to preach at eighteen years of age, though he had not enjoyed the advantages of a liberal education, and in the following year, Nov. 20, 1788, when he was less than twenty years old, he was ordained by Revs. Waldo, Gano, Jayne and Southard, and became pastor of the church in Warwick, Orange County, N. Y. At the ordination Elder Waldo preached the sermon, and Elder Gano gave the charge. He remained twelve years and a half at Warwick, laboring with zeal, industry and success. During one year of his residence there more than one hundred and fifty were added to the church, as the fruits of a powerful work of grace. His influence and reputation spread into the surrounding region. He was regarded as an able and eloquent preacher of the Word, and his presence and assistance were sought at meetings of associations, ordinations, and religious conventions, at which a prominent part was usually assigned him.

In 1800 he visited the Association in Philadelphia, and was invited to preach at the church in Southampton, Bucks County, Pa., which was then without a pastor. His services were so agreeable to the people that he soon received a call to be their spiritual guide, and the indications of Providence seemed to point it out as his duty to accept it, which he did in May, 1801.

When the war of 1812 arose between Great Britain and this country, and 14,000 men were drafted from Pennsylvania into the service of the United States, Mr. Montanye was appointed, Sept. 25, 1814, one of the five chaplains from this state. He was stationed with the Second Division, commanded by General Smith, at Marcus Hook. He was a warm patriot, and entered upon the duties of his position in the army with alacrity and a desire to benefit the men individually, as well as the cause. In an article upon the events of that period, published in the Union Star and Chronicle of December 5, 1859, occurs the following passage: 'Of that sweet Boanerges, Thomas B. Montanye, an incident is related illustrating his supreme devotion to the King of Kings. His life was so pure, and such his personal majesty, grace and earnestness of address, that officers and soldiers were alike swayed by his magic will.'

Having received a chaplain's commission, he sallied forth to the camp on the banks of the Delaware. His clerical labors there proved highly acceptable and salutary. On one occasion, particularly, he had an opportunity of exhibiting his fortitude and conscientiousness, in a way that attracted special notice. A general drill and review of the army had been ordered for the morning of the Sabbath, at the same hour when preaching had hitherto been the order of the day. He told his friends that this military exercise must not take place at the hour of public worship. He then proceeded to the quarters of the General in command, and stated to him, in a dignified and courteous manner, that he held a commission from his country, and also from his God; that by virtue of this latter commission, *he* was superior in command on the Sabbath to any of the military; that the general order for a review would interfere with orders from a higher source; and that, consequently, the review *could* not and *must* not take place. The General heard the chaplain with surprise, but with respectful attention; and the result was that "after orders" were issued, and the review was postponed.'

Mr. Montanye's pastorate at Southampton extended through a period of twenty-eight years and a half, and was eminently successful. It is looked back upon as the golden age of the church. His memory is held in the highest respect and affection.

He died on Sabbath morning, Sept. 27, 1829, aged sixty years, seven months, and twenty-six days. His funeral was attended by twelve ministers of the gospel, and an immense assemblage of parishioners, neighbors and friends.

The following testimony in regard to him is from the pen of Rev. Horatio Gates Jones, D. D., his intimate friend: 'Under his ministry many were translated from the state of nature to the state of grace, and many were advanced to a higher state of holiness. The bad were made good and the good were made better. In his sermons there was a rare union of argument and persuasion to convince the mind and gain the heart. In speaking he possessed an admirable felicity and copiousness. In his style there was a *noble negligence*, his great mind not deigning to stoop to the affected eloquence of words. In the social circle all who knew him were delighted with his urbanity. His natural abilities and endowments invariably commanded respect; his reasoning faculty was prompt and acute; his memory uncommonly tenacious, and his conversation highly agreeable.'

Before he was twenty-one years old he married his cousin, Ann

Edmunds, born January 27, 1771. She was the daughter of a prominent merchant of New York, in prosperous business before the Revolution, but during that struggle deprived of his property by the British. She remembered distinctly seeing the English army coming into the city, when she was a girl of only five years, while, with her father's family, she was carried away in a boat, which contained all the goods they contrived to save from the hands of the spoilers.

She survived her husband thirty-two years, dying in 1861, aged ninety. They were the parents of eleven children. Mrs. Sarah Ann Conard, Mrs. Eliza W. Addis, Mrs. Rebecca M. Dungan, and Mrs. Amy Hart Yerkes, were daughters. The latter was the wife of Stephen Yerkes and the mother of Hon. Herman Yerkes, judge of the courts of Bucks County."

Mrs. Ann Montanye used to visit the writer's mother, Mrs. Priscilla Earle, and take her out riding in her gig, years before he was born. The writer's father, Rev. Alfred Earle, M. D., was at one time pastor of the church at Southampton.

CHAPTER EIGHT.

DESCENDANTS OF MORRIS (D 31).

FOURTH GENERATION.

The preceding chapter has been of the nature of a parenthesis, in which we have traced the ancestry of Anna de la Montanye, wife of Morris Earle (D 31). We have followed the Montagne line from its origin in Dr. J. M. de la Montagne to the family of his great-grandson, Thomas. Hannah, or as she is known among her descendants, Anna, daughter of Thomas de la Montanye and Rebecca Bruen, was born in New York City, May 12, 1737. In her eighteenth year she became the wife of Morris Earle. Of her girlhood nothing is known, nor of the social relations of the two families. From the fact that so many of the members left wills, we gather that both families, the Earles and Montanyes, enjoyed a considerable measure of material prosperity. And as they were identified with the metropolis from its very beginning, Dr. Montagne being undoubtedly a member of the colony that founded New Amsterdam in 1623, his family, at least, must have occupied a somewhat distinguished social position.

Morris Earle and Anna de la Montayne were the parents of fifteen children, not all of whom, however, lived to man's estate. The first child to gladden this home was a son, Marmaduke, the first of eleven sons. He was the third to bear this honorable name. Born on the 16th of March, 1756, he must have died in infancy or childhood, since thirteen years later the name was bestowed on another son. It is a peculiar fact that in the records we have seen of Morris Earle's family no deaths are registered.

The second child, born Oct. 4, 1757, was also a son, and was named Thomas, after his grandfather, Thomas Montanye. This son also passed away in infancy, as another bears his name in less than four years. Such was the mother's fondness for her father's name and her determination that it should be perpetuated, that she bestowed it upon four of her sons.

On Oct. 12, 1758, the first daughter was born, named Rebeccah, after her two grandmothers, Rebeccah Morris Earle and Rebeccah Bruen Montanye. She was the first child of the family who lived to maturity.

The third son, Morris, and the fourth, Thomas, also died young.

The fifth son, Morris, Jr., bearing his father's name, was born Jan. 11, 1763, and lived up to grow up.

Annah, the second daughter, her mother's namesake, was born March 5, 1764. She grew to womanhood and left descendants.

Mary, the third daughter, did not live to grow up, nor did Thomas, the third to bear that name.

The seventh son was Marmaduke, born March 21, 1769. He lived to a ripe old age and left many descendants.

The eighth son, and the fourth bearing the name Thomas, was born Oct. 30, 1770. He lived to the age of nearly forty, was twice married, and has left numerous descendants.

James, the ninth son, was born May 19, 1772. He was married twice and had a family of sixteen children. Fifteen of these reached maturity and married, making the connection a very large one.

Peter, the tenth son, was not living in 1784. Neither was Mary, the fourth daughter, both probably dying young.

William, the youngest son, was born April 23, 1775, and has many living representatives today.

We do not know in what part of New York City Morris Earle and Anna, his wife, made their home prior to 1770, but on January 17th of that year he purchased a property on the west side of Broadway, the second door from Dey Street. This is where the great building of the Western Union Telegraph Company now stands. This property was bought of Wm. McAdam and Ann, his wife, who was daughter and devisee of Derick Dey, after whom Dey Street was named. The lot was twenty-five feet by one hundred and was known as Lot No. 34. It was No. 197 Broadway, and we are not sure that it was not the corner lot. The purchase price was 380 Pounds (£380). This was a considerable sum for those days and shows that Morris Earle was enjoying a degree of material prosperity. He was a felt-maker, which seems at that time to have been another name for hatter. In the deed he is designated as a shop-keeper. The house which he purchased was frame, two stories high, the lower part a store. It is probable that he plied his trade in this store, on the first floor of his dwelling. This property today is immensely valuable, and it is interesting to think of our ancestors as plying his humble calling in what is now the most congested district of New York. What would he think if he could wake up and behold the scene today! Broadway was at this time unpaved and the neighborhood sparsely settled. To those who are familiar with

this part of New York it is almost inconceivable that less than a century ago it presented the aspect we have described.

Number 197 Broadway now became the home of this family for the next forty years. It is not at all improbable that they resided there before 1770, and now made it their permanent home by purchase. Here they resided during the Revolutionary War. It is barely possible that they left the city at the beginning of the Revolution. William claims to have been born in Worcester, Mass., in 1775. This is possible, though not probable. Morris Earle died in New York in 1780, and we know that the family resided in the city during the Revolution, so that if they removed it was for only a short period. It is probable that Thomas, James, Peter, William and Mary were born in the Broadway home. If they had been dwelling there previously very likely Marmaduke also was born there. So that this becomes a sacred spot to the descendants of Morris Earle.

We may now take a glimpse into this New York home, just previously to 1780. The family circle is now complete. The father, so soon to be removed, is still with them. He is a communicant of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, a block or so north on Broadway. Perhaps the aged grandmother, Rebecca Morris Earle, is yet living. She made her home with her son Morris, as did also her husband, Marmaduke. Anna de la Montanye, forty-two years old, the mother of fifteen children, is a woman of unusual force of character. Nine of these children are living and enrich the home. Rebecca, twenty-one years old, has been married to William Jacob Roome for five years. It would seem as if the daughters of Morris Earle, only two of whom lived to grow up, remained in the home nest after they were married, at least for awhile. Morris, the eldest son living, is sixteen. Anna is fifteen. Marmaduke, the preacher of the family, and the one who seventy years later draws a picture of this household, is ten years of age. Thomas is nine, James seven, Peter six, William four, and Mary a baby of two brief years.

The mother is a woman of marked piety. Like her ancestors she was a member of the Dutch Reformed Church. Many of the Huguenots found a refuge from their persecutors in Protestant Holland, and naturally adopted the Dutch Church as their own. Mrs. Earle seems to have been tenacious of the faith of her fathers, though her husband was an Episcopalian. Her son Marmaduke gives us a little glimpse of their life during the troubled period of the Revolution.

"Before the war she had been a regular attendant on the ministry

of the Dutch Reformed Church, but now its pastors were in exile and its places of worship were occupied for military purposes. In this state of deprivation she had recourse to the Moravian and Methodist meetings, whose religious services she attended. Thither I accompanied her in the winter, carrying her foot-stove. In my retrospection of past occurrences I contemplate the quiet Moravian assembly, with their meek-eyed minister, uttering the story of the suffering Lamb of God. I seem to hear the small, sweet voice of the congregation, singing the praises of the Crucified One, in harmony with the little organ, which discoursed sweet music. The pastor of the church seemed much interested in the children of the congregation. After the sermon he descended from the pulpit and addressed them as they were seated before him. His name, as nearly as I can remember it, was Shoutkirk. The place of worship was in Fulton Street, not far from the North Dutch Church, in the latter of which my mother and myself used to worship after the conclusion of the war."

This pleasant family scene was soon rudely broken into by the death of the father, which occurred August 19, 1780. His son states that he probably died of yellow fever. No particulars of his death are given. He alludes to it in these words: "This was a sore affliction to his numerous and, in some respects, helpless children. But to his surviving companion it was indeed a bitter cup. A sovereign God, however, enabled her to drink it when presented by his gracious hand. She surmounted the difficulties incident to her desolate circumstances and brought up her family comfortably and respectably. In her trouble she sought the Lord and found favor in his eyes."

Though we are grateful to her son for what information we possess, yet we lament that he has not told us more. It was in his power to tell us so much about that home that we long to know but never shall know. He does not mention by name any of his brothers or sisters, nor does he enter into details of the family life as we should be glad to have him do. We gather that the widowed mother was not left in destitute, but rather comfortable circumstances, though some of the children sought employment later. Marmaduke was dry-goods clerk at the age of fourteen, but this may have been as an introduction to business life.

Anna Montanye Earle survived her husband about thirty-five years, living to rear her children and see them established in life. We shall get occasional glimpses of her during the next ten years, when we come to peruse the life of her son, Marmaduke, but we must be content to

remain in almost total ignorance of the last twenty-five years of her life.

Henry A. Insley, of Montclair, N. J., has preserved for us a picture of life in this home, as he heard it from the lips of his grandmother, who was the daughter of Anna Earle Day. The latter evidently made her home with her widowed mother, even after her marriage to Jacob Day, and here her children were probably born. It is certain that Anna Day, the granddaughter of Morris Earle, was brought up in this home. "The house had an old-fashioned divided door, and here, with the upper half swung open, my grandmother Insley, then a girl, with a mischievous companion, would conceal themselves behind the lower panel, and jeer at 'Billy the fiddler,' and the 'Tea Water Man,' thinking it great fun to bring down the wrath of these men upon their girlish heads. In this house, in 1810, my grandmother was married to Daniel Insley.

"A year later they were living in Garden Street, now Exchange Place. Here in 1811 my father was born; in this house also my grandmother Babb was married. The street descends from Broadway at a considerable slope, which was the coasting hill for the lads of that day. Today, Exchange Place, in the heart of the financial district, with awe-inspiring buildings towering toward the sky, the street rock-bound, narrow, sunless and gloomy, is suggestive of anything but the gayety of gardens, from which it evidently took its name of old. Our ancestors were identified with the interests of the early city, yet in their wildest fancies I doubt if they ever dwelt upon the prospect of such amazing changes. And we ourselves are lost in wonder when we remember that all this bewildering development has taken place during the ebb of barely a hundred years."

It is indeed difficult to realize that lower New York, with its skyscrapers and its congested life, was the play-ground of our forbears less than a century ago. Let one stand on Broadway, at the head of Exchange Place, and glancing down that narrow, dingy street, try to imagine it a bower of verdure and bloom in the summer, and the coasting-ground of our grandfathers in the winter. Yet nothing is more certain. The grandfather of the writer was one of those eleven boys born in the old home at Broadway and Dey Street, and with his companions he undoubtedly played all over what is now the most densely congested portion of New York.

Morris Earle probably died intestate, and his eldest son, Morris, then a lad in his seventeenth year, became his heir at law. Probably no

disturbance in the family arrangements took place, but they continued to reside in the home on Broadway.

Four years later, in 1784, we find Morris, Jr., married to Catherine Burwick and following the occupation of carter or drayman. He attained his majority on the 11th of January of that year, and on the 29th of June following we find him executing the following deed:

"This indenture made the 29th of June, 1784, between Morris Earle of the City of New York, carman, and Catherine his wife, of the 1st part, and Benj. Montanye of the City of New York, blacksmith, and Isaac Vredenburgh of the same, cordwainer, (trustees appointed by the said Morris Earle, son and heir of Morris Earle, late of the City of New York, Felt Maker, deceased, for the uses and purposes hereinafter mentioned) of the 2d part, Witnesseth:

That in consideration of the sum of 10 shillings pd to Morris Earle and Catherine, they granted &c. to sd. trustees, all that certain lot, Toft, piece or parcel of ground situate in West Ward of New York, Fronting to Broadway, lot no. 34, of Derick Dey's lots, bounded to the S. E. in front by the Broadway, southwest by lot 33 belonging to John Varck (Varick) and Jane his wife, on N. W. by lot 37 belonging to Jacob Varck, and on N. E. by lot 35 belonging to Mary Shaw, which sd lot 34 contains in length 100 feet, and in breadth 25 feet, together with all hereditaments &c.

To have and to hold for uses as follows: To the use and behoof of Annah Earle, widow and relict of the said Morris Earle, during the time of her natural life, and that from and immediately after the decease of the said Annah Earle, the above mentioned Lot and premises, with appurtenances, shall remain and be to the use and behoof of the sd Morris Earle, Rebecca Roome, Widow and relict of William Roome, of New York, sail-maker, deceased, Hannah Earle, Marmaduke Earle, Thomas Earle, James Earle and William Earle, children of the said Morris Earle, Felt maker, dec'd, by Annah his wife, and to their &c., and shall be equally divided among them, share and share alike, as Tenant in common and not as joint Tenants.

In Wit. whereof &c. in presence of
Gulliam Varick,
James Hallet.

(Signed) Morris Earle,
Catherine Earle

Receipt for 10 shillings from Benj. Montanye and Isaac Vredenburgh."

Recorded Sep. 5, 1786. New York Conveyances, Lib. 43, p. 519.

This Deed of Trust presents Morris, Jr., to us in a pleasant light. He presents this valuable property to his mother for her use during life, and at her death it is to be equally divided among her children. The trustees were Benjamin Montanye, her brother, and Isaac Vredenburg, her sister Nellie's husband, names that we have met before in this history. The deed reveals a little family history. We see that only seven children were living in 1784, Peter and Mary having evidently died young. Rebecca, who was married in 1778, is a widow. Annah, or Hannah, who afterwards married Jacob Day, was single, though in her 21st year.

An event in the life of this family, in which we have so deep an interest, occurred shortly after the execution of this deed, when Rebecca, the eldest child, who had so early been left a widow, was united in marriage to Henry Brasher Earle. This took place, July 11, 1784. Henry B. Earle was the son of Morris Earle and Abigail Leach, daughter of Henry Brasher. We believe this Morris to have been the son of John Earle, son of Edward, Jr. This would make Henry Brasher and Rebecca second cousins.

Probably in 1796 Morris Earle, Jr., died, as in August 3 of that year his estate was administered by his widow, Catherine. This left only six children to Anna Montanye Earle.

In 1800, William Earle and Martha Pinto, his wife, conveyed their one seventh share of the Broadway property to Henry Brasher Earle and Thomas Earle, by deed dated Dec. 22. In 1804, Sept. 8, Henry Brasher Earle, house carpenter, and Rebecca, his wife, and Thomas Earle, of New York, China Merchant, sold this seventh to Annah Earle, widow and relict of Morris Earle, Felt Maker, deceased, for the sum of \$663.00.

We have seen that in 1810 the family had removed from the Broadway home and were residing on Garden St. We do not know the reason for this change, but the probability is that Mrs. Earle found it more profitable to rent this property with its store room. We know that she retained possession until her death and devised her seventh in her will.

We do not know the exact composition of the family in the Garden St. home, but it seems altogether probable that Anna Day resided with her widowed mother, as her children, and even grandchildren were born in the maternal residence. Henry Earle Insley, grandson of Anna Day, was born in the Garden St. house in 1811. It is also probable that Anna, daughter of Thomas Earle, lived with her grandmother, after her mother's death in 1797. She was married there

to William George Babb, in 1815, after her grandmother's death. It is possible that Thomas Earle made his residence with his mother till his death in 1810. We have no information on this point, but he seems to have remained in closer touch with the home than the other sons.

It was in the Garden St. home, in all probability, that Anna de la Montanye Earle, passed away, February 26, 1815, in her seventy-eighth year. We do not know the circumstances of her death. Her son Marmaduke does not refer to it in his autobiography, although he was living at Oyster Bay, Long Island, at the time, and must have attended the funeral. The place of her burial is not known to the writer. As she was a communicant of the North Dutch Church, in Fulton Street, her remains were probably deposited in the burying-ground of that church. Thus passed from the earthly scene this remarkable woman. The blood of kings and conquerors, of emperors and czars was in her veins, yet she esteemed it a greater privilege to be the daughter of the King of kings and Lord of lords.

At the time of her death the family was probably not large. Of her fifteen children only five survived her, three sons and two daughters. The sons were married and lived at a distance. Rev. Marmaduke was pastor of the Baptist Church at Oyster Bay, Long Island, and had a family of ten children. Thomas had died in 1810, leaving a widow and four children. James Earle was living at Charlton, N. Y., where his son, Rev. A. B. Earle, D. D., the famous evangelist, was born in 1811. William was living in New England, with a family of eight children. Rebecca and Anna were probably still in the home nest.

An oil portrait of Anna de la Montanye Earle is extant. It descended in the family of Thomas Earle, and is now (1909 in the possession of his grandson, Ralph Demarest Earle, of Roseville, N. J. If it be asked why a younger son should have been chosen as the custodian of this precious heirloom, the answer is not far to seek. Thomas bore the name of her father, a name very dear to her, which she had bestowed on three sons previously, and now the last to carry the name had passed away before reaching the age of forty. There was a peculiarly tender place in the mother's heart for this son, and it seems fitting that her likeness should have been committed to the care of his family. It is possible, too, that Thomas had the portrait executed.

This portrait remained for years in the home of Thomas Earle's widow, Matilda Harrison Earle, in Jersey City. When the writer was a little lad, his father, Rev. Alfred Earle, M. D., then residing in

Jersey City, took him to see it. He recalls with great vividness how he took him by the hand and reverently led to where it hung on the wall. It is probably the oldest likeness of any of our ancestors, that has come down to us out of that distant past.

Many years ago this portrait was photographed by Henry Earle Insley, a great grandson of Anna de la Montanye Earle. These photographs have been copied and extensively distributed among her descendants. The picture here shown is a copy of that photograph.

The Will of this ancestress is dated June 3, 1813, and was probated March 1, 1815. As this will be interesting to her descendants we append a copy:

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN.

I, ANNAH EARLE, of the City of New York, in the State of New York, widow and relict of Morris Earle, late of said City, Felt Maker, deceased, being of sound, disposing mind and memory, and considering the uncertainty of this transitory life, do make, ordain and establish this my last will and testament, in manner and form following, that is to say:

FIRST. I commit my soul into the hands of Almighty God, my Creator, hoping through the merits of Jesus Christ to obtain everlasting life. Item. It is my will that all my just debts and funeral charges be paid and discharged by my executors, hereinafter named, as soon as conveniently may be after my decease. Item. I do give, devise and bequeath unto my two sons, James Earle and William Earle, and to their assigns forever, equally to be divided between them, All that my one equal undivided seventh part or proportion of all that messuage or Tenement lot of ground and premises situate, lying and being in the third ward of the City of New York, in Broadway, and numbered one hundred and ninety seven, formerly part of the possessions of Derick Dey, late of the said city, Gentleman, deceased, bounded to the South East in front by the Broadway aforesaid, on the South West side by the lot of ground and premises now or late belonging to John Varick and Jane his wife, on the Northwest in the rear by part of the lands also now or late belonging to the said John Varick, and on the Northeast side by the lands now or late of Mary Shaw, and contains in length one hundred feet and in breadth at each end twenty-five feet, which said one seventh part of the said premises above described was conveyed to me by Henry Brasher Earle and Rebecca his wife, and Thomas Earle, in and by a certain deed, bearing date the eighth day of September, one thousand eight hundred and four, which said deed is recorded in the office of the Clerk of the City and County of New York, in Liber No. 97 of Conveyances &c., page 1, the 10th day of Feb., 1812, at half past two o'clock P. M., as by the said deed or the record thereof may fully appear.

Item. I do give and bequeathe unto my daughter Rebecca (wife of Henry B. Earle) One Bed, Bedstead, and Bedding, One Looking

Glass, one set of chairs, one pair of Blinds, One Carpet, One Mahogany Table, One set of Flower pots, One pair of Candle Sticks, One pair of Brass and Iron Shovel and tongs.

Item. I do give and bequeath unto my Granddaughter Anna Earle (daughter of my late Son, Thomas Earle, deceased) One Bed, Bedstead and Bedding, One Table, one set of Chairs, one Carpet.

Item. I do also give and bequeath unto my said Granddaughter, Anna Earle, the sum of one hundred dollars, to be paid to her out of the monies belonging to my Estate, so soon as Conveniently may be after my decease, and in case after payment of my just debts and funeral charges there shall not be sufficient money left to pay the said last mentioned Legacy, then my said Granddaughter shall have such sum as may remain after payment of my debts and funeral charges, under the said sum of one hundred dollars.

Item. I do give and bequeath all my wearing apparel and also the remainder of my household furniture of every description unto my daughters' daughters, Rebecca Earle and Anna Dey, equally to be divided between them, share and share alike.

Item. I do give, devise and bequeath all the rest, residue and remainder of my Estate (if any), of what nature or kind soever, as follows, to-wit, One equal seventh part thereof I do give unto my daughter Rebecca Earle, and to her heirs in case of her decease. One other equal Seventh part thereof do I give unto my said daughter Anna Dey, and to her heirs in case of her decease.—One other equal seventh part thereof do I give unto all the children of my late son, Morris Earle, deceased, and to their heirs in case of their decease.—One other seventh part thereof I do give unto my son Marmaduke Earle, and to his heirs in case of his decease.—One other equal seventh part thereof do I give unto all the Children of late son, Thomas Earle, deceased, and to their heirs in case of their decease.—One other equal seventh part thereof I do give unto my said son James Earle, and to his heirs in case of his decease, and the remaining one equal Seventh part thereof I do give unto my said son William Earle, and to his heirs in case of his decease.

And Lastly I do nominate, Constitute and appoint my friends, Robert Buloid and Cyrenius Deers, of the City of New York, to be executors of this my last Will and Testament, hereby utterly revoking and making void all former and other Wills and Testaments by me at any time heretofore made, declaring these presents only to be and contain my last Will and Testament.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I, the said Annah Earle, have hereunto set my hand and Seal, the third day of June, in the year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and thirteen.

her
Annah X Earle L. S.
mark

Signed, sealed, Published and declared by said Annah Earle as and for her last Will and Testament, in the presence of us, who have here-

unto subscribed our names as witnesses, at the request of the said Testatrix, in her presence and in the presence of each other.

James McBride,
David L. Haight,
Wm Finch.

City and County of New York, SS. Be it remembered that on the first day of March, in the year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and fifteen, personally came and appeared before Silvanus Miller, Surrogate of said County, William Finch of the City of New York, Accountant, who being duly sworn on his oath declared that he saw Annah Earle sign (by making her mark) and seal an Instrument in writing, purporting to be the will of the said Annah Earle, bearing date the third day of June, in the year One thousand eight hundred and thirteen (the preceding whereof is a true copy), and heard her publish and declare the same as and for her last Will and Testament, that at the time thereof she, the said Annah Earle, was of sound disposing mind and memory to the best of the knowledge and belief of this deponent, that his name subscribed as a witness to the said Will is of his own proper hand writing, which he subscribed as a witness thereto in the presence of the Testatrix, and that he saw James McBride and David L. Haight, the other witnesses, subscribe their names thereto in the presence of the Testatrix.

Silvanus Miller.

Proved, March 1, 1815, and of our Independence the Thirty-ninth.

One or two points in this will may be noted. The only realty that Anna devises is the seventh part of the Broadway property, which she purchased of Henry Brasher Earle and Thomas Earle, and which they had bought of William. This would indicate that she was not very rich in earthly possessions. The sum total of what she devises in this will is not very great. Again, we notice that she gave this portion to James and William. William thus gets one-half or his portion of the paternal estate back again, while Marmaduke is omitted from any share in the realty. The reason for this favoritism is not known, but it may be conjectured that Anna had not quite gotten over the fact that Marmaduke had turned Baptist, after she had, at considerable sacrifice, educated him for the ministry of the Reformed Dutch Church. This is only a conjecture, and there may be nothing to it. Of course Marmaduke and James received each one seventh part of the Broadway property, as had been provided in the deed of trust of 1784. Further, we notice her partiality for Thomas' daughter, Anna, indicating that the latter was raised in her grandmother's home. We also see where Thomas' son, Robert Buloid, got his name. And lastly, we are surprised to notice that Anna signs her will with a mark. Is it possible that the descendant in the fifth generation from Dr. Jean Montagne,

the 'learned Huguenot,' graduate of the University of Leyden, one of the earliest if not the first schoolmaster of New Amsterdam, could not write her name! What must have been the state of education in the City of New York at that time!

This completes our knowledge of Morris and Anna Earle of the fourth generation.

FIFTH GENERATION.

We have now to follow the fortunes of the children of Morris Earle and Anna de la Montanye. Of several of these we know little more than has already been given.

REBECCA EARLE (E 107) b. Oct. 12, 1758, d. March, 1831, aged 74 years, 5 months; m. 1st, William Jacob Roome, Oct. 1, 1778. They had a daughter, Anna, and a son, William J., Jr., whose record may be found in the Roome Genealogy.

Rebecca m. 2nd, Henry Brasher Earle, July 11, 1784. The latter is supposed to be a grandson of John (C 6), and therefore her second cousin. They had a daughter, Abigail, who m. 1st William Woods and had issue; m. 2nd Epenetus Purdy, and had issue. Nothing is known of these descendants of Rebecca.

MORRIS EARLE, Jr., the fifth son, but first to survive, was b. Jan. 11, 1763, and m. Catherine Burwick, Dec. 11, 1782. He was dead in 1796, as in that year his estate was administered by his widow. We have no record of the children of Morris, though his mother's will shows that there were children.

ANNAH EARLE (E 111), m. Jacob Day, and had a son, Eider, or Edah, who m. Clementina Boyle; and a daughter, Ann, who was b. Sept. 14, 1792, and m., at the home of Morris Earle on Broadway, in 1810, Daniel Insley. Their son, Henry Earle Insley, was b. at the Earle home in Garden St., New York City, in 1811, and m. Sarah Ann Fletcher Babb (G 241), a descendant of Thomas Earle (E 115). Their children are thus doubly descended from Morris Earle. Their son, Henry A. Insley of Montclair, N. J., is an enthusiast on family history, and has preserved for us the graphic details that enable us to present a picture of this New York home.

Four of the sons of Morris Earle (D 31) and Anna de la Montanye left numerous descendants, and we shall devote a chapter to the family of each.

CHAPTER NINE.

FAMILY OF REV. MARMADUKE (E 112).

FIFTH GENERATION.

REV. MARMADUKE EARLE, A. M., (E 112), seventh son of Morris and Anna Montanye Earle, was born in New York City, probably in the home on Broadway, March 21, 1769. In accordance with the faith of his father, he was presented in St. Paul's Episcopal Church for baptism. Mrs. Earle did not seem to share her husband's denominational preference, for we find her a regular attendant at the services of the Reformed Dutch Church. But during the Revolutionary War the churches of this denomination were confiscated for military purposes, and the pastors were in exile. The same treatment does not seem to have been accorded to all denominations, for we have seen the little Marmaduke carrying the foot-stove for his mother, as she worshipped at the Moravian meeting-house or the John Street Methodist. In the brief biographical sketch which he left for his children, he gives some incidents of these visits and the impressions made on his boyish mind.

The first important event of his life was the death of his father, which occurred during the war, when Marmaduke was eleven years old. We lament that he has not told us more about his father. He seems to have deeply felt his death and, child as he was, to have appreciated the severity of the blow upon the widowed mother and her helpless children. He also recognized the strength and beauty of that mother's character, as revealed against the dark background of sorrow.

On the period following his father's death we quote from his *Memoirs*:

"On the return of peace to our bleeding country (1783), the exiles from the city also returned, and among them the evangelical pastors and their flocks. Two of these in the Christian ministry became my favorite preachers, namely, John Gano of the Baptist Church, and John Livingstone of the Dutch Reformed. Both were distinguished servants of the Lord and characterized by their knowledge of and adherence to the doctrine of salvation by grace. Their gifts were, however, different. The latter was a profound expositor of the Holy Scriptures; the former a warm hearted preacher of Christian experience, in connection with the knowledge of the truth as it is in Jesus. He endeared himself to the friends of Christ in other churches by his humility and zeal and fervent charity and incessant labors in the cause of his Divine Master. After many years of successful labor as pastor of the First

Baptist Church in the City of New York, he removed to Kentucky, where he died."

His conversion took place in 1785. Of this great spiritual crisis he writes:

"In reviewing the state of my mind from the decease of my father to the interesting period of my conversion, the former event taking place in 1780, the latter in 1785, I have but little recollection of my conviction of sin till the close of the above five years. I remember distinctly, on a Communion day, when seated in the gallery of the Baptist meeting-house and looking down on the table of the Lord, spread with the memorials of his love, in suffering and dying for his beloved people, who were partaking at the time of those memorials, to have felt an emotion so deep as to cause me to weep, and I then thought that I should be truly happy might I be worthy to unite with them in the solemn ordinance."

After reciting various events and impressions leading up to the great change, he writes:

"This was the period of my espousal to Jesus, and consequently the time of love. This happy event occurred in the sixteenth year of my age, in the month of February. Bless the Lord, O my soul! On my being brought out of darkness into God's marvelous light I very soon united myself to the Reformed Dutch Church.

"At this period I commenced the exercise of gifts with which God had endowed me. Some of my dear Christian friends suggested the propriety of my receiving a collegiate education, as preparatory to my entrance into the gospel ministry. To this my beloved mother consented with some reluctance, on account of the difficulties she would have to struggle with in meeting the expenses of my education. This being overcome I entered the Latin Grammar School and began the study of the classics. After a brief preparatory study of Latin and Greek I submitted to an examination for admission to King's College (afterwards Columbia University), and was accepted. I entered the Freshman Class when six months advanced. After continuing three years and a half at Columbia, I graduated in 1790. Three years later I received a Master's degree."

With too great brevity he thus refers to his education for the gospel ministry. He probably entered Columbia after New Year's of 1787, so that two years had elapsed since his conversion. He must have made good progress in the classics to have been accepted at Columbia when the class was six months advanced. He received his Bachelor's degree at twenty-one, and was made Master of Arts at twenty-four.

While in college Mr. Earle underwent a change of view on the subject of baptism, and in his senior year was immersed in the Hudson River, near the city of New York. Among the spectators were some of his fellow students. A Mr. King was baptized at the same time, leading someone to remark that an earl, a duke and a king were



Upper—THE REV. MARMADUKE EARLE. For sixty years he preached the Gospel and officiated at over eight hundred weddings.

Lower Left—REV. ALFRED EARLE, M. D., son of The Rev. Marmaduke Earle.

Lower Right—REV. CHARLES CLIFTON EARLE, grandson of The Rev. Marmaduke Earle, Pastor of Ruggles Street Baptist Church, Boston, Mass.

baptized that day. This change of views was very disappointing to some of his dearest friends, and especially to his mother, who had been to considerable expense in his education. But it was a matter of strong conviction with him and he could not but obey his conscience. Owing to some doctrinal questions then agitating the First Baptist Church of New York, he connected himself with the Baptist Church of Scotch Plains, from which he received a license to preach.

PASTORATE IN STAMFORD, CONN.

On June 7, 1791, Mr. Earle received an invitation from the Baptist Church of Stamford, Conn., to settle with them. This call was accepted. His ordination, however, did not take place till Feb. 7, 1793, in the First Baptist Church, New York City.

We quote an item or two from the "History of Stamford:"

"In June, 1791, the Stamford parish being so large and the work in the vicinity so burdensome, Marmaduke Earle, who was a licensed preacher at Scott's Plains, was invited to come to the assistance of Mr. Ferris. He removed to Stamford the next month, and entered upon his labors. In Feb. of the next year, Mr. Earle made a formal proposition to the church, if they wished him to remain another year, to provide him a house by fitting up the parsonage, and allowing him forty pounds a year, with the privilege of teaching school. This Proposal the church and society accepted. Before the year had closed Mr. Earle had taken exceptions to the action of the church upon doctrinal points, and a long and spirited contest commenced."

It was probably on account of the ferment caused by these doctrinal discussions, that his ordination took place in New York. Matters, however, must have been amicably arranged, for eight years later we read:

"There were standing within the Stamford limits, in 1800, six church edifices. The Baptists were rejoicing in their new meeting-house, so upright and square, overlooking the millpond on River Street. The patriarch of their denomination, Ebenezer Ferris, was still with them, and with Rev. Marmaduke Earle, in charge of the congregation at the Bangall church, was providing for the spiritual training of both branches of the denomination."

Mr. Earle resided in Stamford for a period of ten years, not only serving as pastor, but also engaging in the work of teaching, for which he was peculiarly fitted. The present writer, when lecturing in 1896, in the First Baptist Church of Stamford, mentioned his grandfather's relations to the church. The Rev. C. L. Rhoades, the incumbent at that time, very courteously looked up the records and verified the statement.

There is a tradition that when the Rev. Marmaduke Earle was called to the Stamford Baptist Church, the committee said that they could also provide him with a wife. The lady referred to was Mary Ferris, daughter of Isaac Ferris and Mary Sherwood, of Stanwich, Conn., who was at that time living with her father's brother, the Rev. Ebenezer Ferris, at Stamford.

ANCESTRY OF MARY FERRIS.

The founder of the Ferris family in America was undoubtedly Jeffrey Ferris, who is first heard of in Watertown, Mass., where he was admitted a freeman, May 6, 1635. He removed to Wethersfield, Conn., and thence to Stamford, Conn., in 1640, and became an original freeholder. He died at Fairfield, Conn., May 31, 1666. His first wife, Susannah, died at Greenwich, Dec. 23, 1660. Before marrying Jeffrey Ferris, she was the widow of Robert Lockwood, by whom she had one daughter, Mary Lockwood, and a son, Jonathan Lockwood. His second wife was Judy Burns, and his will names, besides her, a son James, son Peter's three children, and son Joseph's two.

Isaac Ferris of Stanwich, Conn., was without doubt the great grandson of Jeffrey Ferris, though the exact line of descent is not known to the present writer. His wife was Mary Sherwood, who, in all probability, was a descendant of Thomas Sherwood and Alice, daughter of Robert Seabrook, of Stratford, Conn. He was born at Stanwich in 1739, and resided there fifty years. During the Revolutionary War he and his son, Ebenezer, were engaged as soldiers under Washington, in the battle of White Plains. Isaac and Mary Sherwood Ferris had five sons and two daughters that are known to us: Ebenezer, Isaac, John, Abram, Ezra, Susannah and Mary.

In 1789 Isaac Ferris arrived at a most momentous decision, to migrate with his family to what was then the very far west, the region where Cincinnati now stands. His youngest son, Rev. Ezra Ferris, M. D., then a boy of six years, writes of that event sixty-one years later:

"A short time before my father started on his journey to the west, and after he had determined to do so, a sermon was preached at his house on the occasion, from Gen. 12: 1. On the 20th of September, 1789, according to previous arrangement, my father, in company with his own and two other families, left his native village, and separated himself and family from all the associations and endearing ties which had been formed during the life of fifty years, to seek for himself and them a home in the then western wilderness. Though a boy of only

six years, I have a very distinct and vivid recollection of the affecting occasion."

They went by wagon as far as Pittsburg, and thence by flat-boat down the Ohio River, arriving at Fort Miami, Dec. 12, 1789, having been two months and twenty days on the journey. They joined the infant community at Columbia, which had been founded the year before, the first settlement in the Miami Purchase, and the second in what is now Ohio. And there in 1790, the year following their arrival, was organized the Columbia Baptist Church, the first Protestant church in the Northwest Territory, north and west from the Ohio River to the Pacific Ocean. Of the nine constituent members, three bore the name of Ferris, Isaac Ferris being the deacon. A monument in the Linwood Baptist cemetery marks the spot and commemorates the founding both of the town and church. The church was afterwards removed to Duck Creek, and today is represented by the Hyde Park Baptist Church.

Of this church Deacon Isaac Ferris was a faithful member till the time of his death in 1819, at the age of eighty. His body and that of his wife are buried in the Duck Creek burying-ground. In 1913 the writer visited this old historic place of burial and found it in a horrible state of dilapidation. Hoodlums from the city had overrun it and amused themselves by overturning the monuments and breaking them to pieces. Scarcely a tombstone was left standing. We gathered up a number of fragments which were scattered about and fitted them together till he was able to make out the inscription, MARY SHERWOOD FERRIS, DIED 1825, AGED 83. He also found the base from which the monument had been broken, and he realized that he had identified the grave of his great grandmother. The grave of her husband he was not able to identify. And yet these were pioneers of the great north west and founders of the Protestant cause between Pittsburgh and the Pacific!

When Deacon Isaac Ferris emigrated to the far west in 1789, one member of his family remained in Connecticut, his daughter Mary, who for some reason not known to us, did not share in the great adventure, but remained with her uncle in Stamford. Here, on the 22d of April, 1792, she became the bride of Rev. Marmaduke Earle.

The young couple spent the first nine years of their married life at Stamford. The ordination, to which we have already referred, took place the year following their marriage, 1793. In the same year, June 17th, the home at Stamford was gladdened by the birth of the first child, called Isaac Ferris after his mother's father. Four other

children were born at Stamford, namely, Ann Montanye, Morris, Henry, and Marmaduke Sidney.

Mr. Earle states in his memoirs that his work as an educator began a week after his marriage and continued for upwards of half a century. He must therefore have taught at Stamford during his pastorate there. It is evident that he maintained his interest in academic pursuits, for his alma mater conferred upon him the degree of Master of Arts in 1793, the year which was signalized by his ordination and the advent of his first-born.

REMOVAL TO OYSTER BAY.

In 1801, the trustees of the Oyster Bay Academy, which was then in process of construction, invited Mr. Earle to take charge of this literary institution, as soon as the building was ready for occupancy. "I accepted the invitation and entered into a contract with them. Accordingly, in the month of April of the ensuing year, I removed my family to Oyster Bay, Long Island. I opened the Academy for the reception of pupils on the 12th day of April, 1802."

This was a very important event in the life of the little village, and it had been heralded some months previously by the following advertisement:

ADVERTISEMENT.

"The new Academy at Oyster Bay will be opened April 1st, under the care of the Rev. Marmaduke Earle, A. M., when the different branches of literature will be taught in the best manner, viz., spelling, reading, writing, arithmetic, bookkeeping, English grammar, composition, oratory, logic, chronology, geography, trigonometry, in its applications to surveying and navigation, the Latin and Greek languages.

The situation of Oyster Bay as respects salubrity of air, excellence of water, abundance and variety of fruits, scale and shell fish, easy and regular communication with New York by water, and vicinity to a place of public worship, is not exceeded, perhaps not equaled, in the state.

Boarding in good families on reasonable terms."

From "Queen's County in Olden Times."

At the same time the Baptist Church in that village invited Mr. Earle to become their pastor. He accepted the invitation, and on the 5th of April, 1802, began to preach statedly in the old meeting-house, which was still standing.

Thus in April, 1802, began a double ministry in the village of Oyster Bay. First, his work as an educator, which continued till

1813, when, at the age of seventy-four, he relinquished active labors in that line. His children were educated in the Academy, under their father's tuition, and some of them continued for many years his educational work, after he stepped out of the harness. So that the Earle family were the pedagogues of Oyster Bay for a period of perhaps seventy-five years, and educated at least three generations. Some of the alumni of this institution attained to considerable distinction in after life.

But honorable and eminently useful as was his career as a teacher, his ministry in the pastorate of the Baptist Church was still more notable. He continued, with a single brief interruption, till his death in 1856, a period of fifty-four years. Of his life during this long period not many details are given. It was the placid, even course of a village pastor and teacher.

In 1850 he began an autobiographical sketch, when in his 82d year. Regarding this he says: "In this brief narrative, as I design principally the gratification of my children and grandchildren, I shall detail incidents apparently unimportant to others, but interesting in consequence of their relation to the writer." This precious document is in the possession of the author of this history. It is indeed a brief narrative—altogether too brief a record of such a life—consisting of twenty-four pages of letter paper. It is silent upon many matters of absorbing interest to his descendants. However, we are grateful for these few glimpses into the inner life of our revered grandfather. We have already quoted from this Memoir, and shall give in full all that will be of interest to the readers of this history. His life was largely identical with that of the church, and many of the entries are such as would be made on the minutes of a church.

No allusion is made in his autobiography to home life in what became the family homestead on South Street. But we know that there were the five children born in Stamford, Isaac Ferris, nine years old, Ann Montanye, eight, Morris, six, Henry, four, and Marmaduke Sidney, two. Six others were born at Oyster Bay, viz., James Farley, Mary Ferris, Mary Ferris No. 2, Sarah Haviland, Samuel Haviland and Alfred. Of these eleven children, Mary Ferris No. 1 died in infancy. The rest reached maturity, and eight survived their father. We could wish that the aged patriarch had given us some details of life in the old homestead. But he fails to mention even the deaths of his mother or his wife, which occurred during this period.

In 1810 Mr. Earle felt it to be his duty to return to Stamford, Conn. Accordingly he obtained a letter of dismissal from the church

in Oyster Bay. He had contemplated opening a boarding-school in Stamford, but being disappointed in this object, he for a short time taught a small private school of children. At this time he received a missionary appointment to Albany, which he declined. In the spring he was invited to take the pastoral charge of a small church in the city of New York, about to be organized by the name of the Zoar Baptist Church. This invitation he accepted, and removed to New York. His stay in the city was of very short duration. After the lapse of a few months, owing to unexpected disastrous events, he resigned the pastoral care of Zoar Church. In Sep., 1811, he returned to Oyster Bay and resumed his former positions in the church and in the academy.

On June 25, 1832, Mary Ferris, the life companion of Rev. Marmaduke Earle, passed away. The circumstances of her death are not given, but it must have been a sorrowful event to this devoted family. Ten children survived to mourn her loss, the youngest, Alfred, being nineteen. Her life seems to have been one of the quiet, unobtrusive sort, which, without noise or demonstration, sheds a benign influence on all within its circle. She was born in June and died in June, at the age of sixty-three.

Three unmarried daughters, who survived the mother, made it possible for the household to remain unbroken. These were Anna, aged 38, Mary, aged 26, and Sarah, aged twenty-five. They remained unmarried and preserved the home as long as one of them lived. Anna passed away before her father, but Mary and Sarah survived him many years. I have heard my mother say that Mary and Sarah sacrificed their lives to care for their father in his old age. Certain it is that down to 1882, fifty years after the mother's death, the home remained intact.

In the fall of 1845, Mr. Earle requested the church to secure an assistant pastor, as he was then in his seventy-sixth year. But they could do no better for a number of years than secure occasional supplies. Finally, in 1853, an assistant pastor was elected. The last entry in his diary was on March 21st of that year, his 84th birthday: "This day finishes the 84 years of my earthly pilgrimage, and commences the 85th. How long it shall please my Father in Heaven to continue me, his unworthy child, on this side of Jordan, is known only to himself, and my consolation is that 'My times are in his hand'." The increasing feebleness and infirmity of old age probably made it difficult to continue the narrative, coupled with the fact that there

was little in the outer life to record. The last entries are rather pages from his spiritual biography.

The last official act of Mr. Earle as pastor of the church was to extend the hand of fellowship to the new assistant, on March 23, 1856, just two days after his 87th birthday. On the morning of July 13th following, his sanctified spirit went home to be forever with the Lord. His remains were taken to the sanctuary where for over fifty years he had proclaimed the glorious gospel of the Son of God. After an impressive discourse by the new pastor, his body, attended by a long concourse of people, was deposited in the burial plot.

"His life seems to have been without reproach, and he was universally esteemed. His views of truth were clear and strong, and his method of presenting them was pleasing and forcible. He delighted in quiet meditation; was exceedingly meek, and studied to promote peace in all the relations of life. He was tall and dignified in his bearing, enjoying the blessing of a sound constitution, which enabled him easily to bear the pressure of arduous duties."

"To show his popularity, it may be stated that his record of marriages, now in possession of his family, extending over the whole period of his ministry, contains the names of about eight hundred couples."

After his death a monument was erected to his memory in front of the church, and a tablet was placed inside of it, by his numerous friends in the village. The inscription on the monument in the churchyard is as follows:

IN MEMORY
OF
MARMADUKE EARLE
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE
July 13, 1856,
Age 87 years.

THIS MONUMENT IS ERECTED BY HIS FRIENDS
AS A TOKEN OF RESPECT FOR HIS
UNTIRING SERVICES FOR 50
YEARS AS A MINISTER OF
THE GOSPEL AND TEACHER
OF YOUTH IN THIS VILLAGE.
ALSO FOR THE MANY VIRTUES OF HIS PRIVATE
CHARACTER.

The inscription on the tablet in the church is:

IN MEMORY
OF
MARMADUKE EARLE
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE
July 13, 1856,
Age 87 years.

60 YEARS A MINISTER OF THE
GOSPEL and PASTOR OF THIS
CHURCH 50 YEARS.

These are round numbers. As a matter of fact he was sixty-five years in the ministry, and fifty-four the pastor at Oyster Bay.

An interesting parallelism between this life and that of Rev. Thomas B. Montanye may be pointed out. Both were grandsons of Thomas Montanye. Both were born in the year 1769, in New York City. Both were reared in the Reformed Dutch faith. Both became Baptists, largely through the influence of Elder John Gano. Both were ordained to the gospel ministry in the First Baptist Church, New York City.

SIXTH GENERATION.

ISAAC FERRIS EARLE (F 147), eldest son of Rev. Marmaduke and Mary Ferris Earle, was b. at Stamford, Conn., June 17, 1793, and d. June 30, 1841. He went west and settled in the vicinity of Cincinnati, where many of his Ferris relatives were living. He is buried at Fern Bank, near Lawrenceburg, Ind. His mother's brother, Rev. Ezra Ferris, M. D., was living at Lawrenceburg. On Oct. 4, 1832, he m. Abby Carpenter. They had a son, Marmaduke, and a daughter, Percis. Marmaduke shipped as a sailor on the U. S. Sloop of War Albany. In 1854, when he had been at sea over two years, he wrote his mother that he would be home in three months. But the vessel was lost at sea and Marmaduke perished. Percis fell overboard from a flat-boat on the Mississippi River, when about two years old, and was drowned. Mrs. Earle m. 2nd a Yates, and was living at Fern Bank in 1900, when the writer paid her a brief visit. She d. in 1906, at the age of 92. A fine miniature of Mr. Earle on ivory is in existence, and also an oil portrait of Marmaduke at the age of twelve.

ANNA MONTANYE EARLE (F 148), eldest daughter of Rev.

Marmaduke and Mary Ferris Earle, was b. at Stamford, Conn., Aug. 18, 1794, and d. unmarried at Oyster Bay, Jan. 5, 1848.

MORRIS EARLE (F 149), son of Rev. Marmaduke and Mary Ferris Earle, was b. at Stamford, Conn., Sep. 29, 1796, and d. at Penn Yan, N. Y., Jan. 22, 1870. The following entry is found in his father's diary:

"April 30, 1822. A special church meeting was held this day as Morris Earle wished to be baptized before he went into the western country. After hearing a relation of his faith and experience the church agreed to receive him after his baptism. He was baptized on May 4, and after the communion was dismissed to unite with any other church of the same faith and order."

The western country referred to above was probably Penn Yan, N. Y., where Mr. Earle settled, and followed the trade of tailor. He was a deacon in the Baptist church of that place and lived an exemplary life, being held in the highest regard by the whole community. On Dec. 22, 1828, he m. Emeline Clark, who survived him. They had no children.

HENRY EARLE (F 150), son of Rev. Marmaduke and Mary Ferris Earle, was b. at Stamford, Conn., Dec. 3, 1798, and d. unmarried at Oyster Bay, May 8, 1879. He lived with his sisters in the old home, and followed the occupation of shoemaker.

REV. MARMADUKE SIDNEY EARLE (F 151), son of Rev. Marmaduke and Mary Ferris Earle, was b. at Stamford, Conn., Nov. 21, 1800, and d. at Trenton, N. J., April 22, 1872. He was baptized at Oyster Bay, in 1822, and licensed to preach by the Baptist Church of that place, Oct. 19, 1828. He spent the latter part of his life at Trenton, N. J. He m. Delilah Dancer, but left no children.

JAMES FARLEY EARLE (F 152), son of Rev. Marmaduke and Mary Ferris Earle, was b. at Oyster Bay, Oct. 4, 1802. He lived at Red Bank, N. J., where he d. at the age of 82. He was a Justice of the Peace at Red Bank and was known as "Judge Earle." He m. Dec. 20, 1839, Deborah, daughter of Samuel Tilton, by whom he had five children. All are dead and the line is extinct. Mr. Earle adopted, June 1, 1853, Martha Astor, b. in New York, Dec. 25, 1850, under the name of Agnes Astor Earle.

MARY FERRIS EARLE (F 154), daughter of Rev. Marmaduke and Mary Ferris Earle, was b. at Oyster Bay, June 10, 1806, and d. unmarried, at the age of 68. She was the second to bear her mother's name.

SARAH HAVILAND EARLE (F 155), daughter of Rev. Marmaduke and Mary Ferris Earle, was b. at Oyster Bay, Dec. 24, 1807, and d. unmarried at the age of 75. She taught for many years in the Oyster Bay Academy, and was a lady of unusual culture and literary taste. She wrote verses of a high order of merit, and was gifted as an artist, especially in water colors. Her pencil portraits of her father were true to life. We hope to reproduce one of them for this volume. It was the writer's privilege to know his Aunt Sarah, and to spend a week in her home at Oyster Bay in 1874, at the time of her sister's funeral. Though but a college boy at the time, it was also his privilege to stand in the pulpit where his grandfather had so long ministered, and where his father also had frequently preached. He was presented by his aunt with several mementos of his grandfather, which he highly prizes. The chief of these was his Greek and Latin Testament. On the fly-leaf is inscribed: "M. Earle, bought Feb'y, 1802. Repaired 1808. Used constantly from March 16th, 1810, to Sep. 22, 1842."

REV. SAMUEL HAVILAND EARLE (F 156), son of Rev. Marmaduke and Mary Ferris Earle, was b. at Oyster Bay, July 17, 1809. He was converted in some meetings held in 1833 by his younger brother, Alfred, and was licensed to preach, Feb. 9, 1834, and was afterwards ordained. He preached a short time at Jamaica South, and again at Newtown, L. I., and afterwards became the founder of the Union Baptist Church at Cold Spring, L. I., in 1842, where he resided as pastor for the better part of fourteen years. From May, 1850, to May, 1851, he supplied his father's pulpit at Oyster Bay. He afterwards acted for awhile as pastor of the First Baptist Church, Wilmington, Delaware, at which place he made his home for the rest of his life, dying there, August 1, 1870.

Mr. Earle married 1st, Nov. 15, 1832, Phoebe, daughter of Morris and Amy Langdon Pearsall, by whom he had four children, James Sidney, Mary, Edwin Morris, and Clement Buyon. Mrs. Phoebe Earle d., in 1852, and about 1856 Mr. Earle m. at Wilmington, Mrs. Sarah Temple Murphy. Five children were the fruit of this union, Charles Clifton, Annie, Sarah, Margaret M., and Samuel Marmaduke.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

DESCENDANTS OF REV. SAMUEL H. (F 156).

JAMES SIDNEY EARLE (G 223), son of Rev. Samuel H. and Phoebe Pearsall Earle, was b. Dec. 22, 1833, and d. at the age of sixty-

seven. He made his home in Oyster Bay, where he m., in 1870, Emily, daughter of Henry Harrison and Mary (McFarren) Ainsworth. They have five children: Della Montagna, who m. Edgar M. Sammis; Grace Ainsworth, m. Fred. Lane Burgess; James Sydney, Jr.; Edwin Marmaduke; Emily Louise, m. Lloyd Tefft.

MARY EARLE (G 224), daughter of Rev. Samuel H. and Phoebe Pearsall Earle, was b. in 1836, and d. in 1901. She was brought up by her aunts in the old Earle homestead at Oyster Bay, and taught for many years in the Academy at that place. She m. in 1882, Rev. Charles Stephen Wightman, Pastor of the Oyster Bay Baptist Church since 1868. There was no issue.

EDWIN MORRIS EARLE (G 225), son of Rev. Samuel H. and Phoebe Pearsall Earle, was b. in 1838, and d. at the age of thirty-four. He m. in 1866, Julia Evelyn Dorlon, who was b. June 28, 1840. They had two children, Julius D., who lives in Brooklyn, N. Y., and Amy Langdon, who d. in infancy. Julius D. is an enthusiastic investigator of genealogy, and has rendered the author of this history very valuable assistance.

CLEMENT GUYON EARLE (G 226), son of Rev. Samuel H. and Phoebe Pearsall Earle, was b. in 1841, and d. at the age of fifty-eight. He followed the trade of book-binder in New York City. He m. in 1869, Sophia Suarez, who was b. in New York City, in 1845. They had one son, Guion Clement, who m. Charlotte Irene Walker, and lives at West Orange, N. J. Their children are Guion Alson and Clemence Irene.

REV. CHARLES CLIFTON EARLE, D. D. (G 227), son of Rev. Samuel H. and Sarah M. Earle, was b. in Wilmington, Delaware, May 28, 1857. He was converted under the ministry of Rev. I. M. Haldeman, D. D., and united with the Delaware Avenue Baptist Church. In 1882 he graduated from the Crozer Theological Seminary, and began his ministry at Oak Lane, Philadelphia, with the Milestown Baptist Church. At the first baptism ten were immersed, one of them being the young lady who was to become his life companion.

His second charge was at Bridgeport, Pa., where, in three and one-half years, 200 were added to the membership. He next settled with the Baptist Church at Nicetown, Philadelphia, where he had a very successful pastorate for four years.

In 1892 he was called to Boston, Mass., to take charge of the Harvard Street Baptist Church, a down-town church, in a difficult section. He labored here for nine years, gathering over 400 converts, and ac-

completing a large missionary and philanthropic work. In 1896 he received a call from the North Baptist Church of Camden, N. J., but decided to remain at Harvard Street.

Mr. Earle was next called to Haddonfield, N. J., where he tarried but a year, not finding opportunity for work among the masses. He was twice called to the Second Church of Lawrence, Mass., where he spent five prosperous years.

On March 1, 1907, Mr. Earle began his second pastorate in Boston, succeeding Rev. A. C. Dixon, D. D., as pastor of the Ruggles Street Baptist Church. He is now (1921) pastor of the Bethany Baptist Church, Wilmington, Del., having come back to the place of his natural and spiritual birth.

On Dec. 16, 1884, Mr. Earle was married to Ettie Y. Hellerman of Oak Lane, Philadelphia, who, after thirty-five years of happy married life, passed into the unseen, March 23, 1920, at Boston. There were four children of this union: Marion Gertrude, b. in 1886, a Wellesley graduate and teacher, is living at home with her father; Charles Clifton, Jr., b. 1889, served in the Navy during the World War, and is Lieut.-Commander on the "Alameda." He is a graduate of Harvard. Henry Weston, b. 1891, attended Amherst Agricultural College, and the University of Wyoming; served as Lieut. at Camp Devens; Edgar Champlin, b. 1894, is Dartmouth graduate, served as lieutenant in the Navy in World War; now in a New York bank.

MARGARET M. EARLE (G 230), daughter of Rev. Samuel H. and Sarah M. Earle, was b. in Wilmington, Del., in 1863. She m. 1st, in 1884, Walter R. Edwards, who d. 1905. They had two sons, Joseph Earle, and Walter H. Married 2nd, March 21, 1908, Joseph Walter Jackson, and lives at 404 West 20th St., Wilmington, Del.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

REV. JOSEPH EARLE EDWARDS (H 310), son of Margaret M. Earle, was b. in Wilmington Del.

SIXTH GENERATION.

REV. ALFRED EARLE, M. D., (F 157), son of Rev. Marmaduke and Mary Ferris Earle, was b. in Oyster Bay, at the family residence on South St., July 10, 1813. He was educated at the Academy, of which his father was Principal, and taught school when a young man. As long as he lived he retained a fondness for the school-room, and at different periods of his life he joined the work of a pedagogue

with his other professional employments. It was while teaching school at Babylon, L. I., in his twenty-first year that he was converted. He immediately came home and applied for admission to the church. He was baptized on the 8th of Dec., 1833, and on Christmas of the same year he began to preach, laboring for the conversion of souls in the vicinity of the village. These efforts were attended with such success that many were converted during the two years following, among them being his next older brother, Samuel, with his wife Phoebe. Thus began a ministry that terminated only with his life, and that was characterized by the same earnestness and zeal manifested in the first months of his religious life. He was licensed to preach on Feb. 9, 1834, and for the next forty-eight years labored incessantly in the ministry, having his greatest success and finding his greatest pleasure in the work of evangelism, for which he was peculiarly fitted.

On March 29, 1835, Mr. Earle was united in marriage to Mrs. Priscilla McCoun Hegans. Mrs. Hegans was the daughter of Isaac and Ann Lockwood, and was b. in Oyster Bay, L. I., April 3, 1817. She was undoubtedly the descendant of Robert Lockwood who came from England about 1630 and settled in Watertown, Mass., although the exact line of descent is not known. In 1646 Robert Lockwood removed to Norwalk, Conn. His son, Ephraim, m. Mercy St. John in 1665. Their son, Daniel, b. in 1668, m. Charity Clements in 1702. His will was probated at Stamford, Conn., in 1744. Daniel had a son, Jonathan, b. in 1707, who m. Freelove Wright in 1733. They had a son, Titus, who m. Hannah Dann, in 1769, and had a son, Isaac, b. about 1775, who may have been the father of Isaac of Oyster Bay. It is known that the Lockwoods of Oyster Bay were related to the Wrights. Priscilla McCoun Lockwood was m. to Alfred Earle at the home of Samuel Wright, and we have often heard her speak of Aunt Charity Wright.

Nothing is more likely than that Isaac Lockwood migrated from the northern shore of Long Island Sound, as did Rev. Marmaduke Earle, and so many dwellers on the southern shore. It is to be noted that the wife of Robert Lockwood was Susannah, who afterwards m. Jeffrey Ferris, and became the ancestress of Mary Ferris Earle. So that the family of Dr. Alfred Earle and Priscilla Lockwood are doubly descended from Susannah.

Isaac Lockwood of Oyster Bay, b. about 1793, m. 1st, Ann McCoun, and had two daughters, Emeline, who m. Abram Bennett, and was the mother of the Bennetts of Brooklyn, N. Y., and Priscilla. He

m. 2nd, Hannah McCoun, sister of his first wife, and had a son, Edwin Weeks Lockwood, who was employed for over fifty years in the New York postoffice. Priscilla m. 1st, at the age of sixteen, a Mr. Hegans, and had one child.

Rev. Alfred Earle and his young bride were living at Hopewell, N. J., in 1836. It is supposed that the Baptist Church at this place was his first charge, and that he was ordained there, but there is no positive information. Their first child, Flandrau Marmaduke, was b. there, and d. the following year in Baltimore, whither his parents had removed. Mr. Earle was of a roving disposition and made frequent changes. In 1841 he was living in Salem Co., N. J., where he appears to have been pastor at Canton. Two years later he was pastor of the First Baptist Church of Wilmington, Del. While at this place he edited a paper called "The Polemic," through whose columns he conducted a debate with Rev. Alexander Campbell, founder of the denomination known as Disciples of Christ.

In 1843 Mr. Earle received a call from the Southampton Baptist Church, of Bucks County, Pa., and removed his family to Davisville in 1844, which place became the family home for a number of years.

It is not known when Mr. Earle found time for the study of medicine. He may have begun his studies while in Baltimore, where he lived at the Practical Institute, Corner of High and Fawn Streets. However, while pastor at Southampton he received a diploma from the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, and began the practice of medicine, in connection with his ministerial labors. He followed this course all his life, never being able to relinquish either profession. After a pastorate at Southampton of four and a half years, Dr. Earle terminated his connection with that church, and removed to Philadelphia, where he opened a drug store.

The Southampton Baptist Church belonged to the Old School or Omission Baptists. After Dr. Earle withdrew from the pastorate of this church, thirty-three members seceded and, in March, 1849, formed what is now the Davisville Baptist Church. Dr. Earle was engaged to supply the new organization, walking from Philadelphia to Davisville on Sunday mornings, a distance of about seventeen miles, and returning by stage during the week. He became the first pastor of this church and was, in a sense, its founder. His connection with it continued through a period of nearly eight years. The church has had an honorable history and is counted as one of the strong country churches.

It will be seen that Davisville and vicinity is hallowed ground to

the family of Dr. Earle. Though somewhat of a rover during his life, fully thirteen years were spent in the immediate neighborhood of Davisville. It thus became more like home than any other spot. Five children were born in this vicinity, and at least three died there. The cemetery adjoining the church is the family burying ground, and there repose the bodies of himself, wife and children.

In 1855 Dr. Earle removed to Hatboro, three miles from Davisville, where he practiced medicine, still retaining the pastorate of the church in the latter place. Later we find him pastor of the church at Hornby, Steuben Co., N. Y. Then at Piermont, Rockland Co., of the same state. At the breaking out of the Civil War he was living in Jersey City, N. J. From there he went to Camden, N. J., where he became pastor of the newly-organized Tabernacle Baptist Church, and was with them when they built their first house of worship. In rather rapid succession he lived at Riceville, Pa., Cambridge, Ohio, Lawrenceburg, Moore's Hill and Pierceville, in the state of Indiana. He settled for several years at Johnsonville, Pa., where, in addition to the practice of his profession, he established eight preaching stations in neglected places within a few miles radius. After residing a few years at Red Bank, N. J., where he had a drug store, he spent his declining years in Philadelphia, where he died, in his sixty-eighth year. His widow survived him seven years, dying in 1888.

This is but the framework of a very busy life, much of it spent in evangelism. He held protracted meetings with many churches in a number of states, with a large measure of success. As a preacher Dr. Earle was a man of unusual power. Tall and commanding in stature, with a strong countenance full of character, and a flashing eye, with the voice of an orator, vibrant with passion, his platform presence was very impressive, and gave weight to what he said. His temperament was sanguine, his emotions strong, he kindled easily and the fire flashed, especially when proclaiming the old-time gospel, which he loved. Tears came easily and would stream down his face as he spoke of a Savior's love. Gushes of tenderness, betrayed by his voice, would melt his hearers and sweep them along. He was very dramatic in delivery, full of action, and would paint such a scene as the flood or the last judgment with tremendous power. He was specially fond of religious poetry, and could repeat more than a hundred hymns from memory. Stanzas of sacred poetry abounded in his sermons, and added much to their effect. An emotional passage would find a climax in some choice bit from Isaac Watts or Cowper.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

Rev. Alfred Earle, M. D., and Priscilla McCoun Lockwood had thirteen children. Four d. unnamed. Three others, Flandrau Marmaduke, Alonzo Mortimer, and Frederick Montanye, d. young and are buried at Davisville. Six arrived at maturity, as follows:

GERTRUDE VIRGINIA EARLE (G 233), eldest daughter of Dr. Alfred and Priscilla Earle, was b. in Baltimore, at the Practical Institute, Nov. 20, 1837. She was married at Hatboro, Pa., Sep. 19, 1855, to Thomas Benjamin Montanye Addis of Huntington Valley, Pa. Mr. Addis was the grandson of Rev. Thomas Benjamin Montanye, who was pastor of the old Southampton Baptist Church from 1801 to 1829. The latter was the son of Rev. Benjamin Montanye, brother of Anna de la Montanye, who was the wife of Morris Earle. Mr. Addis and his wife were thus third cousins.

Their early married life was spent at Huntington Valley, where Mr. Addis operated a flouring mill, but about 1863 they moved to Philadelphia, where they spent the major part of their lives. Mr. Addis was for many years agent for the Committee of One Hundred. Mrs. Addis d., May 24, 1919, in her eighty-second year.

Mr. and Mrs. Addis had seven children. Florida Theresa m. S. Ervin Diehl, and left a daughter, Bernice. Alonzo Vredenburg d. unmarried at the age of thirty-three. Francis Marion is unmarried and lives at Glenside, Pa. Emma B. m. John Moller and lives in Philadelphia. Abraham Lincoln d. in childhood. Gertrude Virginia m. S. Ervin Diehl and lives at Glenside, Pa. They have seven children: Thomas Addis Diehl, Ethel, Earle who served eighteen months in France during the World War, Myrtle V., Flora May, S. Ervin, Jr., and Gertrude Virginia. All live at Glenside, Pa., except Flora May, who lives at Providence, Rhode Island.

Viola Addis, youngest child of Thomas B. M. and Gertude V. Addis, m. Alonzo Manuel de Agüero and lives at Bradley Beach, N. J.

REV. FRANCIS MARION EARLE (G 234), son of Rev. Alfred and Priscilla Lockwood Earle, was b. at Beezeley's Neck, Lower Alloways Creek, Salem County, N. J. His boyhood, up to the age of sixteen, was spent in the vicinity of Davisville, Pa. In 1857 he went with his parents to Hornby, N. Y., and for a while attended a school at Elmira, N. Y. We next find him at Piermont, N. Y., where he worked in a store kept by his father. At the outbreak of the Civil War he was living in Jersey City, N. J., where he learned the trade of carpenter. In 1862, when he became of age, he enlisted in Co. B,

Thirteenth Regiment, N. J. Volunteers. His regiment left Newark for the seat of war on Aug. 31, 1862, and seventeen days later were in the thick of the fight at Antietam. Then followed Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, where the regiment saw hard fighting. After the last named engagement, Slocum's Corps, to which the Thirteenth belonged, was transferred to the Army of the Cumberland, and Mr. Earle went with Sherman on his March to the Sea. He was in the war till its close in 1865. On being mustered out of service, he settled in Philadelphia, where he spent the remainder of his life.

Mr. Earle was first associated with his brother-in-law, Mr. T. B. M. Addis, in the flour and feed business. Later he went in business for himself, first on Otis Street, then on Frankford Avenue. But, during the latter part of his life, for more than thirty years, he was employed in the Philadelphia Post Office, mostly as a carrier.

Mr. Earle was converted while in the army, and at once became active in religious work. Connecting himself with the Mount Zion Baptist Church, on Frankford Avenue, he was made superintendent of the Sunday School, in which capacity he served for many years, both there, and afterwards, in the Messiah Baptist Church on Dauphin St. He also engaged in street preaching and the work of organizing new Sunday Schools. Several of the Baptist churches of Philadelphia grew out of interests begun in this way, notably the Fiftieth, the Allegheny Avenue, the Fairhill, and the Wissinoming Avenue. Some of these look upon Mr. Earle as their founder or, at least, as largely instrumental in their coming into being. Mr. Earle also conducted the Waterloo Street Mission for several years, holding meetings every night for a very extended period.

Yielding to the persuasion of his friends, Mr. Earle was ordained to the Christian ministry, but he never ceased his secular occupation. For seven years he served the Wissinoming Baptist Church as pastor, engaging daily in his work as letter carrier.

On August 21, 1862, before his regiment left for Washington, Mr. Earle was united in marriage to Susannah Suarez of Jersey City. Miss Suarez was b. near Havana, Island of Cuba, Oct. 11, 1840. They had eight children: 1. William Moffat, who was prominent as a baseball player; 2. Alfred Newton, m. to Alice L. Walter, lives in Philadelphia, and has William Moffat, Eva, Albert Nelson, and Marian Grace Dorothy; Eva, d. young; 3. Sidney Morris, m. Lillian Huston Corkran, lives in Germantown, Pa., and has Sidney N., Fred. C., James H., and Virginia; 4. Minnie Grace, m. Stephen Foster, lives in Philadelphia, and has Myrtle, Roy, Earle, and John; 5. Marion

(dau.), unmarried, lives in Philadelphia; 6. Judson Alvan, d. young; 7. Marmaduke, m. Elizabeth Meister, lives in Philadelphia.

Rev. Francis Marion Earle d. in Philadelphia, Thanksgiving Day, 1916.

ANNA de la MONTANYE EARLE (G 237), daughter of Rev. Alfred and Priscilla Lockwood Earle, was b. near Johnsville, Pa., Dec. 29, 1850. She m. 1st, in 1869, William Wall, and lived in Omaha, Neb. They had five children: Harry, d. young; Albert L., m. Mazzie Spotts and lives in St. Louis, Mo.; Mary Elizabeth, m. James Cleveland, lives at Freeport, Ill.; Edward, d. in California; Kate Madden, m. Roy S. Mogle, lives in Freeport, Ill.

REV. ISAAC NEWTON EARLE (G 238), son of Rev. Alfred Earle, M. D., and Priscilla Lockwood, was b. at Johnsville, Bucks Co., Pa., March 1, 1853. He was converted in 1868 and united with the Ninth Street Baptist Church, Cincinnati, Ohio; received preparation for college at Moore's Hill College, Ind., and Denison Univ., Granville, Ohio; entered the freshman class of the latter institution in 1871; took courses at the Univ. of Rochester, N. Y., and Tulane University, New Orleans, La.; began preaching at the age of seventeen; was ordained to the ministry at Hawley, Pa., Sep. 16, 1874; held charges at Hawley and Damascus, Pa., Wyoming, N. Y., Detroit City, Minn., Philadelphia, Pa., Reading, Pa., Chadd's Ford, Pa.; Imlaystown, N. J.; Nicetown, Pa.; Lewistown, Pa.; Ansonville, Pa.; Barnesboro, Pa.; Brookville, Pa.; Lansford, Pa.; Picture Rocks, Pa.

Mr. Earle is the author of a series of biblical charts, which have had a wide circulation. For a number of years he traveled extensively, lecturing on the charts and holding Bible institutes. He was a teacher in the Pennsylvania Bible Institute and also in Temple University, Philadelphia. From 1913 to 1916 he was a teacher of modern languages and Greek in Leland University, New Orleans, La., at the same time filling the pulpit of the Valence Street Baptist Church of that city. On July 31, 1921, the 51st anniversary of his entrance into the ministry, he closed his work in the pastorate, using the same text he began with, John 11: 28. Mr. Earle makes his home at Lewisburg, Pa.

On the 16th of Oct., 1876, Mr. Earle was united in marriage to Clara Adelia Babcock of Hawley, Pa.

ANCESTRY OF CLARA ADELIA BABCOCK.

The ancestor of the Babcock family in America was

JAMES BADCOCK, b. 1612, probably in Essex Co., England; d. June 12, 1679; m. 1st, Sarah, who d. 1665; name variously spelled Badcocke, Badcooke, Badcook, Badcock; the English family still spell name Badcock.

James Badcock was admitted an inhabitant of Portsmouth, R. I., Feb. 25, 1642; removed to Westerly, R. I., in March, 1662; Westerly incorporated in 1669, at which time there were 24 freemen in the town, 4 of whom were Badcocks, viz., James and his three sons, James, John and Job. In his 59th year, James, Sr., was baptized and united with the Seventh Day Baptist Church of Newport and Westerly.

JOHN BADCOCK, son of James and Sarah Badcock, was b. in Portsmouth, R. I., in 1644; d. at Westerly, R. I., 1685; m. Mary Lawton, daughter of George and Elizabeth (Hazard) Lawton of Portsmouth. He was one of the original settlers of Westerly, and was deputy to Colonial Legislature, 1682, 1684. The family name was changed to Babcock in will of John, June 26, 1685.

JAMES BABCOCK, son of John and Mary Lawton Badcock, was b. at Westerly, R. I., 1663 (?); d. there Jan. 17, 1736-7; buried in the Babcock burying-ground, between Westerly and Watch Hill; known as Captain James Babcock, from being commissioned Captain of Militia, in Westerly, prior to 1690; represented Westerly in legislature of Colony of Rhode Island, at Newport, 1701, 1706-9, 1716; inherited all his father's estate, but surrendered half to his mother; gave to children and grandchildren 8 or 10 farms, comprising some 2000 acres.

DANIEL BABCOCK, son of Capt. James and Elizabeth (Saunders or Babbitt) Babcock, was b. at Westerly, R. I., April 23, 1699; d. 1740; m. 1723, Abigail, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Holmes) Thompson.

ISAAC BABCOCK, son of Daniel and Abigail Thompson Babcock, was b. at Westerly, R. I., April 24, 1724; m. at Stonington, Conn., April 17, 1746, Mary, daughter of Jonah and Rebecca (Prentice) Worden. He was made a freeman in 1746, and was justice of Westerly, 1763-4.

ISAAC BABCOCK, JR., son of Isaac and Mary Worden Babcock, was b. in Westerly, R. I., Jan. 15, 1754; d. at Groton, Conn., Aug.

31, 1811; m. Nov. 12, 1780, Amy, daughter of Deacon Ezekiel and Amy (Babcock) Gavitt. He removed from Westerly to Groton, Conn., where he bought a farm, since purchased by the U. S. for a navy yard. The Revolutionary record of Isaac, Jr., states that he enlisted in Westerly, in Captain Pendleton's Company, of Col. Joseph Noyes' Regiment, and served for two years. On the 5th of Sep., 1781, there came a rap at his door and a shout, "The British are landing." He kissed his wife, who was just then in labor with her first child, seized his gun and started for his regiment. The wife fainted and the child died. Years after the death of her husband, the widow of Isaac, Jr., sold her property in Groton, Conn., and with her family removed to Dimock, Pa., and settled on a farm.

EZEKIEL BABCOCK, son of Isaac and Amy Gavitt Babcock, was b. at Groton, Conn., May 22, 1798; d. at Bridgewater, Pa.; m. Lydia Gardner about 1822.

Lydia Gardner was the daughter of Jonathan Gardner, who was the son of Perry Green Gardner. The latter was at the Wyoming Massacre in 1778, with his son, Jonathan, then a lad of 12 years. They returned to Conn. subsequently, where the father spent the remainder of his life. Jonathan, many years afterwards, visited the site of the battle, and found secreted the "pewter," which his father had hidden under some rocks, and which he used as long as he lived, on his table. He married, at New London, Conn., Eunice Latham (1771-1853), and settled in Schoharie Co., and afterwards in Durham, Greene Co., N. Y. In 1820 he moved to East Bridgewater, Susquehanna Co., Pa., and bought a farm. He d. in 1850, aged 84, and both himself and wife are buried in the little cemetery at East Bridgewater.

Lydia Gardner was b. at Gales Ferry, Conn., in 1797; d. Jan. 1, 1891, at East Bridgewater, Pa.

ALLYN BABCOCK, son of Ezekiel D. and Lydia Gardner Babcock, was b. at Bridgewater, Pa., Sep. 13, 1827; d. at Hawley, Pa., 1899; m. about 1853, Chloe Bisbee of Bridgewater, Pa., the daughter of Elisha Bisbee and Wade. Her mother had brothers Orrin and Lorenzo Wade.

Chloe Bisbee was a descendant of Thomas Besbredge of Scituate, Mass. The name was variously spelled Besbidge, Besbee, Besbitch, Besby, Bisbe, Bisby, Bisbee. Thomas Besbedge, the common ancestor of the New England family of Bisbee, was one of those persons who came to New England soon after the landing of the Mayflower Pilgrims, in order that they might enjoy more perfect religious freedom. There are many circumstances which go to show that he was a man of some wealth and position in the old country, and a man of influence in Plymouth Colony. The records show that he sailed from Sandwich, England, in the ship Hercules, with his wife, six children, and

three servants, and that he landed at Scituate Harbor in the spring of 1634. He had certificates from Thomas Warren, Rector of St. Peter's at Sandwich, and from Thomas Harmon, Vicar of Hedcorn, of his conversion and conformity to the orders and discipline of the church, and that he had taken the oaths of allegiance and supremacy. He became a member of Lathrop's church, the first gathered at Scituate, and was chosen one of its first deacons. He remained in Scituate but a short time, for, in 1638, he bought a house in Duxbury and moved there. In 1643 he was chosen Representative from Duxbury to the General Court. Mr. Bisbee subsequently moved to Marshfield, where his name appears on a petition to the General Court. He afterwards moved to Sudbury, where he died, March 9, 1674.

Thomas Bisbee had a son, Elisha, who in 1644 kept a ferry at Scituate. The latter had a son Elisha, b. in 1654, who is undoubtedly the ancestor of Elisha Bisbee of Bridgewater, Pa., but the exact line of descent is not known. Chloe, daughter of the last, was b. in 1825.

CLARA ADELIA BABCOCK, daughter of Allyn and Chloe Bisbee Babcock, was b. in Hawley, Wayne Co., Pa., August 24, 1858.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

To Rev. Isaac Newton Earle and Clara Adelia Babcock were b. eight children, one of whom, Ethel, d. in infancy.

ALFRED ALLYN EARLE (H 330), eldest child of Rev. I. N. and Clara A. Earle, was b. in Cohecton, N. Y., August 19, 1877. He served in the War with Spain in Company A, Twelfth Regiment, Pa., Vols. He graduated from Bucknell University, Lewisburg, Pa., and has taught in the public schools of Pennsylvania, and was for a period President of Leland University, New Orleans, La. For several years he resided at Ithaca, N. Y., in the Weather Bureau service, and while there m. in 1899, Harriet Miller Guthrie. Their son, James Montagne Earle, is a student at Bucknell University, and in the World War was a 2nd Lieut. of Light Artillery at Camp Zachary Taylor, Louisville, Ky.

Mr. Earle m. 2nd, Olive Ritter of Barnesboro, Pa., and they have four daughters, Helen, Olive, Clara Anna and Edith.

HELEN LOUISE EARLE (H 331), daughter of Rev. I. N. and Clara A. Earle, was b. at Wyoming, N. Y., Aug. 19, 1879. She was educated at the Woman's College, Bucknell University, and followed the profession of trained nurse. She d. while nursing at the Sunshine Sanitarium, Brooklyn, N. Y., Nov. 3, 1907, and is buried at Brookville, Pa.

EDITH VIRGINIA EARLE (H 332), daughter of Rev. I. N. and Clara A. Earle, was b. in Glyndon, Minn., Nov. 11, 1881; graduated from the high school at Lewistown, Pa., 1901; taught in the schools of Clearfield Co., Pa.; m. May 5, 1905, Rev. J. E. Kirkwood of Reynoldsville, Pa.; d. August 3, 1920. Mr. and Mrs. Kirkwood had eight children: Helen Earle, Joseph Henderson, Virginia, George, Clara Betty, Marion Wade, Newton, and Joy.

ISAAC NEWTON EARLE, JR. (H 334), son of Rev. I. N. and Clara A. Earle, was b. in Reading, Pa., Feb. 25, 1886; graduated from the high school of Lewistown, Pa., in 1903; taught in public schools for three years; graduated from Bucknell University at Lewisburg, Pa., 1910; taught two years at Bucknell; taught at Leland University, New Orleans, La., and was Acting President for a year; spent two years in the Philippines as missionary of the American Baptist Foreign Mission Society; is principal of the Junior High School, New Brunswick, N. J.

Mr. Earle was m., _____ to Hannah Glover of Haddonfield, N. J., and has four children: Elizabeth, Margaret, Isaac Newton, 3d, and George Glover.

GARDNER WADE EARLE (H 335), son of Rev. I. N. and Clara A. Earle, was b. in Philadelphia, Pa., Aug. 2, 1892; graduated from Bucknell Academy, 1911, and from Bucknell University, 1915; taught at Bucknell two years; enlisted in the Ambulance Corps and served with the French Army for 20 months in World War; on return in 1919 was Principal of High School at Salem, N. J., and is now teaching in the High School at Cleveland Heights, Ohio.

On July 29, 1917, just before sailing for France, he was m. to Winifred W. Miller of Bridgeton, N. J. They have one child, Gardner Wade, Jr.

The master's degree was conferred upon Mr. Earle at his graduation in 1915.

LIEUT. MARION MARMADUKE EARLE (H 336), son of Rev. I. N. and Clara A. Earle, was b. at Lewisburg, Pa., Dec. 21, 1895; attended Bucknell Academy; graduated from the High School at Lewisburg, 1914; entered Bucknell University, 1914; served three years with the National Guards, spending seven months with Troop M at the Mexican border; graduated from student officers' training camp at Fort Niagara in August, 1917; choosing the aviation branch of the service, was sent to Princeton, N. J., thence to Austin, Texas, where he graduated from the Ground School, Dec. 15, 1917; from

there he went to the Flying School at Ellington Field, Texas; was commissioned as 2nd lieutenant, Feb., 1918, Aviation Service, Signal Reserve Corps; killed by the fall of his machine, March 14, 1918; buried at Lewisburg, Pa.

RALPH GREENE EARLE (H 337), son of Rev. I. N. and Clara A. Earle, was b. at Lewistown, Pa., Feb. 8, 1901; is senior in High School at Salem, N. J.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

ALFRED SHERWOOD EARLE (G 239), youngest son of Rev. Alfred Earle, M. D., and Priscilla Lockwood, was b. at Hatboro, Pa., April 2, 1856; m. 1st, Jessie H. Schoch of Stroudsburg, Pa., and had Annie Louise, deceased, and Ella M., who m. Harry M. Fritz.

He m. 2nd, 1879, Lena Gleason, and had Bertrand Alfred, who died.

CAROLINE OPHELIA EARLE (G 240), daughter of Rev. Alfred Earle, M. D., and Priscilla Lockwood, was b. in Jersey City, N. J., Dec. 3, 1860; has resided principally in Philadelphia; m. Oct. 16, 1878, Richard Newton Wallace; they have had seven children, viz., Stacy Potts, m. Anna Mae Stratton; Carrie Earle, m.; Esther, m.; Edna Lysle, d. in infancy; Richard Newton, Jr., m.; Ruth, m.; Ellwood West, d. in infancy.

1852

